Library
University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library

Class.....

Book.....

647/4



Francis Bramah.



W. Grainger. fculp.t

WILL.M PENN.

Pub.d by HD Symonds, Paternoster Row, June 16.th 1798.

AN

HISTORICAL TOPOGRAPHICAL,

AND

STATISTICAL

VIEW

OF THE

UNITED STATES

OF

America,

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY

THE REV. WILLIAM WINTERBOTHAM,

Of Nailsworth, Gloucestershire;

AND OTHERS.

EMBELLISHED WITH

PORTRAITS OF WILLIAM PENN, DR. FRANKLIN, GENERAL WASHINGTON, &c. &c.;

PLATES OF AMERICAN BEASTS AND BIRDS;

PLANS OF TOWNS, &c. &c. &c.

A NEW EDITION.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

Printed by S. Gosnell, Little Queen Street,

FOR J. RIDGWAY, PICCADILLY; SHERWOOD AND CO. PATERNOSTER ROW;

And may be had of all Booksellers, &c.

1819.

Her
E178
W78
v.2

CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

	Page
GRAND Diviſions of the United States	1
New-England States deſcribed	2
Vermont	40
New-Hampſhire	57
Maſſachuſetts	124
Diſtrict of Maine	211
Rhode-Iſland and Providence	224
Connecticut	255
Middle States	282
New-York	297
New-Jerſey	362
Pennſylvania	394
Delaware	461
Territory N. W. of the Ohio	479

PRESENT SITUATION

OF THE

United States of America.

GRAND DIVISIONS OF THE UNITED STATES.

THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC, of which we have in the preceding volume given a general account, conſiſts of three grand diviſions, denominated the NORTHERN, or more properly EASTERN, MIDDLE, and SOUTHERN States.

The *firſt* diviſion, *the Northern or Eaſtern States*, comprehends

VERMONT,	MASSACHUSETTS,
NEW-HAMPSHIRE,	RHODE ISLAND,
DISTRICT of MAINE, belonging to Maſſachuſetts.	CONNECTICUT.

Theſe are called the New-England States, and comprehend that part of America, which, ſince the year 1614, has been known by the name of NEW-ENGLAND.

The *ſecond* diviſion, *the Middle States*, comprehends

NEW-YORK,	DELAWARE,
NEW-JERSEY,	TERRITORY, N. W. of OHIO.
PENNSYLVANIA,	

The *third* diviſion, *the Southern States*, comprehends

MARYLAND,	TERRITORY S. of OHIO,
VIRGINIA,	SOUTH-CAROLINA,
KENTUCKY,	GEORGIA.
NORTH-CAROLINA,	

Of each of theſe we ſhall now treat particularly in their order.

NEW-ENGLAND;
Or NORTHERN *or* EASTERN STATES.

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, &c.

NEW-ENGLAND lies between 41 and 46 degrees N. Lat. and between 1 degree 30 minutes, and 8 degrees E. Lon. from Philadelphia; and is bounded north by Lower-Canada; eaſt, by the province of New-Brunſwick, and the Atlantic Ocean; ſouth, by the ſame ocean, and Long-Iſland ſound; weſt, by the State of New-York. It lies in the form of a quarter of a circle. Its weſt line, beginning at the mouth of Byram river, which empties into Long-Iſland ſound at the ſouth-weſt corner of Connecticut, lat. 41 degrees, runs a little eaſt of north, until it ſtrikes the 45th degree of latitude, and then curves to the eaſtward almoſt to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Its climate is very healthful, as is evinced by the longevity of the inhabitants; for it is eſtimated that about one in ſeven of them live to the age of ſeventy years; and about one in thirteen or fourteen to eighty years and upwards.

North-weſt, weſt, and ſouth-weſt winds, are the moſt prevalent. Faſt and north-eaſt winds, which are unelaſtic and diſagreeable, are frequent at certain ſeaſons of the year, particularly in April and May, on the ſea coaſts. The weather is leſs variable than in the Middle and eſpecially the Southern States, and more ſo than in Canada. The extremes of heat and cold, according to Fahrenheit's thermometer, are from 20° below, to 100° above 0. The medium is from 48° to 50°. The inhabitants of New-England, on account of the dryneſs of their atmoſphere, can endure, without inconvenience, a greater degree of heat than the inhabitants of a moiſter climate. It is ſuppoſed by ſome philoſophers, that the difference of moiſture in the atmoſphere in Pennſylvania and New-England is ſuch, as that a perſon might bear at leaſt ten degrees of heat more in the latter than in the former.

The quantity of rain which falls in England annually, is computed to be twenty-four inches; in France eighteen inches, and in New-England from forty-eight to fifty inches; and yet in New-England they ſuffer more from drought than in either of the forementioned countries, although they have more than double the quantity of rain. Theſe facts evince the remarkable dryneſs of the atmoſphere in this eaſtern

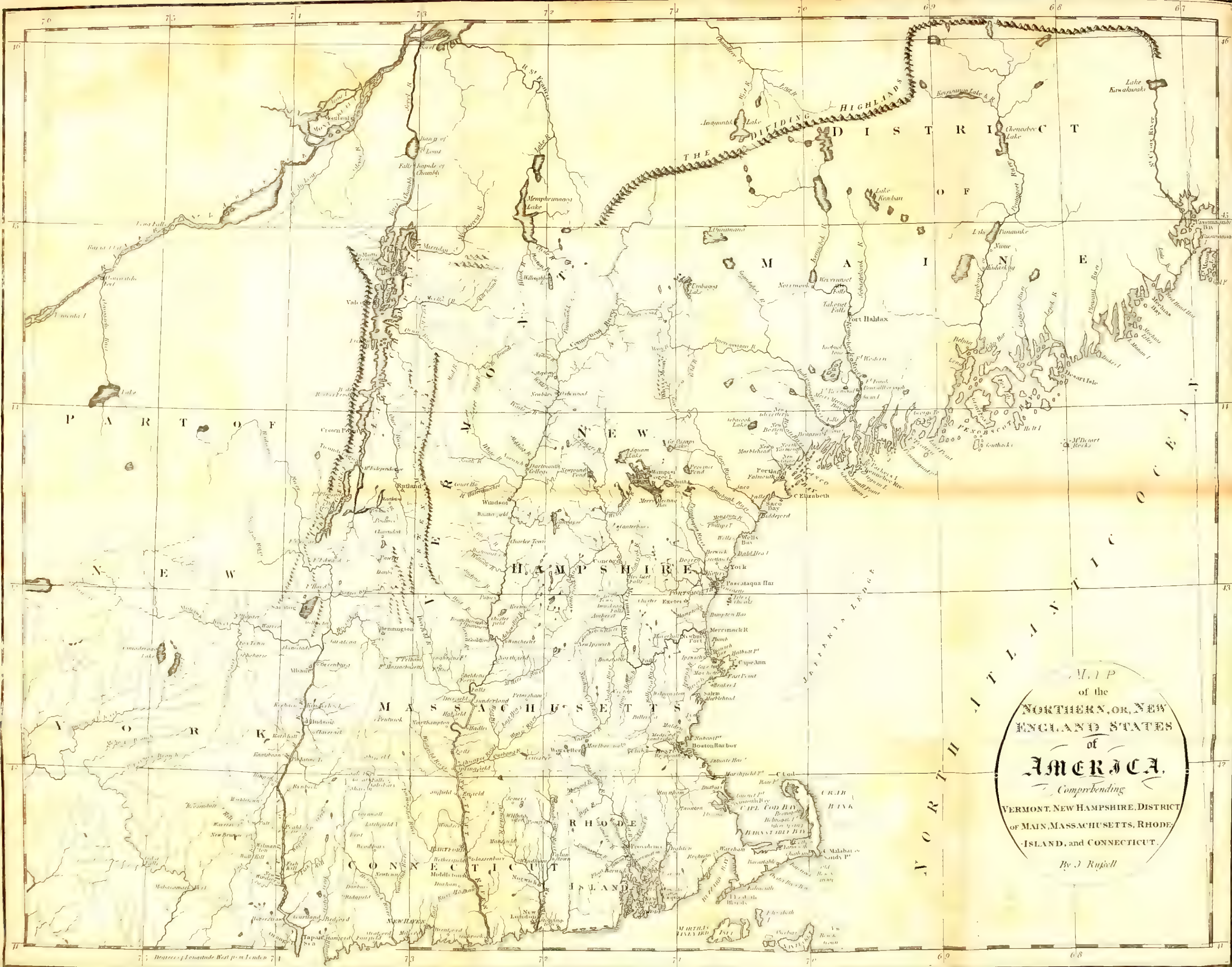
NEW-ENGLAND;
Or NORTHERN *or* EASTERN STATES.

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, &c.

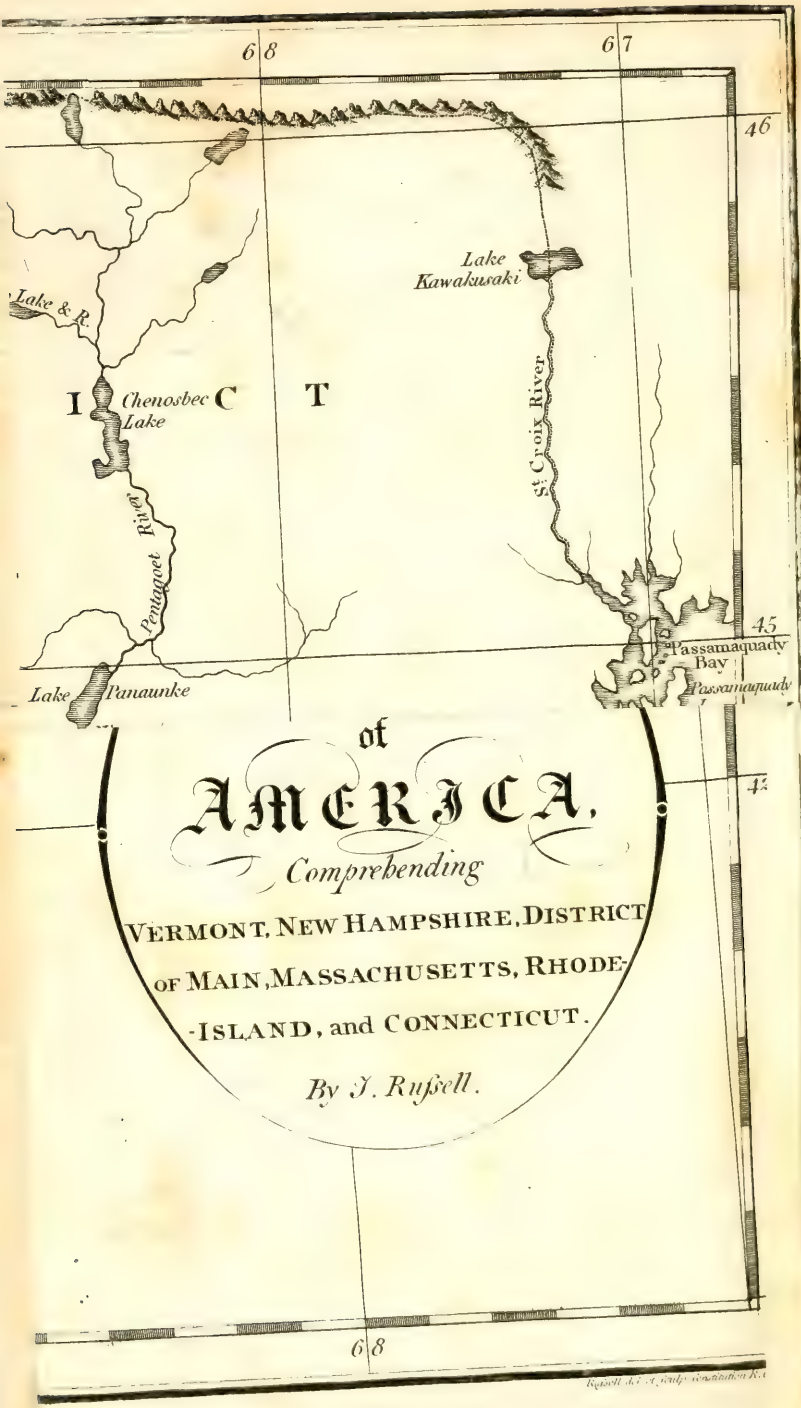
NEW-ENGLAND lies between 41 and 46 degrees N. Lat. and between 1 degree 30 minutes, and 8 degrees E. Lon. from Philadelphia; and is bounded north by Lower-Canada; eaſt, by the province of New-Brunſwick, and the Atlantic Ocean; ſouth, by the ſame ocean, and Long-Iſland ſound; weſt, by the State of New-York. It lies in the form of a quarter of a circle. Its weſt line, beginning at the mouth of Byram river, which empties into Long-Iſland ſound at the ſouth-weſt corner of Connecticut, lat. 41 degrees, runs a little eaſt of north, until it ſtrikes the 45th degree of latitude, and then curves to the eaſtward almoſt to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Its climate is very healthful, as is evinced by the longevity of the inhabitants; for it is eſtimated that about one in ſeven of them live to the age of ſeventy years; and about one in thirteen or fourteen to eighty years and upwards.

North-weſt, weſt, and ſouth-weſt winds, are the moſt prevalent. Eaſt and north-eaſt winds, which are unelaſtic and diſagreeable, are frequent at certain ſeaſons of the year, particularly in April and May, on the ſea coaſts. The weather is leſs variable than in the Middle and eſpecially the Southern States, and more ſo than in Canada. The extremes of heat and cold, according to Fahrenheit's thermometer, are from 20° below, to 100° above 0. The medium is from 48° to 50°. The inhabitants of New-England, on account of the dryneſs of their atmoſphere, can endure, without inconvenience, a greater degree of heat than the inhabitants of a moiſter climate. It is ſuppoſed by ſome philoſophers, that the difference of moiſture in the atmoſphere in Pennſylvania and New-England is ſuch, as that a perſon might bear at leaſt ten degrees of heat more in the latter than in the former.

The quantity of rain which falls in England annually, is computed to be twenty-four inches; in France eighteen inches, and in New-England from forty-eight to fifty inches; and yet in New-England they ſuffer more from drought than in either of the forementioned countries, although they have more than double the quantity of rain. Theſe facts evince the remarkable dryneſs of the atmoſphere in this eaſtern



London Published as the Act directs Feb. 7 179[illegible] by H D Symonds No 20 Paternoster Row


68
67
46
Lake
Kawakusaki
Lake & R.
I
Chenosbec
Lake
C
T
St. Croix River
Penobscot River
45
Passamaquady
Bay
Passamaquady
Lake
Panaunke
of
AMERICA,
Comprehending
VERMONT, NEW HAMPSHIRE, DISTRICT
OF MAIN, MASSACHUSETTS, RHODE-
-ISLAND, and CONNECTICUT.
By J. Russell.
68

eaſtern diviſion of the United States, and in part account for its ſingular healthfulneſs. Winter commonly commences, in its ſeverity, about the middle of December—ſometimes earlier, and ſometimes not till Chriſtmas. Cattle are fed or houſed, in the northern parts of New-England, from about the 20th of Nov. to the 20th of May; in the ſouthern parts not quite ſo long. There have been froſts in almoſt every month in the year, though not in the ſame year; but not very injurious.

The diſeaſes moſt prevalent in New-England are the following, viz.

Alvine Fluxes,	Inflammatory,	Fevers.
St. Anthony's Fire,	Slow, nervous, and	
Aſthma,	Mixed	
Atrophy,	Pulmonary Conſumption,	
Catarrh,	Quinſy,	
Colic,	Rheumatiſm.	

Theſe diſorders, of which the pulmonary conſumption is much the moſt deſtructive, are commonly the effect of imprudent expoſures to cold and rainy weather, evening air, and the wearing of damp linen; or from frequent exceſſes in the uſe of ſtrong liquors, eſpecially of freſh diſtilled rum, which in too many inſtances prove the bane of morals, and the ruin of families.

The ſmall pox, which is a ſpecific, infectious diſeaſe, is not allowed at preſent to be communicated by inoculation, except in hoſpitals erected for that purpoſe in bye places, and in caſes where there is a probability of a general ſpread of the infection in a town. Nor is this diſeaſe permitted to be communicated generally by inoculation, in any of the United States, except New-York, New-Jerſey, Pennſylvania, Delaware, and South-Carolina.

In populous towns, the prevalent diſeaſes are more numerous and complicated, owing to want of freſh air and exerciſe, and to luxurious and faſhionable living.

Dr. Foulke* has obſerved, that "in other countries, men are divided according to their wealth or indigence, into three claſſes; the OPULENT, the MIDDLING, and the POOR; the idleneſs, luxuries, and debaucheries of the firſt, and the miſery and too frequent intemperance of the laſt, deſtroy the greater proportion of theſe two. The intermediate claſs is below thoſe indulgencies which prove fatal

* In a diſcourſe which he lately read before the American Philoſophical Society.

to the rich, and above thoſe ſufferings to which the unfortunate poor fall victims: this is therefore the happieſt diviſion of the three. Of the rich and poor, the American States furniſh a much ſmaller proportion than any other diſtrict of the known world. In Connecticut particularly, the diſtribution of wealth and its concomitants is more equal than elſewhere, and, therefore, as far as exceſs or want of wealth may prove deſtructive or ſalutary to life, the inhabitants of this State may plead exemption from diſeaſes." What this writer ſays of Connecticut in particular, will, with very few exceptions, apply to New-England at large.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, MOUNTAINS, &c.

New-England is a high, hilly, and in ſome parts a mountainous country, formed by nature to be inhabited by a hardy race of free independent republicans.—The mountains are comparatively ſmall, running nearly north and ſouth in ridges parallel to each other. Between theſe ridges flow the great rivers in majeſtic meanders, receiving the innumerable rivulets and larger ſtreams which proceed from the mountains on each ſide. To a ſpectator on the top of a neighbouring mountain, the vales between the ridges, while in a ſtate of nature, exhibit a romantic appearance. They ſeem an ocean of woods, ſwelled and depreſſed in its ſurface like that of the great ocean itſelf. A richer though leſs romantic view is preſented, when the valleys, by induſtrious huſbandmen, have been cleared of their natural growth; and the fruit of their labour appears in loaded orchards, extenſive meadows, covered with large herds of ſheep and neat cattle, and rich fields of flax, corn, and the various kinds of grain. Theſe valleys, which have received the expreſſive name of *intervale lands*, are of various breadths, from two to twenty miles; and by the annual inundations of the rivers which flow through them, there is frequently an accumulation of rich, fat ſoil, left upon their ſurface when the waters retire.

There are four principal ranges of mountains, paſſing nearly from north-eaſt to ſouth-weſt through New-England. Theſe conſiſt of a multitude of parallel ridges, each having many ſpurs, deviating from the courſe of the general range; which ſpurs are again broken into irregular hilly land. The main ridges terminate, ſometimes in high bluff heads, near the ſea-coaſt, and ſometimes by a gradual deſcent in the interior part of the country. One of the main ranges runs between Connecticut and Hudſon rivers. This range branches and

bounds the vales through which flows the Houſatonick river. The moſt eaſtern ridge of this range terminates in a bluff head at Meriden; a ſecond ends in like manner at Willingford, and a third at New-Haven. In Lyme, on the eaſt ſide of Connecticut river, another range of mountains commences, forming the eaſtern boundary of Connecticut vale. This range tends northerly, at the diſtance, generally, of about ten or twelve miles eaſt from the river, and paſſes through Maſſachuſetts, where the range takes the name of *Chickabee Mountain*; thence croſſing into New-Hampſhire, at the diſtance of about twenty miles from the Maſſachuſetts line, it runs up into a very high peak, called *Monadnick*, which terminates this ridge of the range. A weſtern ridge continues, and in about latitude 43° 20′ runs up into Sunipee mountains. About fifty miles further, in the ſame ridge, is Mooſcoog mountain. A third range begins near Stonington in Connecticut. It takes its courſe north-eaſterly, and is ſometimes broken and diſcontinued; it then riſes again, and ranges in the ſame direction into New-Hampſhire, where, in latitude 43° 25′, it runs up into a high peak called *Cowſazwaſkog*. The fourth range has a humble beginning about Hopkinton in Maſſachuſetts. The eaſtern ridge of this range runs north by Watertown and Concord, and croſſes Merrimack river at Pantucket-Falls. In New-Hampſhire, it riſes into ſeveral high peaks, of which the White mountains are the principal. From theſe White mountains a range continues north-eaſt, croſſing the eaſt boundary of New-Hampſhire, in latitude 44° 30′, and forms the height of land between Kennebeck and Chaudiere rivers. Theſe ranges of mountains are full of lakes, ponds, and ſprings of water, that give riſe to numberleſs ſtreams of various ſizes, which, interlocking each other in every direction, and falling over the rocks in romantic caſcades, flow meandering into the rivers below. No country on the globe is better watered than New-England.

On the ſea-coaſt the land is low, and in many parts level and ſandy. In the valleys, between the forementioned ranges of mountains, the land is generally broken, and in many places rocky, but of a ſtrong rich ſoil, capable of being cultivated to good advantage, which alſo is the caſe with many ſpots even on the tops of the mountains.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

The ſoil, as may be collected from what has been ſaid, muſt be very various. Each tract of different ſoil is diſtinguiſhed by its peculiar vegetation,

vegetation, and is pronounced good, middling, or bad, from the ſpecies of trees which it produces; and from one ſpecies generally predominating in each ſoil, has originated the deſcriptive names of oak land, birch, beech, and cheſnut lands, pine, barren, maple, aſh, and cedar ſwamps, as each ſpecies happens to predominate. Intermingled with thoſe predominating ſpecies are walnut, firs, elm, hemlock, magnolia, mooſe wood, ſaſſafras, &c. &c. The beſt lands produce walnut and cheſnut; the next, beech and oak; lands of the third quality produce fir and pitch pine; the next, whortleberry and barberry buſhes; and the pooreſt produce nothing but marſhy imperfect ſhrubs. Among the flowering trees and ſhrubs in the foreſts are the red-flowering maple, the ſaſſafras, the locuſt-tree, the tulip-tree, honeyſuckle, wild roſe, dogwood, elm, leather-tree, laurel, hawthorn, &c. which in the ſpring of the year give the woods a moſt beautiful appearance, and fill them with a delicious fragrance. Among the fruits which grow wild, are the ſeveral kinds of grapes; which are ſmall, ſour, and thick ſkinned. The vines on which they grow are very luxuriant, often overſpreading the higheſt trees in the foreſts; and, without doubt, might be greatly meliorated by proper cultivation. Beſides theſe, are the wild cherries, white and red mulberries, cranberries, walnuts, hazelnuts, cheſnuts, butter-nuts, beech-nuts, wild plumbs and pears, whortle-berries, bilberries, gooſeberries, ſtrawberries, &c.

The ſoil in the interior country is calculated for the culture of Indian corn, rye, oats, barley, flax, and hemp (for which the ſoil and climate are peculiarly proper) buck-wheat, beans, peas, &c. In many of the inland parts wheat is raiſed in large quantities; but on the ſea-coaſt it has never been cultivated with ſucceſs, being ſubject to blaſts. The fruits which the country yields from culture, are, apples in the greateſt plenty; of theſe cyder is made, which conſtitutes the principal drink of the inhabitants; alſo pears of various ſorts, quinces, peaches, plums, cherries, apricots, &c.

Dr. Cutler has furniſhed the following catalogue of flowering ſhrubs and plants in New-England, which, from the attention he has paid to natural hiſtory, we have reaſon to rely upon as accurate.

Blue flag, *Iris virginica*,—Globe Flower, *Cephalanthus occidentalis*,—Pigeonberry, *Ciſſus ſicyoides*,—Cornel, *Cornus Canadenſis*,—American Honeyſuckle, *Azalea viſcoſa*,—American Tea, *Ceanothus Americanus*,—Cherry Honeyſuckle, *Lonicera diervilla*,—Great Convolvulus, *Convolvulus arvenſis*,—Stag's horn Sumach, *Rhus typhinum*,—Mealtree,

Mealtree, *Viburnum lantana*,—White flowered Elder, *Sambucus nigra*, —Red berried Elder, *Sambucus Canadenſis*,—Meadow Blue-bells, *Gentiana ciliata*,—Lilies, ſeveral ſpecies, *Lilium*,—Bethlem Star, *Ornithogulum luteum*,—American Senna, *Rhodora Canadenſis*,—Great Laurel, *Kalmia latifolia*,—Dwarf Laurel, *Kalmia anguſtifolia*— White Pepper Buſh, *Andromeda arborea*,—Bog Evergreen, *Andromeda calyculata*,—Sweet Pepper Buſh, *Clethra alnifolia*,—Mountain Laurel, or Sorbus-tree, *Sorbus aucupora*,—Meadow Sweet, *Spiræa ſalicifolia*, —Queen of the Meadows, *Spiræa tormentoſa*,—Service Tree, *Meſpilus Canadenſis*,—Wild Roſe, *Roſa Carolina*,—Superb Raſpberry, *Rubus odoratus*,—Baneberry, *Actea ſpicata*,—Side-ſaddle Flower, *Sarracena purpurea*,—Red Columbine, *Aquilegia Canadenſis*,—Anemone, ſeveral ſpecies, *Anemone hepatica, ſylveſtris et nemoroſa*,—Traveller's Joy, *Clematis Virginica*,—Dragon's Head, *Dracocephalum Virginicum*, —Snap Dragon, *Antirrhinum Canadenſis*,—American Cardamine, *Cardamine Virginica*,—Lupin, *Lupinus anguſtifolia*,—Locuſt, *Robinia ſpeud-acacia*,—Beach Pea, *Piſum maritimum*,—Pied Pea, *Piſum ochrus*, —Wood Pea, *Orobus ſylvaticus*,—Variegated Pea, *Lathyrus heterophyllus*,—Meadow Sunflower, *Ageratum ciliare*,—American Amaranthus, *Gnaphalium helian themifolium*,—New-England After, *After Nova Anglicum*,—Smooth-leaved Golden-rod, *Solidago altiſſima*,— New-England Sunflower, *Helianthus divaricatus*,—American Pride, *Lobelia cardinalis*,—Ladies Plume, *Orchis pycodes*,—Ladies Slipper, *Cypripedium calceolus*—Blue Eye, *Siſyrinchium Bermudiauna*,—Swamp Willow, or Dog-wood, *Salix cinerea*,—Red-flowered Maple, *Acer rubrum*.

New England is a fine grazing country; the valleys between the hills are generally interſected with brooks of water, the banks of which are lined with a tract of rich meadow or intervale land. The high and rocky ground is, in many parts, covered with clover, and generally affords the fineſt of paſture. It will not be a matter of wonder, therefore, that New-England boaſts of raiſing ſome of the fineſt cattle in the world; nor will ſhe be envied, when the labour of raiſing them is taken into view. Two months of the hotteſt ſeaſon in the year, the farmers are employed in procuring food for their cattle, and the cold winter is ſpent in dealing it out to them. The pleaſure and profit of doing this is, however, a ſatisfying compenſation to the honeſt and induſtrious farmer. Butter and cheeſe are made for exportation; and conſiderable attention has lately been paid to the raiſing of ſheep.

RIVERS.

RIVERS.

The principal rivers in New-England are Penobſcot, Kennebeck, Androſcoggin, or Ameriſcoggin, Saco, Merrimack, Piſcataqua, and Connecticut, beſides many ſmaller ones, which we ſhall notice when treating of the different States.

PENOBSCOT.

This river has its ſource in the diſtrict of Maine, a ſhort diſtance weſt of Union river on the high lands; it riſes in two branches, running for a conſiderable diſtance, and then uniting in one noble and majeſtic ſtream. Between the ſource of the weſt fork, and its junction with the eaſt, is Mooſehead lake, thirty or forty miles long, and fifteen wide. The eaſtern branch paſſes through ſeveral ſmaller lakes. From *The Forks*, as they are called, the Penobſcot Indians paſs to Canada, up either branch, principally the weſt, the ſource of which they ſay is not more than twenty miles from the waters that empty into the river St. Lawrence. At the Forks is a remarkable high mountain. From the Forks down to Indian Old Town, ſituated on an iſland in this river, is about ſixty miles, forty of which the water flows in a ſtill, ſmooth ſtream, and in the whole diſtance there are no falls to interrupt the paſſing of boats. In this diſtance, the river widens, and embraces a large number of ſmall iſlands; and about half way receives two conſiderable tributary ſtreams, one from the eaſt and the other from the weſt, whoſe mouths are nearly oppoſite to each other. About ſixty rods below Indian Old Town are the Great Falls, where is a carrying-place of about twenty rods; thence, twelve miles to the head of the tide, there are no falls to obſtruct boats. Veſſels of thirty tons come within a mile of the head of the tide. Thence, thirty-five miles to the head of the bay, to the ſite of Old Fort Pownal, the river is remarkably ſtraight, and eaſily navigated. Paſſing by Majabagaduſe on the eaſt, ſeven miles, and Owl's Head, twenty miles farther, on the weſt, it enters the ocean by Penobſcot Bay.

KENNEBECK.

This is one of the fineſt rivers in this country, and has its origin, like the former, in the diſtrict of Maine; its ſources are two ſtreams, one of which riſes in the highlands, a ſhort diſtance from a branch of the Chaudiere, which empties into the St. Lawrence; another branch riſes in Mooſe Head lake. In its courſe, it receives Sandy river

river from the weſt, and Sebaſticook and ſeveral others from the eaſt, and paſſes to the ſea by Cape Small Point. It is navigable for veſſels of one hundred and fifty tons upwards of forty miles from the ſea.

ANDROSCOGGIN.

This river, ſometimes called Ameriſcoggin, properly ſpeaking, is but the main weſtern branch of the Kennebeck; it riſes near the end of the dividing line between New-Hampſhire and the Old Province of Maine. The lake Umbagog, and ſeveral ſmaller lakes, flow into it. From this lake its courſe is ſoutherly, till it approaches near the White Mountains, from which it receives Mooſe and Peabody rivers, and then turns to the eaſt, and ſouth-eaſt through the province of Maine, in which courſe it paſſes within two miles of the ſea coaſt, and turning north runs over Pejepſkaeg Falls, into Merry Meeting Bay, where it forms a junction with the Kennebeck, twenty miles from the ſea, and one hundred and forty-ſix from the ſource. Formerly, from this bay to the ſea, the confluent ſtream was formerly called Saggadahock.

SACO.

This river is one of the largeſt rivers in the diſtrict of New-Hampſhire. The principal part of its water falls in different ſtreams from the White Mountains, which unite at twelve or fifteen miles diſtance. Its courſe, ſome diſtance from its ſource, is ſoutherly; it then ſuddenly bends to the eaſt, and croſſes into the diſtrict of Maine, then makes a large bend to the north-eaſt, eaſt, and ſouth-weſt, embracing the fine townſhip of Fryeburg, in the county of York. Its general courſe thence to the ſea is about forty-five miles S. E. Great and Little Oſſapee rivers fall into it from the weſt, making a great addition to the original ſtream. This river is navigable for ſhips to Saco Falls, about ſix miles from the ſea.

MERRIMACK.

MERRIMACK RIVER is formed by the confluence of Pemigewaſſet and Winnipiſeogee rivers; the former is a very rapid river, and ſprings from a white mountain, weſt of the noted mountains of that name; and before its junction with the Winnipiſeogee branch, it receives from the weſt, Baker's river, a pleaſant ſtream, forty miles in length, and ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams. The Winnipiſeogee branch riſes from the lake of the ſame name. The ſtream which iſſues from the lake is ſmall, and in its courſe paſſes through a bay twelve miles

long, and from three to five broad. A few miles from its entrance into the Pemigewaſſet is a place called the Weres, remarkable for the number of ſalmon and ſhad which are there caught. The river is wide, and ſo ſhallow that the fiſhermen turn the courſe of the river in a ſhort time, or compreſs it into a narrow channel, where they fix their gill nets, and take the fiſh as they paſs up the ſtream. After the Pemigewaſſet receives the waters of Winnipiſeogee, it takes the name of Merrimack; and after a courſe of about ninety miles, firſt in a ſoutherly, and then in an eaſterly direction, and paſſing over Hookſet, Amuſkeag, and Pantucket Falls, empties into the ſea at Newburyport. From the weſt it receives, Blackwater, Contoocook, Piſcataquoag, Souhegan, Naſhu, and Concord rivers; from the eaſt, Bowcook, Suncook, Cohas, Beaver, Spicket, and Powow rivers. Contoocook heads near Monadnock mountain, is very rapid, and ten or twelve miles from its mouth is one hundred yards wide. Juſt before its entrance into the Merrimack it branches and forms a beautiful iſland of five or ſix acres.

PISCATAQUA.

This is the only large river whoſe whole courſe is in New-Hampſhire. Its head is a pond in the N. E. corner of the town of Wakefield, and its general courſe thence, to the ſea, is S. S. E. about forty miles. It divides New-Hampſhire from York-County, in the diſtrict of Maine, and is called Salmon-fall river, from its head to the lower falls at Berwick, where it aſſumes the name of Newichawannock, which it bears till it meets with Cocheco river, which comes from Dover, when both run together in one channel to Hilton's Point, where the weſtern branch meets it. From this junction to the ſea, the river is ſo rapid that it never freezes; the diſtance is ſeven miles, and the courſe generally from S. to S. E. The weſtern branch is formed by Swamſcot river, which comes from Exeter. Winnicot river, which comes through Greenland, and Lamprey river, which divides Newmarket from Durham; theſe empty into a bay, four miles wide, called Great Bay. The water in its further progreſs is contracted into a leſſer bay, and then it receives Oyſter river, which runs through Durham and Back river, which comes from Dover, and at length meets with the main ſtream at Hilton's Point. The tide riſes into all theſe bays, and branches as far as the lower falls in each river, and forms a moſt rapid current, eſpecially at the ſeaſon of the freſhets, when the ebb continues about two hours longer

longer than the flood; and were it not for the numerous eddies, formed by the indentings of the ſhore, the ferries would then be impaſſable.

At the lower falls in the ſeveral branches of the river, are landing places, whence lumber and other country produce is tranſported, and veſſels or boats from below diſcharge their lading; ſo that in each river there is a convenient trading-place, not more than twelve or fifteen miles diſtant from Portſmouth, with which there is conſtant communication by every tide. Thus the river, from its form and the ſituation of its branches, is extremly favourable to the purpoſes of navigation and commerce.

CONNECTICUT.

This river gives name to one of the five colonies of this province. It riſes in a ſwamp on the height of land, in lat. 45. 10. W. long. 71. 30. After a ſleepy courſe of eight or ten miles, it tumbles over four ſeparate falls, and turning weſt keeps cloſe under the hills which form the northern boundary of the vale through which it runs. The Amonooſuk and Iſrael rivers, two principal branches of Connecticut river, fall into it from the eaſt, between the latitudes 44° and 45°. Between the towns of Walpole on the eaſt, and Weſtminſter on the weſt ſide of the river, are the great Falls. A large rock divides the ſtream into two channels, each about ninety feet wide on the top of the ſhelving bank. When the water is low, the eaſtern channel appears croſſed by a bar of ſolid rock, and the whole ſtream falls into the weſtern channel, where compreſſed between two rocks ſcarcely thirty feet aſunder, it ſhoots with amazing rapidity into a broad baſon below. Above Deerfield in Maſſachuſetts it receives Deerfield river from the weſt, and Miller's river from the eaſt, after which it turns weſterly in a ſinuous courſe to Fighting Falls, and a little after tumbles over Deerfield Falls, which are impaſſable by boats. At Windſor in Connecticut it receives Farmington river from the weſt; and at Hartford meets the tide. From Hartford it paſſes on in a crooked courſe, until it falls into Long-Iſland ſound, between Saybrook and Lyme.

The length of this river, in a ſtraight line, is nearly three hundred miles. Its general courſe is ſeveral degrees weſt of ſouth. It is from 80 to 100 roods wide, 130 miles from its mouth. At its mouth is a bar of ſand which conſiderably obſtructs the navigation. Ten feet water at full tides is found on this bar, and the ſame depth

to Middleton. The diſtance of the bar from this place, as the river runs, is thirty-ſix miles. Above Middleton are ſeveral ſhoals which ſtretch quite acroſs the river. Only ſix feet water is found on the ſhoal at high tide, and here the tide ebbs and flows but about eight inches. About three miles below Middleton the river is contracted to about forty roods in breadth by two high mountains. Almoſt every where elſe the banks are low, and ſpread into fine extenſive meadows. In the ſpring floods, which generally happen in May, theſe meadows are covered with water. At Hartford the water ſometimes riſes twenty feet above the common ſurface of the river, and having all to paſs through the above-mentioned ſtrait, it is ſometimes two or three weeks before it returns to its uſual bed. Theſe floods add nothing to the depth of water on the bar at the mouth of the river: this bar lying too far off in the ſound to be affected by them.

On this beautiful river, whoſe banks are ſettled almoſt to its ſource, are many pleaſant, neat, well-built towns, which we ſhall notice when treating of the particular States on which they ſtand.

This river is navigable to Hartford, upwards of fifty miles from its mouth, and the produce of the country for two hundred miles above is brought thither in boats. The boats which are uſed in this buſineſs are flat-bottomed, long, and narrow, for the convenience of going up ſtream, and of ſo light a make as to be portable in carts. They are taken out of the river at three different carrying places, all of which make fifteen miles.

Sturgeon, ſalmon, and ſhad, are caught in plenty in their ſeaſon, from the mouth of the river upwards, except ſturgeon, which do not aſcend the upper falls; beſides a variety of ſmall fiſh, ſuch as pike, carp, pearch, &c.

From this river are employed ſeveral brigs of one hundred and eighty tons each, in the European trade; and about ſixty or ſeventy ſail of from ſixty to one hundred and fifty tons, in the Weſt-India trade; beſides a few fiſhing veſſels, and forty or fifty coaſting veſſels.

In addition to theſe, there are in this province many other rivers, which, though inferior in point of magnitude, yet are worthy of notice, as they afford, in many inſtances, either excellent inland navigation, or preſent the means of improving of it. As they add to the beauty of the country, and value of the ſoil; and as they furniſh ſituations peculiarly deſirable for the erecting of mills, or the introduction of manufactures, theſe we ſhall notice when treating of the different

different States in which they principally purſue their courſe, or take their riſe.

POPULATION, CHARACTER, AND DIVERSIONS.

New-England is the moſt populous part of the United States. It contained, according to the cenſus of 1790, one million nine thouſand five hundred and twenty-two ſouls; its preſent number of inhabitants amounts at leaſt to one million three hundred thouſand. The great body of theſe are landholders and cultivators of the ſoil, and as they poſſeſs, in fee ſimple, the farms which they cultivate, they are naturally all attached to their country; the cultivation of the ſoil makes them robuſt and healthy, and enables them to defend it.

New-England may with propriety be called a nurſery of men, whence are annually tranſplanted, into other parts of the United States, thouſands of its natives. Vaſt numbers of them, ſince the war, have emigrated into the northern parts of New-York, into Kentucky, and the Weſtern Territory, and into Georgia; and ſome are ſcattered into every State, and every town of note in the Union.

The inhabitants of New-England are almoſt univerſally of Engliſh deſcent; and it is owing to this circumſtance, and to the great and general attention that has been paid to education, that the Engliſh language has been preſerved among them ſo free of corruption.

The New-Englanders are generally tall, ſtout, and well built; they glory, and perhaps with juſtice, in poſſeſſing that ſpirit of freedom which induced their anceſtors to leave their native country, to brave the dangers of the ocean, and the hardſhips of ſettling in a wilderneſs. Their education, laws, and ſituation, ſerve to inſpire them with high notions of liberty. Their jealouſy is awakened at the firſt motion towards an invaſion of their rights. They are, indeed, often jealous to exceſs; a circumſtance which is a fruitful ſource of imaginary grievances, and of groundleſs ſuſpicions and complaints againſt government. But theſe ebullitions of jealouſy, though cenſurable, and productive of ſome political evils, ſhew that the eſſence of true liberty exiſts in New-England; for jealouſy is a guardian of liberty, and a characteriſtic of free republicans. A chief foundation of liberty and equality in the New-England States is a law by which inteſtate eſtates deſcend to all the children, or other heirs, in equal proportion, except to the eldeſt ſon, who has two ſhares. In 1789, Maſſachuſetts aboliſhed this exception. In conſequence of theſe laws, the people of New-England enjoy an equality of condition unknown

known in any other part of the world: and it is in this way that the people have preſerved that happy mediocrity among themſelves, which, by inducing economy and induſtry, removes from them temptations to luxury, and forms them to habits of ſobriety and temperance. At the ſame time, their induſtry and frugality exempt them from want, and from the neceſſity of ſubmitting to any encroachments on their liberties.

In New-England, learning is more generally diffuſed among all ranks of people than in any other part of the globe; ariſing from the excellent eſtabliſhment of ſchools in almoſt every townſhip.—In theſe ſchools, which are generally ſupported by a public tax, and under the direction of a ſchool committee, are taught the elements of reading, writing, arithmetic, and in the more wealthy towns, they have introduced the higher branches of grammar, geography, &c.

A very valuable ſource of information to the people is the newſpapers, of which not leſs than thirty thouſand are printed every week in New-England, and circulated in almoſt every town and village in the country.*

A perſon of mature age, who cannot both read and write, is rarely to be found. By means of this general eſtabliſhment of ſchools, the extenſive circulation of newſpapers, and the conſequent ſpread of learning, every townſhip throughout the country is furniſhed with men capable of conducting the affairs of their town with judgment and diſcretion. Theſe men are the channels of political information to the lower claſs of people; if ſuch a claſs may be ſaid to exiſt in New-England, where every man thinks himſelf at leaſt as good as his neighbour, and believes that all mankind are, or ought to be, equal. The people, from their childhood, form habits of canvaſſing public affairs, and commence politicians. This naturally leads them to be very inquiſitive. It is with knowledge as with riches, the more a man has, the more he wiſhes to obtain; his deſire has no bounds. This deſire after knowledge, in a greater or leſs degree, prevails throughout all claſſes of people in New-England; and from their various modes of expreſſing it, ſome of which are blunt and familiar, bordering on impertinence, ſtrangers have been

* According to an accurate eſtimate lately made, it appears that no leſs than ſeventy-ſeven thouſand newſpapers are printed weekly in the American States, which, in a year, would amount to upwards of four millions, and at four cents each would make one hundred and ſixty thouſand dollars.

induced

induced to mention *impertinent inquiſitiveneſs* as a diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic of the New-England people. But this is true only with regard to that claſs of people, who, confined to domeſtic life, have not had an opportunity of mingling with the world; and ſuch people are not peculiar to New-England; they compoſe a great part of the community of every ſtate and country.

Before the late war, which introduced into New-England a flood of corruptions, with many improvements, the Sabbath was obſerved with great ſtrictneſs; no unneceſſary travelling, no ſecular buſineſs, no viſiting, no diverſions were permitted on that day. They conſidered it as conſecrated to divine worſhip, and were generally punctual and ſerious in their attendance upon it. Their laws were ſtrict in guarding the Sabbath againſt every innovation. The ſuppoſed ſeverity with which theſe laws were compoſed and executed, together with ſome other traits in their religious character, have acquired for the New-Englanders, the name of a ſuperſtitious, bigoted people. But ſuperſtition and bigotry are ſo indefinite in their ſignifications, and ſo variouſly applied by perſons of different principles and educations, that it is not eaſy to determine whether they ever deſerved that character. Leaving every perſon to enjoy his own opinion in regard to this matter, we only obſerve, that, ſince the war, a CATHOLIC TOLERANT SPIRIT, occaſioned by a more ENLARGED INTERCOURSE with mankind, has greatly increaſed, and is becoming univerſal; and if they do not break the proper bound, and liberalize away all true religion, they will counteract that ſtong propenſity in human nature, which leads men to vibrate from one extreme to its oppoſite, and gain the approbation of every well-wiſher of the rights of mankind.

There is one diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic in the religious character of this people, which we muſt not omit mentioning; and that is, the cuſtom of annually celebrating Faſts and Thankſgivings. In the ſpring, the governors of the ſeveral New-England States, except Rhode-Iſland, iſſue their proclamations, appointing a day to be religiouſly obſerved in faſting, humiliation, and prayer throughout their reſpective States, in which the predominating vices, that particularly call for humiliation, are enumerated. In autumn, after harveſt, that gladſome era in the huſbandman's life, the governors again iſſue their proclamations, appointing a day of public thankſgiving, enumerating the public bleſſings received in the courſe of the foregoing year.

This pious cuſtom originated with their venerable anceſtors, the firſt ſettlers of New-England, and has been handed down through the ſucceſſive generations of their poſterity. A cuſtom ſo [illegible], and ſo happily calculated to cheriſh in the minds of the people a ſenſe of their dependence on the GREAT [illegible] for all their bleſſings, it is hoped will ever be preſerved.

The people of New-England generally obtain their [illegible] by hard and perſevering labour: they of conſequence know their value, and ſpend with frugality. Yet in no country do the indigent and unfortunate fare better. Their laws oblige every town to provide a competent maintenance for their poor, and the neceſſitous ſtranger is protected, and relieved by their humane inſtitutions. It may in truth be ſaid, that in no part of the world are the people happier, better furniſhed with the neceſſaries and conveniencies of life, or more independent, than the farmers of New-England. As the great body of the people are hardy, independent freeholders, their manners are, as they ought to be, congenial to their employment, plain, ſimple, and unpoliſhed. Strangers are received and entertained among them with a great deal of artleſs ſincerity, *and friendly, unformal hoſpitality*. Their children, thoſe *imitative creatures*, to whoſe education particular attention is paid, early imbibe the manners and habits of thoſe around them; and the ſtranger, with pleaſure, notices the honeſt and decent reſpect that is paid him by the children as he paſſes through the country.

As the people, by repreſentation, make their own laws and appoint their own officers, they cannot be oppreſſed; and living under governments which have few lucrative places, they have few motives to bribery, corrupt canvaſſings, or intrigue. Real abilities and a moral character unblemiſhed are the qualifications requiſite in the view of moſt people, for officers of public truſt. The expreſſion of a wiſh to be promoted, is, in ſome parts of New-England, the direct way to be diſappointed.

The inhabitants, in ſome parts of New England, are generally fond of the arts and ſciences, and have cultivated them with great ſucceſs. Their colleges have flouriſhed. The illuſtrious characters they have produced, who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in politics, law, divinity, the mathematics, and philoſophy, natural and civil hiſtory, and in the fine arts, particularly poetry, evince the truth of theſe obſervations.

The

The women in New-England, generally have fair, freſh, and healthful countenances, mingled with much female ſoftneſs and delicacy. Thoſe who have had the advantages of a good education, *and they are numerous*, are genteel, eaſy, and agreeable in their manners, and are ſprightly and ſenſible in their converſation. They are early taught to manage domeſtic concerns with neatneſs and economy. Women of the firſt rank and fortune make it a part of their daily buſineſs to ſuperintend the affairs of the family. Employment at the needle, cookery, and at the ſpinning wheel, with them is honourable. Idleneſs, even in thoſe of independent fortunes, is univerſally diſreputable. The women in country towns manufacture the greateſt part of the cloathing of their families. Their linen and woollen cloths are ſtrong and decent. Their butter and cheeſe is not inferior to any in the world.

Dancing is the principal and favourite amuſement in New-England; and of this the young people of both ſexes are extremely fond. Gaming is practiſed by none but thoſe who cannot, or rather will not, find a reputable employment. The *gameſter*, the *horſe jockey*, and the *knave*, are equally deſpiſed, and their company is avoided by all who would ſuſtain fair and irreproachable characters.

The athletic and healthy diverſions of cricket, foot ball, quoits, wreſtling, jumping, hopping, foot races, and priſon bars, are univerſally practiſed in the country, and ſome of them in the moſt populous places, and by people of almoſt all ranks.

Squirrel-hunting is a noted diverſion in country places, where this kind of game is plenty: ſome divert themſelves with fox-hunting, and others with the more profitable ſports of fiſhing and duck-hunting; and in the frontier ſettlements where deer and fur game abound, the inhabitants make a lucrative ſport of hunting them. In the winter ſeaſon, while the ground is covered with ſnow, which is commonly two or three months, ſleighing is the general diverſion. A great part of the families throughout the country are furniſhed with horſes and ſleighs.

HISTORY OF ITS SETTLEMENT, &c.

New-England was diſcovered in the beginning of the laſt century, and called North-Virginia; the firſt European ſettlement was formed in 1608; this firſt colony, which was weak and ill-directed, did not ſucceed, and for ſome time after there were only a few adventurers who went over at times in the ſummer, built themſelves temporary huts for the purpoſe of trading with the ſavages, and, like them, diſap-

peared again for the reſt of the year; but fanaticiſm, which had depopulated America in the South, was deſtined to re-people it in the North. New-England owes its regular ſettlement to religious perſecution. Soon after the commencement of the reformation in England,* which was not until the year 1534, the Proteſtants were divided into two parties, one the followers of Luther, and the other of Calvin. The former had choſen gradually, and almoſt imperceptibly, to recede from the Church of Rome; while the latter, more zealous, and convinced of the importance of a thorough reformation, and at the ſame time poſſeſſing much firmneſs and high notions of religious liberty, was for effecting a thorough change at once. Their conſequent endeavours to expunge from the church all the inventions which had been brought into it ſince the days of the Apoſtles, and to introduce "Scripture purity," obtained for them the name of PURITANS.

A number of theſe people, upon the borders of Nottinghamſhire, Lincolnſhire, and Yorkſhire, having ſuffered perſecution patiently for years, and ſearched the Scriptures diligently, were at length fully of opinion, that the *ceremonies* of the Engliſh church were *unlawful*; that the lordly power of her prelates was contrary to the *freedom* of the goſpel; and that her offices, courts, and canons, had no warrant in the word of God. They determined, therefore, to ſhake off human impoſitions, brought into the church againſt the ſuperior law of Chriſt, the genius of his plain religion and Chriſtian liberty. They reſolved, as the Lord's free people, "*to join themſelves by covenant* "*into a church ſtate; and, agreeably to preſent or future knowledge,* "*to walk in all the ways of God, according to their beſt abilities, what-*"*ever it coſt them.*"†

The aſſembly, owing to the diſtance of habitations, was obliged to form itſelf into two diſtinct religious ſocieties; the one, with which is our concern, ſoon had for its paſtor the famous Mr. John Robinſon. The church kept together about a year; but being extremely haraſſed by perſecution, concluded upon removing to Holland. The pious refugees repaired to and ſettled at Amſterdam; but after a while removed to Leyden; where they were highly reſpected, and would have been allowed ſome public favour, had it not been for fear of offending England. By hard and continued labour

* Such was the rapid growth of the Proteſtant intereſt, that in 1563, only forty-ſix years after the commencement of the reformation by Luther, there were in France alone two thouſand one hundred and fifty aſſemblies of Proteſtants.

† Prince's New-England Chronology, Part I. p. 4.

bour they obtained a living. The Dutch employed them before others, for their honeſt and exemplary behaviour, and readily truſted them when in want of money. Matters, however, were not altogether to their mind; and ſome of the moſt ſenſible in 1617 began to think of another removal. It was imagined, that if a better and eaſier place of living could be had, numbers would join them. The morals of the Dutch were too diſſolute, and they were afraid that their offſpring would become irreligious. Beſide, they had an ardent, noble, and godly deſire, of laying a foundation for ſpreading the religion of Jeſus over the remote regions of the earth, and of handing down to future ages, what they thought to be the pure and unadulterated worſhip of the great JEHOVAH. They therefore directed their views to America. To thoſe who objected—the length and danger of the voyage, the difficulties and calamities to which they ſhould be expoſed, the barbarities and treacheries of the Indians, and their inability to ſupport the expence—it was anſwered, "The difficulties are not invincible, and may be overcome by fortitude and patience; the ends propoſed are good and honourable; the calling lawful and urgent; the bleſſing of God may therefore be expected. We live but as exiles now, and are in a poor condition. The truce with the Spaniards is haſtening to a cloſe. Nothing but preparations for war are going forward. The Spaniards may be as cruel as the ſavages; and famine and peſtilence may be as ſore in Holland as in America."

After ſerious and ſolemn application to God for direction, they concluded on carrying the propoſal of croſſing the Atlantic into execution, intending to live in a diſtinct body by themſelves, under the general government of the Virginia Company, and to ſue to his majeſty, King James, for *full liberty and freedom of conſcience.*

The Virginia Company granted them a patent, with as ample privileges as they could; but, notwithſtanding the great intereſt made by gentlemen of the firſt character, and by the chief ſecretary of ſtate, the KING and BISHOPS refuſed to allow the refugees, though at the diſtance of three thouſand miles, liberty of conſcience under the royal ſeal. All they could obtain from his majeſty, was a promiſe that he would connive at, and not moleſt them, provided they carried themſelves peaceably; but he would not tolerate them by his public authority. Upon this occaſion it was wiſely obſerved, "If his majeſty's promiſe is no ſecurity, a further confirmation will be of little value; though it has a ſeal as broad as the houſe-

floor, it will not ſerve the turn, for there will be means enough found, when wanted, to recall or reverſe it; and we muſt reſt herein on God's Providence." This reaſoning, and the hope of being placed beyond the reach of eccleſiaſtical courts, prevailed. They reſolved to venture; and, after long attendance, much coſt and labour, obtained a patent.

They agreed, that the minor part of younger and ſtronger men, with Mr. Brewſter, an elder of the church, ſhould go firſt, and that their paſtor, Mr. Robinſon, ſhould remain behind with the majority, for a future favourable opportunity.

The colony deſtined for America ſailed from Delft-Haven for Southampton on the 22d of July, 1620, and there met a ſhip, having ſome Engliſh friends on board, who propoſed removing with them. Both veſſels proceeded to ſea, but returned twice into port, on account of defects in the one from Delft, which was diſmiſſed. Part of the company returned to London, the remainder betook themſelves to the ſhip, and ſailed from Plymouth the 6th of September. After many delays, difficulties, and dangers, they made Cape Cod at break of day on the 9th of November, and entered the harbour on the 10th.

It was their intention to have ſettled at the mouth of Hudſon's river; but the Dutch, intending to plant a colony there of their own, privately hired the maſter of the ſhip to contrive delays in England, and then to conduct them to theſe northern coaſts, and there, under pretence of ſhoals and winter, to diſcourage them from venturing to the place of deſtination. This is confidently aſſerted by the hiſtorians of that time. Although Cape Cod Harbour was good, the country around was ſandy and barren. Theſe were diſcouraging circumſtances; but the ſeaſon being far advanced, they prudently determined to make the beſt of their preſent ſituation.

As they were not within the limits of their patent, and conſequently not under the juriſdiction of the Virginia Company, they concluded it neceſſary to eſtabliſh a ſeparate government for themſelves. Accordingly, before they landed, having devoutly given thanks to God for their ſafe arrival, they formed themſelves into a body politic, by a *ſolemn contract*, to which they all ſubſcribed, thereby making it the baſis of their government. They choſe Mr. John Carver, a gentleman of piety and approved abilities, to be their governor for the firſt year. This was on the 11th of November, 1620.

Their

Their next object was to fix on a convenient place for ſettlement. In doing this they were obliged to encounter numerous difficulties, and to ſuffer incredible hardſhips. Many of them were ſick in conſequence of the fatigues of a long voyage; their proviſions were bad—the ſeaſon was uncommonly cold—the Indians, though afterwards friendly, were now hoſtile—and they were unacquainted with the coaſt. Theſe difficulties they ſurmounted, and on the 31ſt of December they were all ſafely landed at a place, which, in grateful commemoration of Plymouth in England, the town which they laſt left in their native land, they called *Plymouth*. This is the firſt Engliſh town that was ſettled in New-England.

In ſome of their excurſions in ſearch of a ſuitable place for ſettlement, they found buried ſeveral baſkets of Indian corn, to the amount of ten buſhels, which fortunately ſerved them for planting the next ſpring, and perhaps was the means of preſerving them from periſhing with hunger. They made diligent inquiry for the owners, whom they found, and afterwards paid the full value of the corn.

Before the end of November, Suſanna, the Wife of William White, was delivered of a ſon, whom they called Peregrine; he is ſuppoſed to have been the firſt child of European extraction born in New-England.

The whole company that landed conſiſted of but one hundred and one ſouls; their ſituation was diſtreſſing, and their proſpect truly diſmal and diſcouraging. Their neareſt neighbours, except the natives, were a French ſettlement at Port Royal, and one of the Engliſh at Virginia. The neareſt of theſe was five hundred miles from them, and utterly incapable of affording them relief in a time of famine or danger. Wherever they turned their eyes, diſtreſs was before them. Perſecuted for religion in their native land—grieved for the profanation of the Sabbath, and other licentiouſneſs in Holland—fatigued by their long and boiſterous voyage—diſappointed through the treachery of their commander of their expected country—forced on a dangerous and unknown ſhore, in the advance of a cold winter—ſurrounded by hoſtile barbarians, without any hope of human ſuccour—denied the aid or favour of the court of England—without a public promiſe of a peaceable enjoyment of their religious liberties—worn out with toil and ſufferings, and without convenient ſhelter from the rigours of the weather.—Such were the proſpects, and ſuch the ſituation of theſe pious ſolitary Chriſtians; and, to add to their diſtreſſes, a general and very mortal

mortal ſickneſs prevailed among them, which ſwept off forty-ſix of their number before the opening of the next ſpring. To ſupport them under theſe trials, they had need of all the aids and comforts which Chriſtianity affords; and theſe were ſufficient. The free and unmoleſted enjoyment of their religion reconciled them to their humble and lonely ſituation—they bore their hardſhips with unexampled patience, and perſevered in their pilgrimage of almoſt unparalleled trials, with ſuch reſignation and calmneſs, as gave proof of great piety and unconquerable virtue.

It would have been aſtoniſhing, had not theſe planters carried with them opinions favourable to liberty. The arbitrary proceedings of Elizabeth and James produced a ſpirit of inquiry, and induced the ſufferers and others to canvaſs the equity of thoſe powers which were ſo improperly exerciſed. When the film of prejudice was removed, it was eaſy to diſcern that tyranny, whether in *church* or *ſtate*, could not be vindicated by reaſon or revelation; and that Heaven's permitting it, was no more a countenance to that than any other wickedneſs. Beſide, the Plymouthians had lived for years among a people, who had been engaged in a bloody war with a cruel unrelenting tyrant, whoſe ſovereignty they had renounced. The frequent converſation that muſt have paſſed between the Dutch and Engliſh refugees, muſt have improved the attachment of the laſt to the cauſe of freedom. It might alſo have been hinted to them, that it began to be the ſentiment of ſome Engliſh nobles and principal commoners, that in caſe of a removal to America, perſons, without any charter from the crown, were at liberty to eſtabliſh what form of government they pleaſed, and to ſet up a new ſtate, as fully, to all intents and purpoſes, as though they were making their firſt entrance into civil ſociety.

No wonder then, eſpecially conſidering the general equality prevailing among them, that the Plymouthians, by their contract before landing, formed themſelves into a *proper democracy*; and that it was entered in the Plymouth records of 1636, "Finding, that as free-born ſubjects of the ſtate of England, we hither came with all and ſingular the privileges belonging to ſuch; in the firſt place we think good, that it be eſtabliſhed for an act, that, according to the rights, *ſuppoſed to be wanting*, and due privileges of the ſubjects aforeſaid, no impoſition, law, or ordinance, be made or impoſed upon us at preſent, or to come; but ſuch as ſhall be made and impoſed by conſent, according to the free liberties of free-born ſubjects of the ſtate

ſtate and kingdom of England, and no otherwiſe." They meant to continue their allegiance to the crown—to retain their connection with the mother country—to adopt the general laws of England for the rule of government, wherein they ſuited—and to be governed by their own particular acts in other inſtances.

A better ſet of emigrants never croſſed the Atlantic; "they were a plain, frugal, induſtrious, conſcientious, and loving people; and, for the day in which they lived, and conſidering their education, poſſeſſed a good ſhare of politeneſs. The important light in which they viewed morality, led them, in many inſtances, to ſuch critical exactneſs, as would be deemed by the moderns ridiculous; from thence, however, the community derived ſubſtantial benefits. They have been ſtigmatiſed as enthuſiaſts, but nothing like enthuſiaſm is to be met with in the records of any of their tranſactions, either civil or eccleſiaſtic. Their piety indeed was eminent and fervent, but it was alſo rational, and their religion was that of the Bible, and had a proper influence upon their conduct."

On the 3d of November, 1620, King James ſigned a patent, incorporating the Duke of Lenox, the Marquiſſes of Buckingham and Hamilton, the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Sir Francis Gorges, with thirty-four others, and their ſucceſſors, ſtiling them, 'The council eſtabliſhed in Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New-England in America.' To this council he granted all that part of America which lies between the 40th and 48th degrees of north latitude. This patent is the great *civil baſis* of all the grants and patents by which New-England was afterwards divided. This council retained the power veſted in them by the crown until the year 1635, when they reſigned their charter.

In March, 1621, Maſaſſoit,* one of the moſt powerful Sagamores of the neighbouring Indians, with ſixty attendants, made a viſit to the Plymouth ſettlers, and entered into a formal and very friendly treaty with them, wherein they agreed to avoid injuries on both ſides—to puniſh offenders—to reſtore ſtolen goods—to aſſiſt each other in all juſtifiable wars—to promote peace among their neighbours, &c.—Maſaſſoit and his ſucceſſors, for fifty years, inviolably obſerved this treaty. The Engliſh are much indebted to

* The ſeat of Maſaſſoit was at Pakanokit, on Namaſket river, which empties into Narraganſet Bay.

him

him for his friendſhip, and his memory will ever be reſpected in New-England.

The Narraganſets, diſliking the conduct of Maſaſſoit, declared war againſt him, which occaſioned much confuſion and fighting among the Indians. The Plymouth colony interpoſed in favour of Maſaſſoit, their good ally, and terminated the diſpute, to the terror of their enemies: even Canonicus himſelf, the terrific Sachem of the Narraganſets, ſued for peace.

The prudent, friendly, and upright conduct of the Plymouth colony towards their neighbours, the Indians, ſecured their friendſhip and alliance. On the 13th of September, 1621, no leſs than nine Sachems declared allegiance to King James; and Maſaſſoit, with many of his Sub-Sachems, who lived around the bays of Patuxent and Maſſachuſetts, ſubſcribed a writing, acknowledging the King of England their *maſter*. Theſe tranſactions are ſo many proofs of the peaceful and benevolent diſpoſition of the Plymouth ſettlers; for had they been otherwiſe diſpoſed, they never could have introduced and maintained a friendly intercourſe with the natives.

On the 10th of September this year, the king granted to Sir William Alexander a patent of all the tract of country bounded by a line drawn from Cape Sables to the Bay of St. Mary; thence to the river St. Croix; thence north to Canada river; down the river Gachepe; thence ſouth-eaſt to Cape Breton iſland and Cape Breton; thence round to Cape Sables; with all ſeas and iſlands within ſix leagues of the weſtern and eaſtern parts, and within forty leagues ſouthward of Cape Breton and Cape Sables; to be called Nova Scotia.

This year, 1622, died Squanto, the friend of the Engliſh, who merits to have his name perpetuated in hiſtory. Squanto was one of the twenty Indians whom Hunt perfidiouſly carried to Spain; whence he came to London, and afterwards returned to his native country with the Plymouth colony. Forgetting the perfidy of thoſe who made him a captive, he became a warm friend to the Engliſh, and continued ſo to the day of his death. A few days before he died, he deſired the governor to pray that he might go to the Engliſhman's God in heaven.

In March, 1624, Mr. Winſlow, agent for the colony, arrived, and, together with a good ſupply of cloathing, brought a *bull and three heifers*, which were the firſt cattle of the kind in this part of America. From theſe, and others that were afterwards brought

over from England, ſprang the preſent multitude of cattle in the northern ſtates. None of the domeſtic animals were found in America by the firſt European ſettlers.

At the cloſe of this year, 1624, the plantation at New-Plymouth conſiſted of one hundred and eighty perſons, who lived in thirty-two dwelling houſes. Their ſtock was a few cattle and goats, and a plenty of ſwine and poultry. Their town was impaled about half a mile in compaſs. On a high mount in the town they had erected a fort of wood, lime, and ſtone, and a handſome watch tower.

The year 1625 is diſtinguiſhed by the death of the Rev. Mr. Robinſon; he died at Leyden in March, in the fiftieth year of his age. He was truly a great and good man, and lived in great love and harmony with his people; he was held in high eſtimation by all his acquaintance, for his learning, piety, moderation, and excellent accompliſhments. His death was lamented as a public loſs, and felt by none more than by his beloved and far-diſtant people at Plymouth. His ſon Iſaac went over to Plymouth, where he lived to the age of ninety years. His deſcendants ſtill live in Barnſtable county, in Maſſachuſetts.

After the death of Mr. Robinſon, the remaining part of his congregation were extremely deſirous of going over to their friends at Plymouth, and meaſures were taken for the purpoſe; yet it was not until the year 1629 that they effected their deſign.

The *Plymouthians* having cleared the way for other ſufferers to ſettle in America, with leſs difficulty and danger than what they had experienced; the fame of their plantation ſpreading through the weſtern parts of England, and the government in church and ſtate growing more and more oppreſſive; the territory of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay was purchaſed of the Plymouth-Council, in the year 1628, and a company ſoon formed, who conſulted on ſettling a plantation, to which non-conforming puritans might emigrate in order to enjoy their own principles in full ſecurity. Their ſufferings had been moderated for a few years before Elizabeth's death. The queen was far advanced in life; the next heir to the crown was a preſbyterian, who had ſubſcribed to the Scotch national covenant, and, with hands uplifted to heaven, had pronounced, "The Scotch kirk the pureſt in the world, and the ſervice of the kirk of England an evil ſaid maſs in Engliſh, that wants nothing of the maſs but the liftings:" he had interceded for ſome of the perſecuted miniſters; and the biſhops were cautious of acting againſt a party, for whom King James had

declared: but upon his afcending the throne, the fears of the high churchmen and the hopes of the non-conformifts were ſoon ended. It was not long before the king became in the church a furious perſecutor of the non-conformiſts, and in the ſtate as errant a deſpot as his cowardice would allow. In ſtigmatizing for puritans, all who ſtood by the laws of the land, and oppoſed his arbitrary government, though ſtrenuous churchmen, he ſtrengthened the cauſe of the church-puritans: the former, called by way of diſtinction ſtate-puritans, joining the latter, both together became at length the majority of the nation.

Still the times were not mended; and the death of James made way for their becoming much worſe. Charles took for his boſom counſellor, in religious affairs, Biſhop Laud, the moſt unqualified perſon for the purpoſe of any to be found in the three kingdoms: he alſo reſigned himſelf up to the moſt arbitrary councils.

The lowering proſpect thickened apace; the Maſſachuſetts Company, therefore, provided a ſafe retreat in ſeaſon. They applied immediately to the improvement of their purchaſed territory, and ſent out Captain John Endicott and others, with ſervants, to begin a plantation, who arrived at, what is now named, Salem. They ſoon after petitioned for a *royal charter*, hoping that their exiſtence and powers would be thereby ſecured and promoted. They ſucceeded, and on the 4th of March, 1629, a charter of incorporation was granted, making them a body politic, by the name of "The Governor and Company of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay in New-England," with as full powers as any other corporation in the realm of England. The grant and ſale of the Plymouth-Council was confirmed. Till the annual election by the company could commence, the governor, deputy-governor, and eighteen aſſiſtants were ſpecified. The mode of governing, and of admitting freemen was preſcribed. They were empowered to elect and conſtitute ſuch other officers, as might be thought requiſite for the managing of their affairs; and to make laws and ordinances, not contrary to the laws and ſtatutes of the realm, for the good of the ſaid company, and the government of their lands and plantation, and the inhabitants thereof. They were allowed to tranſport perſons, whether ſubjects or ſtrangers, weapons, merchandiſe, &c. any law to the contrary notwithſtanding —ſuch was the diſpenſing power the king aſſumed. He alſo exempted them from paying cuſtom or ſubſidy for ſeven years: the governor and company, their factors and aſſigns, were to pay neither

ſhat nor any taxes in New-England for the ſame ſpace. All were freed from duties upon goods imported or exported for twenty-one years, except the old five per cent. cuſtom upon imports after the expiration of the ſeven years. All his majeſty's ſubjects going to and inhabiting the company's lands, together with their children, were to enjoy all the liberties of free and natural ſubjects, within any of his dominions, the ſame as though born in England. Beſide, the governor and company were entruſted with the power of making laws, ordinances, &c. not contrary to the laws of England; of ſettling the government and magiſtracy of the plantation and its inhabitants; of naming all the officers; and of ſetting forth their ſeveral duties, powers, and limits; and the king commanded that all ſuch laws, ordinances, &c. ſhould be publiſhed, in writing, under the common ſeal of the company, and thereupon be carefully obſerved and put into execution, according to their true meaning. The charter* does not once mention *liberty of conſcience* or *toleration*; though one † hiſtorian has inadvertently advanced, that "free liberty of conſcience was likewiſe granted to all who ſhould ſettle in the Maſſachuſetts-Bay, to worſhip God in their own way;" and another,‡ "the charter granted toleration to all Chriſtians, except papiſts." The aſſertions apply only to the charter granted by King William and Queen Mary.

The company, in the exerciſe of their chartered powers, determined, on the 30th of April, 1629, that a governor and council of twelve, reſiding on the plantation, ſhould have the ſole ordering of its affairs and government. They appointed Captain Endicott governor, and ſeven gentlemen going from England to be counſellors, and directed how the other five ſhould be elected, together with a deputy-governor and ſecretary.

Meſſrs. Higginſon, Skelton, Bright, John and Samuel Browne, were of the ſeven counſellors nominated by the company. The three firſt, being miniſters, had declared themſelves to be of one judgment, and to be fully agreed in the manner how to exerciſe their miniſtry. The company's committee in their letter to Governor Endicott, expreſſed good hopes on account of it, and at the ſame time recommended Meſſrs. John and Samuel Browne as men

* See the Charter in Hutchinſon's Collection of Papers, p. 1—23.

† Neale's Hiſtory of the Puritans, 4to. Vol. I. p. 543.

‡ Hutchinſon's Hiſtory of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay. Vol. II. p. 3.

whom they much reſpected, being fully perſuaded of their ſincere affections to the good of the plantation.* The miniſters and paſſengers were epiſcopally inclined when they left England, though they could not conform to many ceremonies and cuſtoms, nor ſubmit to, what they judged, different corruptions, impoſed upon their conſciences by the king and prelates; they were alſo ſtrongly prejudiced againſt the ſeparatiſts, in which claſs the Plymouthians were numbered; but long before they arrived, or even ſailed, a Doctor Fuller, a deacon of the church at Plymouth, and well verſed in its diſcipline, having been ſent for on account of a fatal ſickneſs which broke out among the emigrants after their arrival at Salem, had, by his converſation with Captain Endicott, taken off the ill effect of common report, and brought him to think favourably of the outward form of worſhip eſpouſed by the Plymouthians. The influence of the doctor's intercourſe with the Salem ſettlers cannot be thought to have been confined to the captain. When the buſineſs of organizing a church was brought forward after the arrival of the counſellors, the matter was frequently canvaſſed, and at length it was determined to form it nearly upon the plan of the one at Plymouth, and to invite the latter to be preſent, by their meſſengers, at the ordination of the miniſters Meſſrs. Skelton and Higginſon. Notwithſtanding croſs winds, the Plymouth meſſengers were time enough to give the right hand of fellowſhip, by which ceremony the two churches profeſſed mutual affection and communion.

While things were thus ſettling on the continent, Mr. Matthew Craddock, the governor in England, propoſed at the general court, that for the advancement of the plantation, the encouragement of perſons of worth and quality to tranſplant themſelves and families, and other weighty reaſons, the government of the plantation ſhould be tranſferred to its inhabitants, and not be continued in ſubordination to the company at London: the matter was debated, and it was agreed, that the perſons preſent ſhould ſeriouſly conſider the buſineſs againſt the next general court; it was alſo requeſted, that they would in the mean while conduct themſelves with ſuch privacy that the affair might not be divulged. At a month's end they met, and agreed, that the government and patent ſhould be ſettled in New-England, if it could be done legally.

* Suffolk Records.

The

The advice of council was ordered to be taken, and it was conſidered how to execute the projected removal without offending government.

On the 20th of October the company, at a general court, proceeded to a new election of officers, who were to repair to and ſettle in New-England. They choſe for governor John Winthrop, Eſq. of Groton, in Suffolk, a gentleman well known for his piety, liberality, wiſdom, and gravity. The buſineſs of transferring the patent and corporation, and of taking over new ſettlers, was proſecuted with vigour. This enterpriſe produced a general rumour, as its extent and magnitude, the number and principles of the perſons engaged in it, opened upon the public. The intentions of the parties being ſuſpected, and jealouſies ariſing concerning them, Governor Winthrop, and other gentlemen, to remove prejudices, conciliate the minds of the diſaffected, and recommend themſelves and their expedition to the favourable regards of all ſerious Chriſtians of the epiſcopal perſuaſion, addreſſed their brethren in and of the Church of England, and afterwards ſailed from Yarmouth in the Iſle of Wight, to America, April 7, 1630.

The company arrived at Salem on June 12, and ſoon after were in number more than fifteen hundred perſons, from different counties in England. They applied themſelves early to the forming of churches; but the Rev. Mr. Cotton, who went from Boſton in Lincolnſhire, to take leave of his departing friends at Southampton, having told them to adviſe with the Plymouthians, and to do nothing to offend them, and a precedent exiſting in the church at Salem, they diſmiſſed all the peculiarities of epiſcopacy, and preferred the congregational mode in general. However, they had no ſettled plan of church diſcipline, till after the arrival of Mr. Cotton in 1633, who was conſidered as a kind of oracle in both civil and ſacred matters, and gradually moulded all their church adminiſtrations, and thus determined the eccleſiaſtical conſtitution of the colony.

From this time New-England began to flouriſh. Settlements were ſucceſsfully enterprized at Charleſton, Boſton, Dorcheſter, and other places, ſo that in forty years from this period, one hundred and twenty towns were ſettled, and forty churches were gathered.

The Laudian perſecution was conducted with unrelenting ſeverity; and while it cauſed the deſtruction of thouſands in England, proved to be a principle of life and vigour to the infant ſettlements in

America

America. Several men of eminence in England, who were the friends and protectors of the Puritans, entertained designs of settling in New-England, if they should fail in the measures they were pursuing for the establishment of the liberty, and the reformation of the religion of their own country. They solicited and obtained grants in New-England, and were at great pains in settling them. Among these patentees were the Lords Brook, Say and Seal, the Pelhams, the Hampdens, and the Pyms; names which afterwards appeared with great eclat. Sir Matthew Boynton, Sir William Constable, Sir Arthur Haslerig, and Oliver Cromwell, were actually upon the point of embarking for New-England, when Archbishop Laud, unwilling that so many objects of his hatred should be removed out of the reach of his power, applied for, and obtained an order from the court to put a stop to these transportations. However, he was not able to prevail so far as to hinder New-England from receiving vast additions, as well of the clergy, who were silenced and deprived of their living for non-conformity, as of the laity who adhered to their opinions.

It was in the spring of this year, 1630, that the GREAT CONSPIRACY was entered into by the Indians in all parts, from the Narraganfets round to the eastward, to extirpate the English. The colony at Plymouth was the principal object of this conspiracy; they well knew that if they could effect the destruction of Plymouth, the infant settlement at Massachusetts would fall an easy sacrifice. They laid their plan with much art. Under colour of having some diversion at Plymouth, they intended to have fallen upon the inhabitants, and thus to have effected their design. But their plot was disclosed to the people of Charleston by John Sagamore, an Indian, who had always been a great friend to the English. The treacherous design of the Indians alarmed the English, and induced them to erect forts and maintain guards, to prevent any such fatal surprize in future. These preparations, and the firing of the *great guns*, so terrified the Indians, that they dispersed, relinquished their design, and declared themselves the friends of the English.

From the beginning of the colony of Massachusetts, until the emigration ceased, through a change of affairs in England, in 1640, there arrived in two hundred and ninety-eight vessels, about twenty-one thousand two hundred settlers, men, women, and children, or four thousand families, but they did not all confine themselves to the Massachusetts. These settlers were no less strenuous for their own particular

particular rights and advantages than the Plymouthians. When, therefore, the governor and company removed from London to the Maſſachuſetts, they renounced the appearance of a corporation, and aſſumed the form of a commonwealth, varying, as it ſuited them, from the directions of the charter. The change of place and circumſtances prevented their keeping to it in certain inſtances, though not in others; but they could eaſily ſatisfy themſelves as to any violations, for "they apprehended themſelves ſubject to no other laws or rules of government, than what aroſe from natural reaſon and the principles of equity, except any poſitive rules from the word of God."* Perſons of influence among them held, that birth was no neceſſary cauſe of ſubjection; for that the ſubject of any prince or ſtate had a natural right to remove to any other ſtate or quarter of the world, when deprived of liberty of conſcience, and that upon ſuch removal his ſubjection ceaſed. They called their own a voluntary civil ſubjection, ariſing merely from a mutual compact between them and the king, founded upon the charter. By this compact, they acknowledged themſelves bound, ſo that they could not be ſubject to, or ſeek protection from, any other prince, neither could make laws repugnant to thoſe of England, &c. but, on the other hand, they maintained that they were to be governed by laws made by themſelves, and by officers of their own electing.† They meant to be independent of Engliſh parliaments, and therefore, when their intimate friends were become leading members in the Houſe of Commons, and they were adviſed, on account of the great liberty to which King Charles left the parliament, to ſend over ſome to ſolicit for them, and had hopes given that they might obtain much, the governor and aſſiſtants, after meeting in council upon the occaſion, "declined the motion, on this conſideration, that if they ſhould put themſelves under the protection of the parliament, they muſt then be ſubject to all ſuch laws as they ſhould make, or at leaſt ſuch as they might impoſe upon them, in which caſe, though they ſhould intend their good, yet, it might prove very prejudicial to them."‡

Whatever approbation ſuch ſentiments may meet with from the friends of liberty, theſe muſt regret the inconſiſtencies to which hu-

* Hutchinſon's Letter of December 7, 1762.

† Hutchinſon's Hiſtory, vol. I. p. 251, and 252.

‡ Extract from Governor Winthrop's MS. Hiſtory.

man

man nature is ſubject, in thoſe very perſons whoſe experience ſhould have taught them, to do unto others, as they would that others ſhould have done unto them, when they themſelves were ſuffering under the relentleſs hand of arbitrary government. But what is man! So early as the ſecond general court after the arrival of the governor and company, held May 18, 1631, inſtead of reſolving to admit all the ſuitable and deſerving to a generous participation of their freedom, they paſſed the *pernicious* and *diſingenuous* order, "*For time to come, no man ſhall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic, but ſuch as are members of ſome of the churches within the limits of the ſame.*"* They ſoon after concluded, that none but ſuch ſhould ſhare in the adminiſtration of civil government, or have a voice in any election. Thus a powerful and miſchievous alliance was formed between the churches and the ſtate. The aſcendency of the clergy was ſecured and much increaſed, for no one could be propoſed to the church for a member, unleſs the miniſter allowed it. The miniſters were conſulted by the general court in all matters of great moment; and nothing was determined in ſuch caſes, without a formal reference to them, who, as might be expected, uſed their influence with the people, to procure an approbation of the meaſures which they themſelves had adviſed.†

In May, 1634, inſtead of the freemen's appearing perſonally in the general court, they for the firſt time ſent deputies, to the number of twenty-four. This was a variation from the charter, which gave no power to admit repreſentatives. Theſe, with the governor, deputy governor, and aſſiſtants, formed the legiſlature of the colony, met and voted together in one apartment till March 1644, when it was ordained, that the governor and aſſiſtants ſhould ſit apart: and thus commenced the Houſe of Repreſentatives, as a diſtinct body.

The general court aſſumed ſpiritual juriſdiction. Being church members, they might ſuppoſe they repreſented the churches, no leſs than the colony. They would approve of no churches after a certain period, March 8, 1636, unleſs they had the approbation of the magiſtrates and elders of moſt of the churches within the colony, nor would admit to freedom any of their members. They preſſed colonial uniformity in religion, till they became perſecutors.‡ What-

* Maſſachuſetts Records, vol. I.

† Hutchinſon's Hiſtory, vol. I. p. 424.

‡ Maſſachuſetts Records, in many places.

ever

ever apology may be made for the treatment given to EPISCOPALIANS, BAPTISTS, and QUAKERS, the colony cannot be cleared from the charge of perſecuting; that, however, will not juſtify thoſe who perſecute with reproaches and ill-will the preſent generation, now reprobating the intolerance of their forefathers, which at that period was, more or leſs, the ſtain of moſt religious parties. "It was not peculiar to the Maſſachuſetts people to think themſelves bound in conſcience to uſe the ſword of the civil magiſtrate to convince, or cut off heretics, that ſo they might not infect the church, or injure the public peace."* The true grounds of liberty of conſcience were not then known or embraced by many ſects of Chriſtians.

The government of Maſſachuſetts was in divers reſpects abſolute. Both magiſtrates and general court often judged and puniſhed, in a ſummary way, without a jury, according to diſcretion, as occaſions occurred. It was four years before it was enacted or ordered, that no trial ſhould paſs upon any for life or baniſhment, but by a jury of freemen: and within three years after, that law was violated even by the general court. They exerciſed, while ſitting, legiſlative, judicial, and executive powers—a practice which muſt ever be dangerous to the rights of a people, even when allowed to their own annual repreſentatives.

The country at length grew uneaſy at theſe proceedings; were ſuſpicious that the general court affected arbitrary government, and earneſtly expected a body of laws to direct and protect them in all their juſt rights and privileges.† It was the more neceſſary to comply with the prevailing expectation, for the buſineſs had been long in agitation; not only ſo, but a great majority of the inhabitants were not freemen, not being members of the congregational churches, or declining to take up their freedom, in order to ſecure an exemption from ſerving in civil offices. It was not, till 1648, that the body of laws were digeſted and printed.

The conduct of the colony on the one hand, and the inveteracy of the Engliſh adminiſtration on the other, would certainly have produced a revocation of the charter, and probably the ruin of the plantation, had not the diſturbances in England prevented. It became a favourite, upon the change that followed them; and while Oliver Cromwell ruled, met with the utmoſt indulgence. From 1640, to

* Mr. John Calendar's Century Sermon.

† Maſſachuſetts Records for the 4th of November, 1646, vol. I.

1660, it approached very near to an independent commonwealth.* The Houſe of Commons, in a memorable reſolve of the 10th of March, 1642, paſſed in favour of it, gives New-England the title of kingdom.† The commiſſioners for New-England, ſent over by King Charles II. aſſert in their narrative,‡ that the colony ſolicited Cromwell to be declared a free ſtate, which is not unlikely.

It has been already mentioned, that all the perſons paſſing over to the Maſſachuſetts did not confine themſelves to that colony.

In 1635, ſeveral families removed to Connecticut river, by mutual agreement with their fellow emigrants that remained behind. Plantations were formed at Hartford, Windſor, and Weathersfield. The inhabitants being ſoon after fully ſatisfied that they were out of the Maſſachuſetts limits, and of courſe juriſdiction, entered into a combination among themſelves, became a body politic, without reſtraining the freedom of their civil government to the membership of their churches, and proceeded to the choice of magiſtrates and repreſentatives. By the articles of government, it was determined that there ſhould be annually two general courts, and that no perſon ſhould be choſen governor more than once in two years. But it muſt be obſerved, that the ſame year, in which the families removed from the Maſſachuſetts, Lords Say and Brooke, with other gentlemen, having obtained a grant, John Winthrop, Eſq. was appointed governor, took poſſeſſion of Connecticut river, and began to erect a fort, which he called Say-Brooke, to ſecure the mouth of it. He was ſupplied with men, proviſions, and all things neceſſary, by a veſſel from England, ſent by the grantees, which arrived the latter end of November. Some of the grantees had in contemplation the tranſporting themſelves, families, and effects, to the territory they had obtained; but the deſign of emigrating was laid aſide, when matters began to take a new turn in their native country, and at length the agent, Mr. Fenwick, was authorized to diſpoſe of their lands, which were purchaſed by the people who had removed from the Maſſachuſetts.

Two large ſhips arrived at the Maſſachuſetts Bay in 1637, with paſſengers from London. Great pains were taken to prevail upon them to remain in the colony; but they hoped by removing to a conſiderable diſtance, to be out of the reach of a general governor, with

* Hutchinſon's Hiſtory, vol. II. p. 2 and 3.

† Ib. vol. I. p. 115.

‡ Hutchinſon's Collection, p. 420.

whom

whom the country was then threatened. They ſent to their friends in Connecticut to purchaſe of the natives the lands lying between them and Hudſon's river. They laid the foundation of a flouriſhing colony, of which New-Haven was the capital. They, as Connecticut, formed a government, much like the Maſſachuſetts, by a voluntary agreement, without any charter, or commiſſion, or authority whatſoever, from the crown or other powers in England. They admitted no one to any office, civil or military, or to have a voice in any election, except he was a member of one of the churches in New-England. They had no jury, either in civil or criminal caſes.

Connecticut and New-Haven continued two diſtinct colonies for many years. At length the general court of Connecticut determined to prefer an addreſs and petition to Charles II. profeſſing their ſubjection and loyalty to his Majeſty, and ſoliciting a royal charter, and John Winthrop, Eſq. who had been choſen governor, was appointed to negociate the affair with the king. He ſucceeded, and a royal charter was obtained, April 23, 1662, conſtituting the two colonies for ever one body corporate and politic. New-Haven took the affair ill, and for ſome time declined the union. But difficulties were amicably ſettled at laſt, and the colonies united by agreement.

The royal charter eſtabliſhed a kind of democracy; every power, as well deliberate as active, was inveſted in the freemen of the corporation of their delegates, and the colony was under no obligation to communicate the acts of their local legiſlature to the king. It was the ſame as to the royal charter, granted the next year to Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations.

Thus the peopling of theſe colonies was owing chiefly to the Puritan Miniſters, who, being ſilenced at home, repaired to New-England, that they might enjoy liberty of conſcience, and drew after them vaſt numbers of their friends and favourers. They amounted to ſeventy-ſeven before 1641, and though all were not perſons of the greateſt learning and abilities, they had a better ſhare of each than moſt of their neighbouring clergy at that period, and were men of eminent ſobriety and virtue, plain, ſerious, affectionate preachers, exactly conformable to the doctrines of the Church of England, and laboured much to promote a reformation of manners in their ſeveral pariſhes. Many planters, who accompanied or followed them, were gentlemen of conſiderable fortunes, and of no mean education, who ſpent their eſtates in New-England,

and were at the charge of carrying over many poor families, that were not able of themſelves to bear the expence.* The body of laity and clergy, collectively conſidered, furniſhes ſuch a glorious conſtellation of characters, as would employ the pen of a firſt-rate writer to do them juſtice, notwithſtanding what has been above remarked of their governmental miſtakes.

The dangers to which the New-England colonies were early expoſed, induced them to think of confederating for their mutual ſafety. Articles were drawn up in 1638, but they were not finiſhed and ratified till the ſeventh of September, 1643, from which time we are to look upon Plymouth, Maſſachuſetts, Connecticut, and New-Haven, as one body, in regard to all public tranſactions with their neighbours, though the private affairs of each colony were ſtill managed by their own courts and magiſtrates.

By theſe articles of confederation, a Congreſs was formed, conſiſting of two commiſſioners from each colony, who were choſen annually, and when met, were conſidered as the repreſentatives of "The United Colonies of New-England." The powers delegated to the commiſſioners were much the ſame as thoſe veſted in Congreſs by the articles of confederation, agreed upon by the United States in 1778. The colony of Rhode-Iſland would gladly have joined in this confederacy, but Maſſachuſetts refuſed to admit their commiſſioners. This union ſubſiſted, with ſome few alterations, until the year 1686, when all the charters, except that of Connecticut, were, in effect, vacated by a commiſſion from James II.

We now proceed to conſider the ſettlement of the other New-England colonies.

Mr. Roger Williams, who ſucceeded Mr. Skelton upon his deceaſe, as paſtor of the church at Salem, having been baniſhed from the Maſſachuſetts, repaired with twelve companions to the Narraganſet country in 1635, and had land given him by the Indian Sachem Canonicus, of whom he afterwards purchaſed the large tract, lying between Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers, the Great Falls and the Little Falls, as the Indian names ſignify, and ſtiled it Providence, "from a ſenſe of God's merciful Providence to him in his diſtreſs." The authority and power of Miantonomy, another Sachem, and his uncle Canonicus, awed all the Indians round to aſſiſt him and his few aſſociates. When the determinations of the

* Neal's Hiſtory of New-England, vol. I. p. 214 and 217.

Maſſa-

Maſſachuſetts general court, occaſioned by what they called antinomian diſputes, baniſhed many, and induced others to leave the colony, the heads of the party were entertained in a friendly manner by Mr. Williams, who adviſed them to ſeek a ſettlement on Rhode-Iſland, and was very inſtrumental in procuring it from the Indian Sachems.

They, to the number of eighteen, incorporated themſelves, and began ſettling the iſland. The plantations there and at Providence increaſed apace, owing to the liberal ſentiments of the firſt ſettlers; and in 1643, Mr. Williams came to England as agent, and obtained an abſolute charter of incorporation of Providence and Rhode-Iſland plantations, empowering them to govern themſelves by that form they might voluntarily agree upon. They agreed upon a democratic. Mr. Williams juſtly claims the honour of having been the firſt legiſlator in the world, in its latter ages, who effectually provided for, and eſtabliſhed a free, full, and abſolute liberty of conſcience. This was the chief cauſe that united the inhabitants of Rhode-Iſland and thoſe of Providence, and made them one people, and one colony. The foundation principle on which this colony was firſt ſettled, was, that "every man who ſubmits peaceably to the civil authority, may peaceably worſhip God according to the dictates of his own conſcience without moleſtation." And when the colony was applied to in 1656, by the four United Colonies, "to join them in taking effectual methods to ſuppreſs the Quakers, and prevent their doctrines being propagated in the country;" the aſſembly returned for anſwer, "We ſhall ſtrictly adhere to the foundation principle on which this colony was firſt ſettled."

In July 8th, 1663, Charles II. granted an ample charter, whereby the colony was made a body corporate and politic, by the name of the *Governor and Company of the Engliſh Colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations in New-England in America.* The charter reſerved only allegiance to the king, without the ſmalleſt ſhare of the legiſlative or executive powers.

A writ of *quo warranto* was iſſued out againſt the colony, which was brought June 26, 1686. The aſſembly determined not to ſtand ſuit. After the revolution, they were allowed by government to reſume their charter, no judgment having been given againſt it.

New-Hampſhire and the Main were ſettled about the ſame time with the Maſſachuſetts, the former by Captain John Maſon, and the latter by Sir F. Gorges, who had obtained grants of land from

the Plymouth Council, and whoſe views were to enrich themſelves, by the fiſhing trade at ſea, and the beaver trade on ſhore. Religion had little concern in the ſettlements; but it had ſome in the plantation of Exeter, on the river Paſcataqua, which was began by Mr. Wheelwright, a miniſter baniſhed from the Maſſachuſetts, on account of the antinomian diſſenſions with which the colony was convulſed, and by a number of his adherents. They formed themſelves into a body politic. Three other diſtinct governments were alſo eſtabliſhed on the branches of the ſaid river. Theſe governments being altogether voluntary, had no ſecurity as to their continuance; and the ſeveral ſettlers were too divided in opinion to form any good general plan of permanent adminiſtration. Therefore the more conſiderate among them treated with the Maſſachuſetts about taking them under its protection, which fully ſuited the wiſhes of that colony, as it afforded the heads of it the opportunity of realizing the conſtruction they had put upon a clauſe of their charter, by which they extended their line ſo as to comprehend both New-Hampſhire and the Maine. The buſineſs terminated in the incorporation of the two colonies, on condition that the inhabitants of each ſhould enjoy equal privileges: they continued long united, and were of one heart and mind in civil and religious affairs.* When ſeparated by the king's commiſſion for the government of New-Hampſhire, the new aſſembly at their firſt meeting, in a letter of March 25, 1680, to the governor of the Maſſachuſetts, to be communicated to the general court, expreſſed their full ſatisfaction in the paſt connection, a grateful ſenſe of the care that had been exerciſed over them, and of their having been well governed, and an unfeigned deſire that a mutual correſpondence between them might be ſettled.†

The towns in the province of Maine, after a time, fell into a ſtate of confuſion. The Maſſachuſetts took that opportunity for encouraging the diſpoſition which prevailed in many of the inhabitants to ſubmit to their juriſdiction; and to forward their compliance, granted the people larger privileges than were enjoyed by their own, for they were all freemen upon taking the oath, whereas every where elſe no one could be made free, unleſs he was a church member. The province was made a county by the name of Yorkſhire; and the towns ſent repreſentatives to the general court at Boſton. Though the major part of the inhabitants were brought to conſent to this regulation,

* Hutchinſon's Hiſtory, vol. I. p. 268. † Ibid. p. 328.

great

great oppoſition was made by ſome principal perſons, who ſeverely reproached the Maſſachuſetts, for uſing force in order to reduce the province; but the people experienced the benefit of it, and were contented. They continued in union with the Maſſachuſetts until 1665, when a ſhort ſeparation commenced; after which they were again united.

Having thus given a ſketch of the ſettlement of New-England, and the remainder of its hiſtory being connected with that of the general confederacy, we ſhall proceed to give a conciſe view of its different States as they now ſtand, attaching to each a narration of ſuch particulars as are not interwoven in the general hiſtory of the union. *

* If the reader wiſhes to obtain a more extenſive knowledge of the hiſtory of New-England, he is referred to Hutchinſon's Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts—Hazard's Hiſtorical Collections, 4to. 2 vols.—Belknap's Hiſtory of New Hampſhire—The firſt letter in Dr. Gordon's Hiſtory of the American Revolution—Governor Winthrop's Journal—Chalmer's Political Annals—and Gookins' Hiſtorical Collections of the Indians in New-England, published in Boſton by the Hiſtorical Society, in the American Apollo, 1792.

STATE

STATE OF

VERMONT.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is ſituated between 42° 44′ and 45° N. latitude, and 1° 35′ and 3° 30′ E. longitude from Philadelphia; its length is about one hundred and fifty miles, and its breadth about ſeventy: it is bounded on the north by Lower-Canada, eaſt by Connecticut river, which divides it from New-Hampſhire, ſouth by Maſſachuſetts, and weſt by New-York; the Green Mountain runs from ſouth by north through it, and divides the State nearly in the middle.

This tract of country, called Vermont, before the late war, was claimed both by New-York and New-Hampſhire; and theſe interfering claims have been the occaſion of much warm altercation, the particulars of which it would be neither entertaining nor uſeful to detail. Theſe claims were not finally adjuſted till ſince the peace. On the commencement of hoſtilities between Great Britain and her colonies, the inhabitants of this diſtrict, conſidering themſelves as in a ſtate of nature, and not within the juriſdiction either of New-York or New-Hampſhire, aſſociated and formed for themſelves a conſtitution, under which they have continued to exerciſe all the powers of an independent ſtate, and have proſpered. On the 4th of March, 1791, agreeably to act of Congreſs of December 6th, 1790, this State became one of the United States, and conſtitutes the fourteenth, and not the leaſt reſpectable pillar in the American Union.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

The climate of this State is in a very conſiderable degree favourable both to man and vegetation. The winter ſeaſon commonly laſts from the beginning of November to the middle of April, during which the inhabitants enjoy a ſerene ſky and a keen cold air. Snow begins to fall, commonly, by the 1ſt of November; but the permanent ſnows do not fall till about the 10th of December, which pre-

vent

vent the ground freezing to any conſiderable depth.—In April the ſnow is gradully diſſolved by the warm influences of the ſun, which moiſtens and enriches the earth, and vegetation advances with ſurpriſing rapidity.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY.

This State, generally ſpeaking, is hilly, but not rocky; northward to the Canada line it is flat: the country at large is well watered, having Michiſcoui, Lamoille, Onion, and Otter Creek rivers, which run acroſs it from eaſt to weſt into Lake Champlain; Weſt, Sexton's, Black, Waterquechee, White, Ompompanooſuck, Weld's, Wait's, Paſſumſick, and ſeveral ſmaller rivers, which run from weſt to eaſt into Connecticut river. Over the river Lamoille is a natural ſtone bridge, ſeven or eight rods in length. Otter Creek is navigable for boats fifty miles; the banks of this river are excellent land, being annually overflowed and enriched. White river takes its name from the peculiar whiteneſs of its water, cauſed by the clear white ſtones and gravel which conſtitute the bed of this river quite to its ſource. This peculiarity deceives people in regard to its depth. It riſes in the center of the ſtate, flows through a rich tract of country free from ſwamps, and empties into the Connecticut four miles below Dartmouth College, and is from one hundred to one hundred and fifty yards wide, ſome diſtance from its mouth. Ompompanooſuck is a ſhort, furious river, not more than forty or fifty yards wide, emptying into the Connecticut at Norwich. Weld's is alſo a ſhort and rapid river, forty yards acroſs. Paſſumſick is one hundred yards wide, and noted for the quantity and quality of the ſalmon it produces: on this river, which is ſettled twenty miles up, are ſome of the beſt townſhips in the State.

Lakes Memphremagog, Willoughby and Bombazon, are alſo in this State. The former is the reſervoir of three conſiderable ſtreams, Black, Barton, and Clyde rivers. One of theſe riſes in Willoughby lake, and forms a communication between that and lake St. Peter's, in the river St. Lawrence; iſſuing from Willoughby's lake, it empties into Memphremagog, and thence, by the name of St. Francis, empties into the St. Peter. This river is not all the way navigable, otherwiſe it would afford a communication of very great importance to the northern part of this State, as the ſettlers might tranſport their produce with great eaſe to Mon-

treal or Quebec. Willoughby's lake furniſhes fiſh reſembling baſs, of an excellent flavour, weighing from ten to thirty pounds. *They form a moſt delicious feaſt for the new ſettlers:* people travel twenty miles to this lake to procure a winter's ſtock of this fiſh. Lake Bombazon, in the county of Rutland, gives riſe to a branch of Poultney River.

Beſides theſe rivers and lakes there are ſeveral other ſprings, ponds, and other collections of water, which are, in general, remarkably clear, and afford abundance of trout, perch, and other freſh water fiſh.

The principal mountain in this State is the one we have already mentioned, which divides the State nearly in the center, between Connecticut river and lake Champlain. The aſcent from the eaſt to the top of this mountain is much eaſier than from the weſt, till you get to Onion river, where the mountain terminates. The height of land is generally from twenty to thirty miles from the river, and about the ſame diſtance from the New-York line. The natural growth upon this mountain is hemlock, pine, ſpruce, and other evergreens; hence it has always a green appearance, and on this account has obtained the deſcriptive name of Ver Mons, or Green Mountain. On ſome high parts of this mountain ſnow lies till May, and ſometimes till June. This chain of mountains paſſes through Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, and terminates in New-Haven.

Another noted mountain in this State is Aſchutney, bordering on Connecticut river, in the townſhips of Windſor and Weathersfield, and Upper Great Monadnock, quite in the north-eaſt corner of the State.

It is remarkable, that the hills and mountains are generally covered on the eaſt ſides with what is called hard wood, ſuch as birch, beech, maple, aſh, elm, and butternut; and the weſt ſide is generally covered with evergreens.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

The ſoil of Vermont affords the beſt of paſturage; ſome of the fineſt beef cattle in the world are driven from this State; horſes alſo are raiſed for exportation. The natural growth upon the rivers is white pines of ſeveral kinds, intermingled with low intervales of beech, elm, and white oak. Back from the rivers the land is thickly timbered with birch, ſugar maple, aſh, butternut, and white oak of an excellent quality: a great part is well adapted for tillage, and the ſoil is natural for wheat, rye, barley, oats, flax, hemp, &c.

Indian corn, back from the river, is frequently injured by the froſt; but on the river it is raiſed in as great perfection as in any part of New-England, owing in a great meaſure to the fogs ariſing from the river, which either prevent or extract the froſt: theſe fogs begin as ſoon as the corn is in danger from froſts, and laſt till mild weather commences. Fruit trees, in the northern counties of this State, do not proſper.

CIVIL DIVISIONS, &c.

This State is divided into ſeven counties, viz. ADDISON, BENNINGTON, CHITTENDON, RUTLAND, ORANGE, WINDSOR, and WINDHAM; the four firſt of theſe are on the weſt ſide of the Green Mountain, and the three latter on the eaſt.

Theſe counties are divided into upwards of two hundred townſhips, which are generally ſix miles ſquare; in every townſhip is a reſerve of two rights of land, of three hundred and fifty acres each, one to be appropriated for the ſupport of public ſchools, the other to be given in fee to the firſt miniſter who ſettles in the townſhip. A part of the townſhips was granted by the government of New-Hampſhire, and the other by that of Vermont. In thoſe townſhips granted by the former, a right of land is reſerved for the ſupport of the goſpel in foreign parts; in thoſe granted by the latter, a college right, and a right for the ſupport of county grammar ſchools, are reſerved: in theſe reſervations liberal proviſion is made for the ſupport of the goſpel, and for the promotion of common and collegiate education.

CHIEF TOWNS AND CURIOSITIES.

In a new and interior country, large, populous towns are not to be expected. Bennington, ſituated near the S.W. corner of the State, is one of the largeſt; it contains a number of handſome houſes, a congregational church, a court houſe and gaol. A famous battle was fought in or near this town, during the late war in 1777, between Brigadier-general Starke, at the head of eight hundred undiſciplined militia, and a detachment of General Burgoyne's army, commanded by Colonel Baum: in this action, and the one that ſucceeded it, in the ſame place, and on the ſame day, between a reinforcement of the Britiſh, under Colonel Breymen, and General Starke, who was reinforced by Colonel Warner, with a continental regiment, were taken four braſs field pieces, and other military ſtores, and ſeven hundred priſoners. The overthrow of theſe detachments was the firſt

link in a grand chain of cauſes, which finally proved the ruin of the royal army. This is one of the oldeſt towns in the State, being firſt ſettled about the year 1764, and was till lately the ſeat of government.

Windſor and Rutland, by a late act of the legiſlature, are alternately to be the ſeat of government for eight years. The former is ſituated on Connecticut river; the latter lies upon Otter Creek: both are flouriſhing towns. Guilford, Brattelborough, Putney, Weſtminſter, Weathersfield, Hartland, Norwich, and Newbury, are conſiderable towns, lying from ſouth to north, on Connecticut river. Newbury is the ſhire town of Orange county, which comprehends about three-eighths of the whole State;* it has a court-houſe, and a very elegant meeting-houſe for Congregationaliſts, with a ſteeple, the firſt erected in the State. Newbury court-houſe ſtands on the high lands back from the river, and commands a fine view of what is called the groat Ox Bow, which is formed by a curious bend in the river; it is one of the moſt beautiful and fertile meadows in New-England; the circumference of this bow is about four miles and a half; its greateſt depth is ſeven-eighths of a mile, containing about four hundred and fifty acres: at the ſeaſon when nature is dreſſed in her green attire, a view of this meadow from the high lands is truly luxuriant.

Shaftſbury, Pownal, Mancheſter, Clarendon, Poultney, Pawlet, Danby, and Charlotte, are conſiderable and flouriſhing towns, weſt of the mountain. In the town of Orwell is Mount Independence, at the ſouthern extremity of lake Champlain, oppoſite to which is Ticonderoga, in the State of New-York.

There is a very remarkable ledge of rocks in the town of Bradford, in the county of Orange; it lies on the weſt bank of Connecticut river, and is as much as 200 feet high; it appears to hang over and threaten the traveller as he paſſes: the ſpace between this ledge and the river is ſcarcely wide enough for a road.

In the townſhip of Tinmouth, on the ſide of a ſmall hill, is a very curious cave; the chaſm at its entrance is about four feet in circumference: entering this you deſcend one hundred and four feet, and then opens a ſpacious room, twenty feet in breadth, and one

* General Bayley and Colonel Thomas Johnſon enterpriſed the firſt ſettlements into this part of the country, about the year 1762. At this period there was no road nor human inhabitant for ſeventy miles down the river, nor for as many miles eaſtward—it is now thickly inhabited by thriving farmers.

hun-

hundred feet in length; the angle of deſcent is about 45 degrees. The roof of this cavern is of rock, through which the water is continually percolating. The ſtalactites which hang from the roof appear like icicles on the eves of houſes, and are continually increaſing in number and magnitude. The bottom and ſides are daily incruſting with ſpar and other mineral ſubſtances. On the ſides of this ſubterraneous hall are tables, chairs, benches, &c. which appear to have been artificially carved. This richly ornamented room, when illuminated with the candles of the guides, has an enchanting effect upon the eye of the ſpectator. The general cauſe of theſe aſtoniſhing appearances, we conclude, from the various circumſtances accompanying them, is the water filtrating ſlowly through the incumbent *ſtrata*; and taking up in its paſſage a variety of mineral ſubſtances, thus becoming ſaturated with metallic particles, gradually exſuding on the ſurface of the caverns and fiſſures, in a quieſcent ſtate, the aqueous particles evaporate, and leave the mineral ſubſtances to unite according to their affinities.

At the end of this cave is a circular hole, fifteen feet deep, apparently hewn out in a conical form, enlarging gradually as you deſcend, in the form of a ſugar loaf; at the bottom is a ſpring of freſh water in continual motion, like the boiling of a pot; its depth has never been ſounded.

In ſome low lands over againſt the great Ox Bow, a remarkable ſpring was diſcovered about twenty years ſince; it dries up once in two or three years, and burſts out in another place; it has a ſtrong ſmell of ſulphur, and throws up continually a peculiar kind of white ſand, and when the water is left to ſettle, a thick yellow ſcum riſes on its top.

POPULATION.

The population of Vermont, according to the cenſus taken in 1790, was as follows;

ADDI-

ADDISON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Addiſon,	108	105	186	2		401
Briſtol,	53	57	101			211
Bridport,	123	121	205			449
Cornwall,	215	218	393			826
Ferriſburg,	137	119	213	12		481
Hancock,	18	11	27			56
Kingſton,	26	31	44			101
Leiceſter,	94	81	168			343
Middlebury,	125	92	176	2		395
Monkton,	122	134	194			450
New-Haven,	182	220	321			723
Panton,	57	66	97			220
Shoreham,	213	167	336	5		721
Saliſbury,	119	109	218			446
Vergennes,	73	35	79	14		201
Whiting,	70	57	122	1		250
Weybridge,	40	41	84	1		175
	1784	1664	2964	31		6449

BENNINGTON COUNTY.

Arſington,	251	252	487		1	991
Bennington,	639	604	1114	11	9	2377
Bromley,	21	19	31			71
Dorſet,	240	231	487			958
Glaſtonbury,	6	11	17			34
Langrove,	7	4	20			31
Manchester,	338	338	595	2	3	1276
Pownal,	419	499	825	2	1	1746
Reedſborough,	16	16	32			64
Rupert,	251	288	494			1033
Shaftſbury,	491	530	974	3	1	1999
Stamford,	69	65	137	1		272
Sunderland,	113	101	199	1		414
Sandgate,	198	189	386			773
Woodford,	16	18	26			60
Windhall,	39	46	69		1	155
	3114	3211	5893	20	16	12254

CHITTENDEN COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Alburgh,	147	106	189	4		446
Burlington,	108	70	151	3		332
Bolton,	21	26	41			88
Bakersfield,	4	4	5			13
Charlotte,	189	142	301	3		635
Cambridge,	108	84	167			359
Cambridge-gore,	3	6	6			15
Colchester,	42	40	55			137
Duxbury,	9	18	12			39
Elmore,	7	1	4			12
Essex,	118	76	160			354
Fairfax,	85	61	108			254
Fairfield,	46	28	55			129
Fletcher,	13	14	20			47
Georgia,	105	80	155			340
Hinesburg,	127	115	212			454
Highgate,	26	31	45	1		103
Huntsburg,	25	10	11			46
Hydespark,	10	12	18	3		43
Hungerford,	16	8	11	5		40
Isle-Mott,	18	13	16			47
Jerico,	115	90	176			381
Johnson,	31	16	46			93
Milton,	90	65	127			282
Middlesex,	16	19	25			60
Moretown,	10	6	8			24
Minden,	6	6	6			18
Morristown,	6		4			10
New-Huntington,	34	40	62			136
New-Huntington-gore,	10	7	14			31
North-Hero,	40	25	57	3		125
Shelburne,	108	103	178			389
South-Hero,	164	128	245			537
St. Alban's,	89	61	105	1		256
Swanton,	22	25	27			74
Smithfield,	28	14	28			70
St. George,	14	17	26			57
Starksborough,	15	6	19			40
Underhill,	18	13	34			65
Waterbury,	22	27	44			93

CHITTENDEN COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Williſton,	136	120	215			471
Weſtford,	23	8	32			63
Waitsfield,	21	16	24			61
Wolcott,	11	7	14			32
	2256	1764	3258	23		7301

ORANGE COUNTY.

Barnet,	137	132	207	1		477
Berlin,	38	33	63			134
Bradford,	159	176	312	7		654
Braintree,	61	66	89	5		221
Brookfield,	113	118	189	1		421
Brunſwick,	15	15	36			66
Cabot,	33	37	52			122
Calais,	14	11	20			45
Canaan,	4	5	10			19
Chelſea,	77	62	100			239
Concord,	18	12	19			49
Corinth,	147	156	275			578
Danville,	165	139	270			574
Dewey's-Gore,	12	18	18			48
Fairley,	132	120	210	1		463
Greenſborough,	9	4	6			19
Groton,	15	9	21			45
Guildhall,	55	41	62			158
Hardwich,	3					3
Lemington,	12	7	12			31
Littleton,	16	14	33			63
Lunenburgh,	30	29	60			119
Lynden,	29	10	20			59
Maidſtone,	34	36	55			125
Montpelier,	55	19	44			118
Newbury,	225	223	413	12		873
Northfield,	10	10	20			40
Peachum,	102	90	173			365
Randolph,	226	237	429			892
Roxbury,	6	2	6			14
Ryegate,	46	54	87			187

ORANGE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years of age.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Strafford,	214	228	403			845
St. Johnſbury,	54	34	55			143
Thetford,	211	218	419	14		862
Topſham,	36	56	70			162
Tunbridge,	121	147	219			487
Verſhire,	117	118	204			439
Walden,	3	3	5			11
Walden's-Gore,	9	9	14			32
Waſhington,	26	13	33			72
Wheelock,	14	7	12			33
Williamſtown,	41	34	71			146
Wilderſburgh,	30	16	30			76
	2874	2768	4846	41		10529

RUTLAND COUNTY.

Benſon,	185	182	290	1		658
Brandon,	154	168	314	1		637
Caſtleton,	209	217	373	1		800
Clarenden,	343	397	738			1478
Chittenden,	38	49	72			159
Danby,	276	333	589	8		1206
Fair-Haven,	174	121	250			545
Hubberton,	120	94	190			404
Harwich,	38	49	78			165
Ira,	77	82	153			312
Killington,	11	10	11			32
Midway,	7	9	18			34
Middletown,	169	172	358			699
Orwell,	215	218	341	4		778
Pittsfield,	13	12	24			49
Philadelphia,	12	9	18			39
Poultney,	282	293	539	7		1121
Pittsford,	219	208	422	1		850
Pawlet,	348	399	709	2		1458
Rutland,	393	349	663	2		1407
Shrewſbury,	100	100	183			383
Sudbury,	67	69	122			258
Tinmouth,	247	244	442	2		935

RUTLAND COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves	Total.
Wallingford,	140	132	262	2		536
Wells,	149	176	297			622
	3986	4092	7456	31		15565

WINDSOR COUNTY.

Andover,	75	74	126			275
Barnard,	177	167	329			673
Bethel,	126	118	229			473
Bridgwater,	68	78	147			293
Cavendiſh,	126	125	240			491
Cheſter,	265	255	457	4		981
Hartford,	248	250	489	1		988
Hartland,	415	442	789	6		1652
Ludlow,	44	56	79			179
Norwich,	280	322	556			1158
Pomfret,	177	209	319	5		710
Reading,	171	211	359	6		747
Rocheſter,	62	47	106			215
Royalton,	195	190	363			748
Saltaſh,	29	35	42			106
Sharon,	147	147	275			569
Springfield,	289	289	516	3		1097
Weathersfield,	294	285	560	7		1146
Windſor,	395	406	732	9		1542
Stockbridge,	32	25	43			100
Woodſtock,	388	426	787	4		1605
	4003	4157	7543	45		15748

WINDHAM COUNTY.

Athens,	103	138	209			450
Brattleborough,	381	436	758	14		1589
Dummerſton,	363	394	734	10		1501
Guildford,	586	646	1187	13		2432
Hallifax,	302	342	661	4		1309
Hindſdale,	118	142	221	1		482
Jamaica,	71	66	126			263

WINDHAM COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Johnſon's-Gore, . .	15	13	21			49
Londonderry, . . .	90	99	172	1		362
Marlborough, . . .	149	176	304			629
Newfane, ...	163	177	320			660
Putney, ...	438	492	906	12		1848
Rockingham, ...	327	319	587	2		1235
Somerſet, ...	26	35	50			111
Stratton, ...	27	22	46			95
Thomlinſon, ...	143	165	253			561
Townſhend, ...	192	171	313			676
Wardſboro' north diſt.	128	126	229			483
Wardſboro' ſouth diſt.	72	69	129			270
Weſtminſter, ...	430	387	783	1		1601
Whittingham, . . .	114	119	209			442
Wilmington, ...	180	138	327			645
	4418	4672	8545	58		17693

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Addiſon County, . .	1784	1664	2964	37		6449
Bennington do. . . .	3114	3211	5893	20	16	12254
Chittenden do. . . .	2256	1764	3258	23		7301
Orange do.	2874	2768	4846	41		10529
Rutland do.	3986	4092	7456	31		15565
Windſor do.	4003	4157	7543	45		15748
Windham do. . . .	4418	4672	8545	58		17693
	22435	22328	40505	255	16	85539

This population is now, no doubt, increaſed, but, as no returns have ſince been made, it is impoſſible to ſtate the increaſe with any accuracy; but we cannot deviate far from truth in ſtating the preſent number of male inhabitants above ſixteen years of age, at about twenty-three thouſand, thoſe under at nearly the ſame, and the total number of females at forty-two thouſand: this calculation poſſeſſes, at leaſt, the merit of not over-rating the numbers, and is warranted by the account which Mr. Belknap has given of the population of

a neighbouring State. As a proof that the population of this State has rapidly increaſed, we may obſerve, that the town of Danville, which, according to the preceding account, contained in 1790, five hundred and ſeventy-four inhabitants, was five years before a wilderneſs without a ſingle family.

RELIGION, CHARACTER, &c.

The principal body of the people are Congregationaliſts and Baptiſts; the other denominations are Preſbyterians and Epiſcopalians; their character and manners, as might be expected, various, being an aſſemblage of people from various places, of different ſentiments and habits, who have not lived together long enough to aſſimilate and form a general character; aſſemble together *in imagination*, a number of individuals of different nations—conſider them as living together amicably, and aſſiſting each other through the toils and difficulties of life; and yet rigorouſly oppoſed in particular religious and political tenets; jealous of their rulers, and tenacious of their liberties, *diſpoſitions which originate naturally from the dread of experienced oppreſſion, and the habit of living under a free government*, and you have a pretty juſt idea of the character of the people of Vermont. Indolence is never a characteriſtical feature of the ſettlers of a new country; emigrants in general are active and induſtrious; the oppoſite characters have neither ſpirit nor inclination to quit their native ſpot. The inference is, that Vermont is peopled with an active, induſtrious, hardy, frugal race; as is really the caſe. And as it is a maxim that the inhabitants of all new countries, grow virtuous before they degenerate, it will moſt probably be ſo in Vermont.

The military ſtrength of this State is truly reſpectable; as far back as 1788, there were upwards of ſeventeen thouſand citizens upon the militia rolls; theſe conſiſted of two diviſions, one on the weſt, the other on the eaſt ſide of the mountain; in theſe two diviſions were ſeven brigades, conſiſting of twenty-two regiments. The bravery of the Vermonteers, or Green Mountain-boys, is proverbial.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

The inhabitants of Vermont trade principally with Boſton, New-York, and Hartford. The articles of export are chiefly pot and pearl aſhes, beef, horſes, grain, ſome butter and cheeſe, lumber, &c.

The

The inhabitants generally manufacture their own clothing, in the family way. Grain has been raiſed in ſuch plenty within a few years paſt, that they have been induced to attempt the manufacture of corn ſpirits: for this purpoſe ſix or ſeven ſtills have already been erected, which yield a ſufficient ſupply for the people, and a profit to the owners. Vaſt quantities of pot and pearl aſhes are made in every part of the State; but one of the moſt important manufactures in this State is that of maple ſugar; it has been eſtimated by a competent judge, that the average quantity made by every family ſituated on the back of Connecticut river is two hundred pounds a year: one man, with but ordinary advantages, in one month, made five hundred and fifty pounds, of a quality equal to imported brown ſugar. In two towns, in Orange county, containing no more than forty families, thirteen thouſand pounds of ſugar were made in the year 1791. The probability is, that in a few years maple ſugar will become an article of export. In ſome part of the State the inhabitants are beginning to line the roads with maple trees; and it would certainly be a wiſe meaſure if this practice ſhould become general throughout the States; orchards of theſe trees, planted on ſloping hills, ſo as to render it eaſy to collect the juice, might be attended with peculiar advantages to the owners.

LITERATURE AND IMPROVEMENTS.

Much cannot be ſaid in favour of the preſent ſtate of literature in this State; but their proſpects in this regard are good. In every charter of a town, as we have mentioned, proviſion is made for ſchools, by reſerving a certain quantity of land ſolely for their ſupport. The aſſembly of this State, in their October ſeſſion in 1791, paſſed an act for the eſtabliſhment of a college in the town of Burlington, on lake Champlain, on the ſouth ſide of Onion river, and appointed ten truſtees. General Ira Allen, one of the truſtees, on certain conditions, has offered lands, &c. to the amount of four thouſand pounds towards this eſtabliſhment.

The expediency of opening a communication between the waters of lake Champlain and Hudſon's river; and of rendering the navigation of Connecticut river more eaſy and advantageous, has been diſcuſſed by the legiſlature of this State; and meaſures have been adopted to effect the latter, by incorporating a company for the purpoſe of locking Bellow's falls, who are to complete the work within four years from the paſſing of the act, and to receive a toll for all

boats

boats that paſs; the toll to be a ſubject of regulation. The works are already begun, and when completed will be of great advantage to the State, by facilitating the exportation of their produce. The other propoſed canal between lake Champlain and Hudſon's river would alſo be important, but it is doubtful whether it will, at preſent, be accompliſhed.

Having thus given a conciſe account of this State, and nothing material occurring in its hiſtory to entitle it to a ſeparate diſcuſſion, we ſhall cloſe it with a view of its conſtitution and government.

CONSTITUTION.

The inhabitants of Vermont, by their repreſentatives in convention, at Windſor, on the 25th of December, 1777, declared that the territory called Vermont was, and of right ought to be, a free and independent State; and for the purpoſe of maintaining regular government in the ſame, they made a ſolemn declaration of their rights, and ratified a conſtitution, of which the following is an abſtract:

DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

The declaration, which makes a part of their conſtitution, aſſerts that all men are born equally free—with equal rights, and ought to enjoy liberty of conſcience—freedom of the preſs—trial by jury—power to form new ſtates in vacant countries, and to regulate their own internal police—that all elections ought to be free—that all power is originally in the people—that government ought to be inſtituted for the common benefit of the community—and that the community have a right to reform or aboliſh government—that every member of ſociety hath a right to protection of life, liberty, and property—and in return is bound to contribute his proportion of the expence of that protection, and yield his perſonal ſervice when neceſſary—that he ſhall not be obliged to give evidence againſt himſelf—that the people have a right to bear arms—but no ſtanding armies ſhall be maintained in time of peace—that the people have a right to hold themſelves, their houſes, papers, and poſſeſſions, free from ſearch or ſeizure—and therefore warrants without oaths firſt made, affording ſufficient foundation for them, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted—that no perſon ſhall be liable to be tranſported out of this ſtate for trial for any offence committed within this State, &c.

Vermont,

FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

By the frame of government, the ſupreme legiſlative power is veſted in the Houſe of Repreſentatives of the freemen of the State of Vermont, to be choſen annually by the freemen on the firſt Tueſday in September, and to meet the ſecond Thurſday of the ſucceeding October.—This body is veſted with all the powers neceſſary for the legiſlature of a free ſtate.—Two thirds of the whole number of repreſentatives elected make a quorum.

Each inhabited town throughout the State has a right to ſend one repreſentative to the aſſembly.

The ſupreme executive power is veſted in a governor, lieutenant-governor, and twelve counſellors, to be choſen annually in the ſame manner, and veſted with the ſame powers as in Connecticut.

Every perſon of the age of twenty-one years, who has reſided in the State one whole year next before the election of repreſentatives, and is of a quiet, peaceable behaviour, and will bind himſelf by his oath, to do what he ſhall in conſcience judge to be moſt conducive to the beſt good of the State, ſhall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State.

Each member of the Houſe of Repreſentatives, before he takes his ſeat, muſt declare his belief in one God, in future rewards and puniſhments, and in the divinity of the ſcriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, and muſt profeſs the proteſtant religion.

Courts of juſtice are to be eſtabliſhed in every county throughout the State.

The ſupreme court, and the ſeveral courts of common pleas of this State, beſides the powers uſually exerciſed by ſuch courts, have the powers of a court of chancery, ſo far as relates to perpetuating teſtimony, obtaining evidence from places not within the State, and the care of the perſons and eſtates of thoſe who are *non compotes mentis*, &c. All proſecutions are to be commenced in the name and by the authority of the freemen of the State of Vermont. The legiſlature are to regulate entails ſo as to prevent perpetuities.

All field and ſtaff officers, and commiſſioned officers of the army, and all general officers of the militia, ſhall be choſen by the general aſſembly, and be commiſſioned by the governor.

Every ſeventh year, beginning with the year 1785, thirteen perſons, none of whom are to be of the council or aſſembly, ſhall be choſen by the freemen, and be called "the council of cenſors,"

whoſe duty it ſhall be to inquire whether the conſtitution has been preſerved inviolate in every part—whether the legiſlative and executive powers have been properly exerciſed—taxes juſtly laid and collected—the public monies rightly diſpoſed of—and the laws duly executed.—For theſe purpoſes they ſhall have power to ſend for perſons, papers, &c.—to paſs public cenſures—to order impeachments, and to recommend the repeal of all laws enacted contrary to the principles of the conſtitution. They are to be veſted with theſe powers for one year only, after the day of their election.

The council of cenſors, when neceſſary, may call a convention, to meet two years after their ſitting—to alter the conſtitution—the propoſed alterations to be publiſhed at leaſt ſix months before the election of delegates to ſuch convention.

STATE

STATE OF

NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS State is ſituated between 42° 41′ and 45° 11′ N. latitude, and 4° 30′ and 6° 17′ E. longitude from Philadelphia. Its length from the northern to the ſouthern extremity is one hundred and ſixty-eight miles; its greateſt breadth, meaſured from the entrance of Paſcataqua harbour, to the mouth of Weſt river, which falls into Connecticut river, oppoſite the town of Cheſterfield, is ninety miles. This line croſſes the 43d degree of latitude. From this line northerly, New-Hampſhire decreaſes in breadth. On the 44th degree of latitude, it is fifty-five miles, and on the 45th degree, nineteen miles wide.

It is bounded on the ſouth by the State of Maſſachuſetts, from which it is divided by a line, beginning on the ſea ſhore, at a point three miles northward of the mouth of the river Merrimack, purſuing a courſe ſimilar to the curvature of that river, at the ſame diſtance, and ending at a point, three miles north of Patucket fall, in the town of Dracut. From this point, the line extends on a ſuppoſed due weſt courſe, till it croſſes Connecticut river, and ends on its weſtern bank, the diſtance being fifty-five miles.

From the point where this line ſtrikes Connecticut river, up to the forty-fifth degree of latitude, the weſtern bank of that river is the weſtern boundary of New-Hampſhire, and the eaſtern boundary of Vermont.

On its eaſtern ſide, New-Hampſhire is bounded by the Atlantic ocean, from the aforementioned point, three miles northward of the mouth of Merrimack river, along the ſhore, to the middle of the main entrance of Paſcataqua harbour, which diſtance is computed to be about eighteen miles. Thence the boundary line runs up the

middle of the river, to its moſt northerly head, which is a pond, ſituated partly in the town of Wakefield, and partly in the town of Shapley, in the county of York; a diſtance from the mouth of the harbour, of about forty miles, in N. N. W. courſe. From the head of this pond, according to the royal determination, in 1740, the dividing line was to run "north, two degrees weſt, till one hundred and twenty miles were finiſhed, from the mouth of Paſcataqua harbour, or until it meet with his Majeſty's other governments." The reaſon for mentioning this ſpecific diſtance in the decree, was, that one hundred and twenty miles were the extent of the province of Maine. At that time, no other government ſubject to the Britiſh crown lay in that direction. In 1763, the new province of Quebec was erected, and its ſouthern boundary was "a line paſſing along the high lands, which divide the rivers that empty themſelves into the river St. Lawrence, from thoſe which fall into the ſea." By the treaty of peace between America and Britain, in 1783, all the lands ſouthward of that line, reckoning it from the eaſtward "to the north-weſt head of Connecticut river, and thence down along the middle of that river, to the forty-fifth degree of north latitude," were ceded to the United States. Theſe determinations have been ſo conſtrued, as to favour an extenſion of the line between New-Hampſhire and Maine, to the high lands which bound the province of Quebec; a diſtance of twenty-five miles beyond the northern limits of the province of Maine.

New-Hampſhire is bounded on the north by the Britiſh province of Quebec. The north-eaſtern extremity of this boundary line is a birch tree, marked N. E. New-Hampſhire, 1789. This line extends along the high lands, ſeventeen miles and two hundred and ſeven rods, to the head of the north-weſtern branch of Connecticut river; at which extremity is a fir tree, inſcribed N. H. N. W. 1789. Thence the boundary deſcends to the forty-fifth degree of latitude, along the middle of the north-weſtern branch, which there unites with the north-eaſtern, or main branch of the river.

AIR, CLIMATE, AND SEASONS.

The air of New-Hampſhire is generally pure and ſalubrious. During the winter months, the prevailing wind is from the north-weſt, which is dry, cold, and bracing; it rarely brings ſnow, but when it does, the degree of cold is increaſed. That the coldneſs of the north-weſt wind is owing to the great lakes, is a vulgar error, often

often retailed by geographical writers, and adopted by unthinking people. All the great lakes lie weſtward of the N. W. point, and ſome of them ſouthward of W. It is more natural to ſuppoſe that the immenſe wilderneſs, but eſpecially the mountains, when covered with ſnow, give a keenneſs to the air, as a cake of ice to a quantity of liquor in which it floats; and that this air, put in motion, conveys its cold as far as it extends.

The deepeſt ſnows fall with a north-eaſt wind, and ſtorms from that quarter are moſt violent, and of longeſt duration; after which, the wind commonly changes to the N. W. and blows briſkly for a day or two, driving the ſnow into heaps. This effect is produced only in the open grounds; in the foreſt, the ſnow lies level, from two to four feet in depth throughout the winter. On the mountains, the ſnow falls earlier, and remains later than in the low grounds. On thoſe elevated ſummits, the winds alſo have greater force, driving the ſnow into the long and deep gullies of the mountains, where it is ſo conſolidated, as not to be eaſily diſſolved by the vernal ſun. Spots of ſnow are ſeen on the ſouth ſides of the mountains as late as May, and on the higheſt till July.

Light froſts begin in September; in October they are more frequent, and by the end of that month, ice is made in ſmall collections of water, but the weather is moſtly ſerene. November is a variable month, alternately wet and dry; the ſurface of the ground is frequently frozen and thawed. The ſame weather continues through a part of December, but commonly, in the courſe of this month, the rivers and the earth are thoroughly frozen, and well prepared to receive and retain the ſnow. January often produces a thaw, which is ſucceeded by a ſevere froſt. In February, the deepeſt ſnows and the coldeſt weather prevails; but the loweſt depreſſion of the thermometer is generally followed by wet and mild weather. March is bluſtering and cold, with frequent flights of ſnow; but the ſun is then ſo high as to melt the ſnow at noon. In April, the open country is generally cleared of ſnow, but it commonly lies in the woods till May. This is the uſual routine of the wintry ſeaſon, but there are ſometimes variations. In 1771, the ſnow did not fall till the end of January; in 1786, it was very deep in the beginning of December. When the ſnow comes early, it preſerves the ground from being deeply frozen, otherwiſe the froſt penetrates to the depth of three feet or more.

From the middle of September, the mornings and evenings begin to be ſo chill, that a ſmall fire becomes a deſirable companion. In October, the weather requires one to be kept more ſteadily; from the time that the autumnal rains come on in November, it is invariably neceſſary to the end of March; in April it is intermitted at noon; a ſtorm is always expected in May, and, till that is paſt, the chimney is not cloſed; they therefore reckon eight months of cold weather in the year.

It has often been obſerved, that thunder clouds, when near the earth, ſeem to be attracted by large collections of water. In the neighbourhood of lakes and ponds, the thunder is reverberated from the ſurrounding mountains in a grand and ſolemn echo of long continuance.

A ſouth-weſt breeze in ſummer is accompanied with a ſerene ſky, and this is the warmeſt of their winds. The N. W. wind does not blow in ſummer, but after a thunder ſhower, when its elaſticity and coolneſs are as refreſhing as the preceding heat is tedious.

In the neighbourhood of freſh rivers and ponds, a whitiſh fog in the morning, lying over the water, is a ſure indication of fair weather for that day, and when no fog is ſeen, rain is expected before night. In the mountainous parts of the country, the aſcent of vapours, and their formation into clouds, is a curious and entertaining object. The vapours are ſeen riſing in ſmall columns, like ſmoke from chimneys; when riſen to a certain height, they ſpread, meet, condenſe, and are attracted by the mountains, where they either diſtil in gentle dews, and repleniſh the ſprings, or deſcend in ſhowers, accompanied with thunder. After ſhort intermiſſions, the proceſs is repeated many times in the courſe of a ſummer day, affording to travellers a lively illuſtration of what is obſerved in the book of Job, "they are wet with the ſhowers of the mountain."*

The *aurora borealis* was firſt noticed in New-Hampſhire, in the year 1719.† The elder people ſay it is much more frequent now than

* Job. xxiv. 8.

† The following account of this appearance is taken from the Boſton News Letter of March 14, 1720.

"The late extraordinary appearance in the heavens, of December 11, is the firſt of the kind that is known to have been ſeen in New-England, and was at the ſame time obſerved throughout the country. Some ſay it was ſeen at three ſeveral times, viz. at eight, twelve, and again toward morning. The account of ſome is, of a cloud lying lengthway,

than formerly. It ſometimes appears in the form of a luminous arch, extending from eaſt to weſt, but more commonly riſes from a dark convexity in the north, and flaſhes upward toward the zenith. In a calm night, and in the intervals between gentle flaws of wind, an attentive ear, in a retired ſituation, may perceive it to be accompanied with a ſound.* This luminous appearance has been obſerved in all ſeaſons of the year, in the extremes of heat and cold, and in all the intermediate degrees. The colour of the ſtreams is ſometimes variegated, white, blue, yellow and red, the luſtre of which, reflected from the ſnow, is an appearance highly picturesque and entertaining.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, MOUNTAINS, &c.

The whole extent of the ſea coaſt, from the ſouthern boundary, to the mouth of Paſcataqua harbour, is about eighteen miles. The ſhore is moſtly a ſandy beech, within which are ſalt marſhes, interſected by creeks. There are ſeveral coves for fiſhing veſſels, but the only harbour for ſhips, and the only ſea port in New-Hampſhire, is Paſcataqua, where the ſhore is rocky; its latitude is 43° 5′ N. and its longitude 70° 41′ W. from the royal obſervatory at Greenwich.

In the middle of the harbour's mouth, lies Great-Iſland, on which the town of Newcaſtle is built. On the N. E. point of this iſland a light houſe was erected in 1771, at the expence of the province, but it is now ceded to the United States. The directions for entering the harbour are theſe: "Ships coming from the Eaſt, ſhould keep in twelve fathom, till the light bears N. half a point E. or W. diſtant three miles, to avoid a ledge of rocks which lies off the mouth of the harbour, then bear away for the light, keeping the weſtern

lengthway, toward the north-weſt and north-eaſt; from the ends of which aroſe two clouds, aſcending toward the middle of the heavens, of a deep red colour, and almoſt meeting each other, then deſcending toward the place whence they aroſe. The air was light in the time of it, as a little after ſun ſet, or before ſun riſe; and ſome ſaw lights, ſomething like ſhooting ſtars, ſtreaming upwards from the clouds. It was ſeen in our towns all along; and the great variety of accounts may in part proceed from this, that ſome ſaw only one, others another of its appearances."

* If any perſon would have a preciſe idea of the ſound, cauſed by the flaſhing of the *aurora borealis*, let him hold a ſilk handkerchief by the corner, in one hand, and with the thumb and finger of the other hand, make a quick ſtroke along its edge.

ſhore

ſhore on board, and coming no nearer that ſhore than the depth of nine fathoms, giving the light a proper birth, and ſtanding over to the northern ſhore of the river, where they may anchor in nine fathoms, abreaſt of Sparhawk's point. Ships coming from the ſouthward, ſhould obſerve the ſame directions reſpecting the light, and keep in nine fathoms on the weſtern ſhore."

Between the north ſide of Great-Iſland and Kittery ſhore, is the main entrance, about a mile wide, nine and ten fathoms deep. The anchorage is good; the ſhore is lined with rocks; the harbour is land-locked on all ſides, and perfectly ſafe. The tides riſe from ten to fourteen feet. The other entrance on the ſouth ſide of Great-Iſland is called Little Harbour; the water here is ſhoal, and the bottom ſandy.

There are ſeveral iſlands in the river, between which and the ſhores are channels for ſmall veſſels and boats. Between the upper end of Great-Iſland, and the town of Portſmouth, on the ſouthern ſide of the river, is a broad, deep, ſtill water, called the Pool, where the largeſt ſhips may lie very conveniently and ſecurely. This was the uſual ſtation for the maſt ſhips, of which ſeven have been loading at one time.

The main channel lies between Pierce's iſland and Seavey's, on each of which, batteries of cannon were planted, and entrenchments formed in 1775. Here the ſtream is contracted to a very narrow paſſage, and the tide is extremely rapid, but the water is deep, with a bold rocky ſhore on each ſide. The rapidity of the current prevents the river from freezing in the ſevereſt winters.

Three leagues from the mouth of the harbour lie the iſles of Shoals, which are ſeven in number. On Star-Iſland, the town of Goſport is built, which belongs to New-Hampſhire. The dividing line runs between that and the next iſland to the northward, which belongs to Maſſachuſetts; here is a good road with moorings, and an artificial dock has been conſtructed, with great labour and expence, by Mr. Haley, for fiſhing veſſels. Ships ſometimes take ſhelter here in bad weather, but it is not then ſafe for thoſe of large bulk. Theſe iſlands being of ſolid rock, with but little earth, are incapable of any improvement by tillage, though they afford ſome paſturage and gardens. The inhabitants have formerly carried on the cod fiſhery to great advantage, but it has been for ſome years declining. Salt-works have been erected on one of the iſlands,

which have yielded ſalt of a ſuperior quality, excellently adapted to the curing of fiſh.

The remarkable mountain, Agamenticus, lies about four leagues north of the entrance of Paſcataqua, and there are three inferior ſummits, known by the name of Froſt's Hills, at a leſs diſtance on the N. W. Theſe are ſituate within the county of York, formerly called the province of Maine; but from the ſea, no remarkable high lands appear, which are within the limits of New-Hampſhire, nearer than twenty or thirty miles. The firſt ridge is continued through the towns of Rocheſter, Barrington, and Nottingham, and the ſeveral ſummits are diſtinguiſhed by different names, as Teneriffe, Saddle-back, Tuckaway, &c. but the general name is the Blue Hills. Beyond theſe are ſeveral higher ones, as Mount Major, Mooſe Mountain, &c. theſe are not in a continued range, but detached; between them are many ſmaller elevations, ſome of which are, and others are not, diſtinctly named. Farther back the mountains riſe higher, and among the third range, Chocorua, Oſſapy, and Kyarſarge, claim the pre-eminence. Beyond theſe, is the lofty ridge, which is commonly called the height of land, becauſe it ſeparates the branches of the river Connecticut from thoſe of Merrimack. In this ridge is the Grand Monadnock, twenty-two miles eaſt of the river Connecticut, and ten miles north of the ſouthern boundary line. Thirty miles north of this, lies Sunnapee Mountain, and forty-eight miles farther in the ſame direction is Mooſhelock. The ridge then is continued north-eaſterly, dividing the waters of the river Connecticut from thoſe of Saco and Amariſcoggin. Here the mountains riſe much higher, and the moſt elevated ſummits in this range are the White Mountains.

Mountains appear of different colours, according to the nature of their exterior ſurface, the ſeaſon of the year, and the diſtance of the obſerver. They are all covered with wood, the ſmaller ones wholly, the larger have bald ſummits, which appear white, as long as the ſnow remains; but at other times vary their colour according to the diſtance of the obſerver. If he is very nigh, they appear of the grey colour of the rock, and the farther he recedes, their appearance is a paler blue, till it becomes nearly of the colour of the ſky. The woody parts of mountains, when viewed at a ſmall diſtance, are green, at a greater diſtance, blue. From ſome favourable ſituations, all theſe varieties may be ſeen at once; mountains of different

ſhades

ſhades, textures, and elevations, are preſented to the eye of the curious obſerver.

The wood on theſe mountains is of various kinds, but they have all more or leſs of the evergreens, as pine, ſpruce, hemlock, and fir, intermixed with ſhrubs and vines. It is univerſally obſerved, that trees of every kind diminiſh in their ſize toward the ſummit; many of them, though ſhort, appear to be very aged. On ſome mountains we find a ſhrubbery of hemlock and ſpruce, whoſe branches are knit together ſo as to be impenetrable; the ſnow lodges on their tops, and a cavity is formed underneath; theſe are called by the Indians, Hakmantaks.

On the tops of ſeveral of the higheſt mountains, are ſmall collections of water, and on others, marſhy ſpots, which are frequented by aquatic birds. The roads over thoſe mountains which are paſſable, are frequently wet and miry, while the valleys below are dry. About two or three feet under the ſurface of the mountain, is a firm earth, called the pan, which is impenetrable by water; the rains and dews are therefore retained in the ſoſter ſoil, or formed into ſprings and brooks. This ſoil is made by the rotting of fallen leaves and wood, the growth of paſt ages.

Mountainous countries are obſerved to be moſt ſubject to earthquakes, and the nearer any lands are to mountains, it may be expected that theſe commotions will be more frequent. New-England has never been viſited with deſtructive earthquakes, but more ſhocks have been obſerved in its northern than in its ſouthern parts. After the great ſhocks in 1727 and 1755, which were perceived through a great part of the continent, ſmaller ſhocks were more frequent in New-Hampſhire than at Boſton. From 1755 to 1774, ſcarcely a year paſſed without ſome repetition; from that time to 1783, none were obſerved, and there have been but two or three ſince.

Several phenomena reſpecting the larger mountains, afford matter of amuſement, and ſome are of real uſe. People who live near them, humouroufly ſtile the mountains their almanack, becauſe by the aſcent and attraction of vapours, they can form a judgment of the weather. If a cloud is attracted by a mountain, and hovers on its top, they predict rain; and if, after rain, the mountain continues capped, they expect a repetition of ſhowers. A ſtorm is preceded for ſeveral hours by a roaring of the mountain, which may be heard ten or twelve miles. This is frequently obſerved by people who live near the grand Monadnock. It is alſo ſaid, that when there is a perfect

calm

calm on the ſouth ſide, there is ſometimes a furious wind on the north, which drives the ſnow, ſo that it is ſeen whirling far above the trees.*

The town of Moultenborough lies under the S. W. ſide of the great Oſſipy mountain, and it is there obſerved, that in a N. E. ſtorm, "the wind falls over the mountain like water over a dam, and with ſuch a force as frequently to unroof the houſes."†

The altitude of this mountain has not been aſcertained, but that of the grand Monadnock was meaſured in 1780, by James Winthrop, Eſq. by means of a barometer, and the table of correſponding heights, in Martin's *Philoſophica Britannica*.‡ At the baſe, on the north ſide, the barometer being at 28,4, gave an elevation of one thouſand three hundred and ninety-five feet. At the upper edge of the wood it was at 27,0, which denoted two thouſand ſix hundred eighty-two feet; and at the higheſt point of the rock 26,4, which announced an elevation of three thouſand two hundred and fifty-four feet above the level of the ſea.

The baſe of this mountain is about five miles in diameter, from north to ſouth, and about three from eaſt to weſt. Its ſummit is a bald rock; on ſome parts of it are large piles of broken rocks, and on the ſides are ſome appearances of the exploſion of ſubterraneous fires.

A ſimilar phenomenon has been obſerved on a mountain, in the townſhip of Cheſterfield, adjoining Connecticut river, called Weſt river mountain. About the year 1730, the garriſon of Fort Dummer, diſtant four miles, was alarmed with frequent exploſions, and with columns of fire and ſmoke emitted from the mountain. The like appearances have been obſerved at various times ſince, particularly one in 1752, which was the moſt violent of any. There are two places where the rocks bear marks of having been heated and calcined. A company of perſons having conceived a notion of precious metals being contained in this mountain, have penetrated it in various directions, and have found further evidences of internal fires, particularly a large quantity of ſcoriæ, in ſome parts looſe, in others adhering to the rocks. The only valuable effect of their induſtry is the diſcovery of a fine, ſoft, yellow earth, which when burned, is changed into a brown pigment, and another of the colour of the peach bloſſom. There is alſo obſerved on the earth, which has been

* Ainſworth's MS. letter. † Shaw's MS. letter. ‡ Vol. II. p. 132.

thrown out, a white incruſtation, which has the taſte of nitre. The top of the mountain is an area of about twenty rods ſquare, which is hollow, and in a wet ſeaſon is filled with water, as is common on the tops of mountains, but there is no appearance of ſuch a crater as is peculiar to volcanos. Under the mountain are many fragments of rock which have fallen from it, but whether by exploſions, or any other convulſions, or by force of the froſt, cannot be aſcertained. An account of theſe appearances was ſent to the Academy of Arts and Sciences, by the late Daniel Jones, Eſq. of Hinſdale.* Since which, it is ſaid, that the noiſe has been again heard; but in a late viſit to the mountain, by the Rev. Mr. Gay, no ſign of any recent exploſion could be diſcovered; nor can any thing be added to what Mr. Jones has written on the ſubject.†

The White Mountains are by far the moſt ſtupendous of any in this State, or in New-England, and perhaps are the moſt remarkable of any within the United States; they therefore merit particular notice. Mr. Belknap elegantly deſcribes them as follows:

From the earlieſt ſettlement of the country, the White Mountains have attracted the attention of all ſorts of perſons. They are undoubtedly the higheſt land in New-England, and in clear weather are diſcovered before any other land, by veſſels coming in to the eaſtern coaſt; but, by reaſon of their white appearance, are frequently miſtaken for clouds. They are viſible on the land at the diſtance of eighty miles, on the ſouth and ſouth-eaſt ſides; they appear higher when viewed from the north-eaſt, and it is ſaid, they are ſeen from the neighbourhood of Chamblè and Quebec. The Indians gave them the name of Agiochook: they have a very ancient tradition that their country was once drowned, with all its inhabitants, except one Powaw and his wife, who, foreſeeing the flood, fled to theſe mountains, where they were preſerved, and that from them the country was re-peopled.‡ They had a ſuperſtitious veneration for the ſummit, as the habitation of inviſible beings; they never ventured to aſcend it, and always endeavoured to diſſuade every one from the attempt. From them, and the captives, whom they ſometimes led to Canada, through the paſſes of theſe mountains, many fictions have been propagated, which have given riſe to marvellous and incredible ſtories; particularly, it has been re-

* Memoirs, Vol. I. p. 312. † Gay's MS. Letter, Oct. 29, 1790.

‡ Joſſelyn's Voyage to New-England, p. 135.

ported,

ported, that at immenſe and inacceſſible heights, there have been ſeen carbuncles, which are ſuppoſed to appear luminous in the night. Some writers, who have attempted to give an account of theſe mountains, have aſcribed the whiteneſs of them to ſhining rocks, or a kind of white moſs; and the higheſt ſummit has been deemed inacceſſible, on account of the extreme cold, which threatens to freeze the traveller in the midſt of ſummer.

Nature has, indeed, in that region, formed her works on a large ſcale, and preſented to view many objects which do not ordinarily occur. A perſon who is unacquainted with a mountainous country, cannot, upon his firſt coming into it, make an adequate judgment of heights and diſtances; he will imagine every thing to be nearer and leſs than it really is, until, by experience, he learns to correct his apprehenſions, and accommodate his eye to the magnitude and ſituation of the object around him. When amazement is excited by the grandeur and ſublimity of the ſcenes preſented to view, it is neceſſary to curb the imagination, and exerciſe judgment with mathematical preciſion; or the temptation to romance will be invincible.

The White Mountains are the moſt elevated part of a ridge, which extends N. E. and S. W. to an immenſe diſtance. The area of their baſe is an irregular figure, the whole circuit of which is not leſs than ſixty miles. The number of ſummits within this area cannot at preſent be aſcertained, the country round them being a thick wilderneſs. The greateſt number which can be ſeen at once is at Dartmouth, on the N. W. ſide, where ſeven ſummits appear at one view, of which four are bald; of theſe, the three higheſt are the moſt diſtant, being on the eaſtern ſide of the cluſter; one of theſe is the mountain which makes ſo majeſtic an appearance all along the ſhore of the eaſtern counties of Maſſachuſetts; it has lately been diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Mount Waſhington*.

To arrive at the foot of this mountain there is a continual aſcent of twelve miles from the plain of Pigwacket, which brings the traveller to the height of land between Saco and Amariſcoggin rivers. At this height there is a level of about a mile ſquare, part of which is a meadow, formerly a beaver pond, with a dam at each end; here, though elevated more than three thouſand feet above the level of the ſea, the traveller finds himſelf in a deep valley. On the eaſt is a ſteep mountain, out of which iſſue ſeveral ſprings, one of which is the fountain of Ellis river, a branch of Saco, which runs ſouth; another, of Peabody river, a branch of Amariſcoggin, which runs

north: from this meadow, towards the weſt, there is an uninterrupted aſcent on a ridge between two deep gullies to the ſummit of Mount Waſhington.

The lower part of the mountain is ſhaded by a thick growth of ſpruce and fir. The ſurface is compoſed of rocks, covered with very long green moſs, which extends from one rock to another, and is, in many places, ſo thick and ſtrong, as to bear a man's weight. This immenſe bed of moſs ſerves as a ſponge to retain the moiſture brought by the clouds and vapours, which are frequently riſing and gathering round the mountains; the thick growth of wood prevents the rays of the ſun from penetrating to exhale it, ſo that there is a conſtant ſupply of water depoſited in the crevices of the rocks, and iſſuing in the form of ſprings from every part of the mountain.

The rocks which compoſe the ſurface of the mountain are, in ſome parts, ſlate, in others flint; ſome ſpecimens of rock chryſtal have been found, but of no great value: no lime-ſtone has yet been diſcovered, though the moſt likely rocks have been tried with aqua-fortis. There is one precipice on the eaſtern ſide, not only completely perpendicular, but compoſed of ſquare ſtones, as regular as a piece of maſonry; it is about five feet high, and from fifteen to twenty in length. The uppermoſt rocks of the mountain are the common quartz, of a dark grey colour; when broken, they ſhew very ſmall ſhining ſpecks, but there is no ſuch appearance on the exterior part. The eaſtern ſide of the mountain riſes in an angle of forty-five degrees, and requires ſix or ſeven hours of hard labour to aſcend it. Many of the precipices are ſo ſteep as to oblige the traveller to uſe his hands as well as feet, and to hold by the trees, which diminiſh in ſize till they degenerate into ſhrubs and buſhes; above theſe are low vines, ſome bearing red and others blue berries, and the uppermoſt vegetation is a ſpecies of graſs, called winter graſs, mixed with the moſs of the rocks.*

Having

* 'At the baſe of the ſummit of Mount Waſhington the limits of vegetation may with propriety be fixed; there are, indeed, on ſome of the rocks, even to their apices, ſcattered ſpecks of a moſſy appearance, but I conceive them to be extraneous ſubſtances accidentally adhering to the rocks, for I could not diſcover, with my botanical microſcope, any part of that plant regularly formed. The limits of vegetation at the baſe of this ſummit are as well defined as that between the woods and the bald or moſſy part. So ſtriking is the appearance, that at a conſiderable diſtance the mind is impreſſed with an idea, that vegetation extends no farther than a line, as well

Having ſurmounted the upper and ſteepeſt precipice, there is a large area, called the plain; it is a dry heath, compoſed of rocks covered with moſs, and bearing the appearance of a paſture in the beginning of the winter ſeaſon. In ſome openings, between the rocks, there are ſprings of water, in others, dry gravel; here the grous, or heath bird, reſorts, and is generally out of danger; ſeveral of them were ſhot by ſome travellers in October, 1774. The extent of this plain is uncertain; from the eaſtern ſide to the foot of the pinnacle, or ſugar loaf, it is nearly level, and it may be walked over in leſs than an hour. The ſugar loaf is a pyramidal heap of grey rocks, which, in ſome places, are formed like winding ſteps; this pinnacle has been aſcended in one hour and a half. The traveller having gained the ſummit, is recompenſed for his toil, if the ſky be ſerene, with a moſt noble and extenſive proſpect. On the ſouth-eaſt ſide there is a view of the Atlantic ocean, the neareſt part of which is ſixty-five miles in a direct line; on the weſt and north the proſpect is bounded by the high lands, which ſeparate the waters of Connecticut and Amariſcoggin rivers, from thoſe of lake Champlain and St. Lawrence. On the ſouth, it extends to the ſouthernmoſt mountains of New-Hampſhire, comprehending a view of the lake Winipiſeogee. On every ſide of theſe mountains are long winding gullies, beginning at the precipice below the plain, and deepening in the deſcent. In winter the ſnow lodges in theſe gullies, and being

well defined as the penumbra and ſhadow in a lunar eclipſe. The ſtones I have by me, from the ſummit, have not the ſmalleſt appearance of moſs upon them.

'There is evidently the appearance of three zones—1, the woods—2, the bald moſſy part—3, the part above vegetation. The ſame appearance has been obſerved on the Alps, and all other high mountains.

'I recollect no graſs on the plain. The ſpaces between the rocks in the ſecond zone and on the plain, are filled with ſpruce and fir, which, perhaps, have been growing ever ſince the creation, and yet many of them have not attained a greater height than three or four inches, but their ſpreading tops are ſo thick and ſtrong, as to ſupport the weight of a man, without yielding in the ſmalleſt degree; the ſnows and winds keeping the ſurface even with the general ſurface of the rocks. In many places, on the ſides, we could get glades of this growth, ſome rods in extent, when we could, by ſitting down, ſlide the whole length. The tops of the growth of wood were ſo thick and firm, as to bear us currently a conſiderable diſtance before we arrived at the utmoſt boundaries, which were almoſt as well defined as the water on the ſhore of a pond. The tops of the wood had the appearance of having been ſhorn off, exhibiting a ſmooth ſurface from their upper limits to a great diſtance down the mountain.' *MS. of Dr. Cutler.*

driven

driven by the north-weſt and north-eaſt wind, from the top, is deepeſt in thoſe which are ſituated on the ſoutherly ſide. It is obſerved to lie longer in the ſpring on the ſouth than on the north-weſt ſide, which is the caſe with many other hills in New-Hampſhire.

A ranging company, who aſcended the higheſt mountain, on the N. W. part, April 29th, 1725, found the ſnow four feet deep on that ſide; the ſummit was almoſt bare of ſnow, though covered with white froſt and ice, and a ſmall pond of water near the top was hard frozen.

In 1774, ſome men who were making a road through the eaſtern paſs of the mountains, aſcended the mountain to the ſummit, on the 6th of June, and on the ſouth ſide, in one of the deep gullies, found a body of ſnow thirteen feet deep, and ſo hard as to bear them. On the 19th of the ſame month ſome of the party aſcended again, and in the ſame ſpot the ſnow was five feet deep. In the firſt week of September, 1783, two men, who attempted to aſcend the mountain, found the bald top ſo covered with ſnow and ice, then newly formed, that they could not reach the ſummit; but this does not happen every year ſo ſoon, for the mountain has been aſcended as late as the firſt week in October, when no ſnow was upon it; and though the mountains begin to be covered, at times, with ſnow, as early as September, yet it goes off again, and ſeldom gets fixed till the end of October, or the beginning of November; but from that time it remains till July. In the year 1784, ſnow was ſeen on the ſouth ſide of the largeſt mountain till the 12th of July; in 1790, it lay till the month of Auguſt.

During this period, of nine or ten months, the mountains exhibit more or leſs of that bright appearance from which they are denominated white. In the ſpring, when the ſnow is partly diſſolved, they appear of a pale blue, ſtreaked with white; and after it is wholly gone, at the diſtance of ſixty miles, they are altogether of the ſame pale blue, nearly approaching a ſky colour; while, at the ſame time, viewed at the diſtance of eight miles or leſs, they appear of the proper colour of the rock. Theſe changes are obſerved by people who live within conſtant view of them; and from theſe facts and obſervations it may with certainty be concluded, that the whiteneſs of them is wholly cauſed by the ſnow, and not by any other white ſubſtance, for, in fact, there is none; there are, indeed, in the ſummer months, ſome ſtreaks which appear brighter than other parts: but theſe, when viewed attentively with a teleſcope, are plainly

plainly obſerved to be the edges or ſides of the long deep gullies enlightened by the ſun, and the dark parts are the ſhaded ſides of the ſame; in the courſe of a day theſe ſpots may be ſeen to vary according to the poſition of the ſun.

A company of gentlemen viſited theſe mountains in July, 1784, with a view to make particular obſervations on the ſeveral phenomena which might occur; it happened, unfortunately, that thick clouds covered the mountains almoſt the whole time, ſo that ſome of the inſtruments, which with much labour they carried up, were rendered uſeleſs; theſe were a ſextant, a teleſcope, an inſtrument for aſcertaining the bearings of diſtant objects, a barometer, a thermometer, and ſeveral others for different purpoſes. In the barometer the mercury ranged at 22,6, and the thermometer ſtood at 44 degrees. It was their intention to have placed one of each at the foot of the mountain, at the ſame time that the others were carried to the top, for the purpoſe of making correſponding obſervations; but they were unhappily broken in the courſe of the journey, through the rugged roads and thick woods; and the barometer, which was carried to the ſummit, had ſuffered ſo much agitation, that an allowance was neceſſary to be made in calculating the height of the mountain, which was computed, in round numbers, at five thouſand and five hundred feet above the meadow in the valley below, and nearly ten thouſand feet above the level of the ſea.* They intended to have made a geometrical menſuration of the altitude; but in the meadow they could not obtain a baſe of ſufficient length, nor ſee the ſummit of the ſugar loaf; and in another place, where theſe inconveniences were removed, they were prevented by the almoſt continual obſcuration of the mountains by clouds.

Their exerciſe in aſcending the mountain was ſo violent, that when Dr. Cutler, who carried the thermometer, took it out of his boſom, the mercury ſtood at fever heat, but it ſoon fell to 44°, and by the time that he had adjuſted his barometer and thermometer, the cold had nearly deprived him of the uſe of his fingers. On the uppermoſt rock, the Rev. Mr. Little began to engrave the letters N. H. but was ſo chilled with the cold, that he gave the inſtruments to

* This computation was made by the Rev. Dr. Cutler. Subſequent obſervations and calculations have induced the Mr. Belknap to believe the computation of his ingenious friend too moderate, and he is perſuaded, that whenever the mountain can be meaſured with the requiſite preciſion, it will be found to *exceed* ten thouſand feet of perpendicular altitude above the level of the ocean.

Col.

Col. Whipple, who finiſhed the letters. Under a ſtone they left a plate of lead, on which their names were engraven. The ſun ſhone clear while they were paſſing over the plain, but immediately after their arrival at the higheſt ſummit, they had the mortification to be enveloped in a denſe cloud, which came up the oppoſite ſide of the mountain: this unfortunate circumſtance prevented their making any farther uſe of their inſtruments. Being thus involved, as they were deſcending from the plain, in one of the long deep gullies, not being able to ſee to the bottom, on a ſudden their pilot ſlipped, and was gone out of ſight, though happily without any other damage than tearing his clothes. This accident obliged them to ſtop. When they turned their eyes upward, they were aſtoniſhed at the immenſe depth and ſteepneſs of the place, which they had deſcended by fixing their heels on the prominent parts of the rock, and found it impracticable to re-aſcend the ſame way; but having diſcovered a winding gully of a more gradual aſcent, in this they got up to the plain, and then came down on the eaſtern ſide; this deep gully was on the ſouth-eaſt. From theſe circumſtances it may be inferred, that it is more practicable and ſafe to aſcend or deſcend on the ridges than in the gullies of the mountain.

Theſe vaſt and irregular heights, being copiouſly repleniſhed with water, exhibit a great variety of beautiful caſcades, ſome of which fall in a perpendicular ſheet or ſpout, others are winding and ſloping, others ſpread and form a baſon in the rock, and then guſh in a cataract over its edge. A poetic fancy might find full gratification amidſt theſe wild and rugged ſcenes, if its ardor be not checked by the fatigue of the approach; almoſt every thing in nature which can be ſuppoſed capable of inſpiring ideas of the ſublime and beautiful is here realiſed; aged mountains, ſtupendous elevations, rolling clouds, impending rocks, verdant woods, chryſtal ſtreams, the gentle rill, and the roaring torrent, all conſpire to amaze, to ſoothe, and to enrapture.

On the weſtern part of theſe mountains is a paſs, commonly called The Notch, which, in the narroweſt part, meaſures but twenty-two feet, between two perpendicular rocks. From the height above it a brook deſcends, and meanders through a meadow, formerly a beaver pond. It is ſurrounded by rocks, which on one ſide are perpendicular, and on the others riſe in an angle of forty-five degrees—a ſtrikingly picturesque ſcene! This defile was known to the Indians, who formerly led their captives through it to Canada;

but it had been forgotten or neglected till the year 1771, when two hunters paſſed through it, and from their report the proprietors of lands on the northern parts of Connecticut river formed the plan of a road through it to the Upper Cohos, from which it is diſtant twenty-five miles. Along the eaſtern ſide of the meadow, under the perpendicular rock, is a cauſeway of large logs ſunk into the mud by rocks blown with gunpowder from the mountain. On this foundation is conſtructed a road, which paſſes through the narrow defile at the ſouth end of the meadow, leaving a paſſage for the rivulet which glides along the weſtern ſide. This rivulet is the head of the river Saco; and on the north ſide of the meadow, at a little diſtance, is another brook, which is the head of Amonooſuck, a large branch of Connecticut river. The latitude of this place is 40° 12′ N.

The rivulet which gives riſe to Saco deſcends towards the ſouth, and at a little diſtance from the defile its waters are augmented by two ſtreams from the left, one of which deſcends in a trench of two feet wide, and is called the Flume, from the near reſemblance which it bears to an artificial flume; over theſe are thrown ſtrong bridges, and the whole conſtruction of this road is firm and durable; much labour has been expended upon it, and the nett proceeds of a confiſcated eſtate were applied to defray the expence. In the deſcent the paſs widens, and the ſtream increaſes; but for eight or ten miles from the Notch, the mountains on each ſide are ſo near, as to leave room only for the river and its intervales, which are not more than half a mile wide. In the courſe of this deſcent ſeveral curious objects preſent themſelves to view; on the ſide of one mountain is a projection reſembling a ſhelf, on which ſtand four large ſquare rocks, in a form reſembling as many huge folio volumes. In two or three places, at immenſe heights, and perfectly inacceſſible, appear rocks of a white and red hue, the ſurface of which is poliſhed, like a mirror, by the conſtant trickling of water over them. Theſe being expoſed to the weſt and ſouth, are capable, in the night, of reflecting the moon and ſtar beams to the wondering traveller in the deep, dark valley below, and by the help of imagination, are ſufficient to give riſe to the fiction of carbuncles.

To encompaſs theſe mountains as the roads are laid out, through the eaſtern and weſtern paſſes, and round the northern ſide of the whole cluſter, it is neceſſary to travel more than ſeventy miles, and to ford eight conſiderable rivers, beſide many ſmaller ſtreams. The diſtance between the heads of rivers, which purſue ſuch different

courſes from this immenſe elevation, and which fall into the ſea ſo many hundred miles aſunder, is ſo ſmall, that a traveller may, in the courſe of one day, drink the waters of Saco, Amariſcoggin, and Connecticut rivers. Theſe waters are all perfectly limpid and ſweet, excepting one brook on the eaſtern ſide of Mount Waſhington, which has a ſaponaceous taſte, and is covered with a very thick and ſtrong froth. It is ſaid, that there is a part of the mountain where the magnetic needle refuſes to traverſe; this is probably cauſed by a body of iron ore. It is alſo ſaid, that a mineral, ſuppoſed to be lead, has been diſcovered near the eaſtern paſs, but that ſpot cannot now be found. What ſtores the bowels of the mountains contain, time muſt unfold; all ſearches for ſubterraneous treaſures having hitherto proved fruitleſs. The moſt certain riches which they yield are the freſhets, which bring down the ſoil to the intervales below, and form a fine mould, producing, by the aid of cultivation, corn and herbage in the moſt luxuriant plenty.

Nature has formed ſuch a connection between mountains and rivers, that in deſcribing one, we are unavoidably led to ſpeak of the other.

New-Hampſhire is ſo ſituated, that five of the largeſt rivers in New-England, either take their riſe within its limits, or receive much of their water from its mountains. Theſe are the Connecticut, Amariſcoggin, Saco, Merrimack, and Paſcataqua. Theſe have been before noticed in our general view of New-England; we ſhall, therefore, only add ſuch obſervations to what has been already ſaid concerning them as immediately reſpect this State.

A large branch of the Saco, called Ellis river, riſes at the eaſtern paſs of the White Mountains, where alſo originates Peabody river, a branch of Amariſcoggin. The fountain heads of theſe two rivers are ſo near, that a man may ſet his foot in one and reach with his hand to the other. In leſs than half a mile ſouthward from this fountain, a large ſtream which runs down the higheſt of the White Mountains falls into Ellis river, and in about the ſame diſtance from this another falls from the ſame mountain; the former of thoſe ſtreams is Cutler's river, the latter New river. The New river firſt made its appearance during a long rain in October, 1775; it bore down many rocks and trees, forming a ſcene of ruin for a long courſe: it has ever ſince been a conſtant ſtream, and where it falls into Ellis river, preſents to view a noble caſcade of about one hundred feet, above which it is divided into three ſtreams, which iſſue out of the bowels of the mountain. Several other branches of Saco river

fall from different parts of this immenſe cluſter of mountains, and unite about twelve or fifteen miles from the ſource, at the plain of Pigwacket.

Winipiſeogee river comes from the lake of that name, and unites its waters with Pemigewaſſet, at the lower end of Sanborntown. From this junction, the confluent ſtream bears the name of Merrimack to the ſea.

In its courſe through New-Hampſhire, it paſſes over ſeveral falls, the moſt beautiful of which is called the iſle of Hookſet, but the grandeſt is Amuſkeag. Hookſet is about eight miles below the town of Concord; the deſcent of the water is not more than fifteen feet perpendicular in thirty rods; a high rock divides the ſtream, and a ſmaller rock lies between that and the weſtern ſhore. From an eminence on the weſtern ſide there is a delightful landſcape; the water above and below the fall, the verdant banks, the cultivated fields, and the diſtant hills in the back ground, form a picturesque ſcene, which relieves the eye of the traveller from the dull uniformity of a road through the woods.

Eight miles below Hookſet lies Amuſkeag fall; it conſiſts of three large pitches one below the other, and the water is ſuppoſed to fall about eighty feet in the courſe of half a mile. The river here is ſo crooked that the whole of the fall cannot be viewed at once, though the ſecond pitch, which may be ſeen from the road, on the weſtern ſide, appears truly majeſtic. In the middle of the upper part of the fall, is a high, rocky iſland, on ſome part of which are ſeveral holes of various depths, made by the circular motion of ſmall ſtones, impelled by the force of the deſcending water.*

At Walpole are thoſe remarkable falls in Connecticut river,† which we have before noticed, formerly known by the name of the Great Falls; the depth of the water is not known, nor have the

* The following account of theſe cavities was formerly ſent to the Royal Society, and printed in their Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xxix. p. 70.

"A little above one of the falls of this river, at a place called Amuſkeag, is a huge rock in the midſt of the ſtream, on the top of which are a great number of pits, made exactly round, like barrels or hogſheads of different capacities, ſome of which are capable of holding ſeveral tuns. The natives know nothing of the making of them; but the neighbouring Indians uſed to hide their proviſions here in the wars with the Mohawks, affirming, that God had cut them out for that purpoſe; but they ſeem plainly to be artificial."

† Theſe falls have been deſcribed in the moſt extravagant terms in an anonymous publication, entitled, "The Hiſtory of Connecticut;" and the deſcription has been frequently retailed in newſpapers, and other periodical works.

perpendicular height of the falls been aſcertained; they are ſeveral pitches, one above another, in the length of half a mile, the largeſt of which is that where the rock divides the ſtream.

In the rocks of this fall are many cavities like thoſe at Amuſkeag, ſome of which are eighteen inches wide, and from two to four feet deep. On the ſteep ſides of the iſland rock hang ſeveral arm-chairs, faſtened to ladders, and ſecured by a counterpoiſe, in which fiſhermen ſit to catch ſalmon and ſhad with dipping nets.

Over this fall, in the year 1785, a ſtrong bridge of timber was conſtructed by Colonel Enoch Hale; its length is three hundred and ſixty-five feet, and it is ſupported in the middle by the great rock. The expenſe of it was eight hundred pounds; and by a law of the State, a toll is collected from paſſengers. This is the only bridge acroſs Connecticut river; but it is in contemplation to erect one thirty-ſix miles above, at the middle bar of White-river fall, where the paſſage for the water, between the rocks, is about one hundred feet wide. This place is in the townſhip of Lebanon, two miles below Dartmouth college.

It would be endleſs to deſcribe, particularly, the numerous falls, which, in the mountainous parts of the country, exhibit a great variety of curious appearances, many of which have been repreſented in the language of fiction and romance. But there is one in Salmon-fall river which, not for its magnitude, but for its ſingularity, deſerves notice; it is called the Flume, and is ſituated between the townſhips of Rocheſter and Lebanon. The river is confined between two rocks about twenty-five feet high; the breadth, at the top of the bank, is not more than three rods. The Flume is about four rods in length, and its breadth is various, not more in any part than two feet and a half, and in one part ſcarcely an hand breadth; but here the water has a ſubterraneous paſſage.

Mr. Belknap, who viſited this place in 1782, obſerves, that in the flat rock there are divers cavities like thoſe above mentioned; ſome of them cylindrical, and others globular; all of them he found to contain a quantity of ſmall ſtones and gravel, and in one of them was a large turtle and ſeveral frogs. The dimenſions of five of theſe holes were as follows:

Diameters in feet and inches.	*Depth in feet and inches.*
7——0	3——0
3——0	4——0
1——3	3——0
1——0	1——0
0——4	0——4

The

The largeſt of theſe cavities is conſiderably higher than where the water now flows, unleſs in a great freſhet.

From a ſeries of obſervations made by James Winthrop, Eſq. on the rivers of New-Hampſhire and Vermont, he deduces this concluſion, "that the deſcent of their rivers is much leſs than European theoriſts have ſuppoſed to be neceſſary to give a current to water. In the laſt hundred and fifty miles of Connecticut river, it deſcends not more than two feet in a mile. Onion river, for forty-three miles from its mouth, falls four feet in a mile, and is exceedingly rapid between the cataracts. We may reckon the ſhore at Quebec to be at the level of the ſea, and two hundred miles from that part of lake Champlain, where the current begins. The difference of elevation will be three hundred and forty-two feet, or twenty inches to a mile. If we extend our compariſon from Quebec to the top of the Green Mountains, at Williamſton, the elevation will be one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix feet, and the diſtance about three hundred and twenty miles; which is five feet two inches and a half to a mile."*

It is a work of great curioſity, but attended with much fatigue to trace rivers up to their ſources, and obſerve the uniting of ſprings and rivulets to form thoſe ſtreams which are dignified by majeſtic names, and have been revered as deities by ſavage and ſuperſtitious people. Rivers originate in mountains, and find their way through the crevices of rocks to the plains below, where they glide through natural meadows, often overflowing them with their freſhets, bringing down from the upper grounds a fat ſlime, and depoſiting it on the lower, which renews and fertilizes the ſoil, and renders theſe intervale lands extremely valuable, as no other manure is needed on them for the purpoſes of agriculture.

There is an important remark concerning the rivers of this part of America; and that is, that they often change their courſes, and leave their ancient channels dry. Many places may be ſeen in the wilderneſs in this State, where rivers have rolled for ages, and where ſtones are worn ſmooth as on the ſea ſhore, which are now at a conſiderable diſtance from the preſent beds of the rivers. In ſome places theſe ancient channels are converted into ponds, which, from their curved form, are called horſe-ſhoe ponds; in others, they are overgrown with buſhes and trees. Theſe appearances are frequent in the mountainous parts of the country. Connecticut river, which

* MS. letter of James Winthrop, Eſq.

divides

divides two States, has in ſome places changed its courſe. Many acres have been thus made in a few years, and the land is of an excellent quality.

There are generally two ſtrata of intervale lands on the borders of the large rivers, one is overflowed every year, the other, which is ſeveral feet higher, and further removed from the water, is overflowed only in very high freſhets. In ſome places a third is found, but this is rare. The banks of the upper and lower intervales are often parallel to each other, and when viewed from the oppoſite ſide, appear like the terraces of an artificial garden.

Theſe intervale lands are of various breadths, according to the near or remote ſituation of the hills. On Connecticut river they are from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half on each ſide: in digging into them large ſound trunks of trees are found at various depths.

The freſhets are not equally high every year. Maſts have lain in the river above Amuſkeag fall two or three years, waiting for a ſufficiency of water to float them over: they ſometimes fall athwart the ſtream and are broken; ſometimes, in a narrow paſſage, they are lodged ſo firmly acroſs, as to be removed only by cutting; and ſometimes they are ſo galled by the rocks in their paſſage, as to leſſen their diameter, and conſequently their value.

Every ſpring there is more or leſs of a freſhet, cauſed by the diſſolving of the ſnow in the woods and mountains; if it be gradual, as it always is when not accelerated by a heavy rain, no damage is done by the riſing of the water.

Immenſe quantities of drift wood are brought down by theſe freſhets, from which the inhabitants of the lower towns contiguous to the rivers, are ſupplied with fuel, and they have learned to be extremely dextrous in towing on ſhore whole trees with their branches. But notwithſtanding their activity, much eſcapes them, and is driven out to ſea, and ſome of it is thrown back on the coaſt.

Saco river has riſen twenty-five feet in a great freſhet; its common riſe is ten feet. Pemigewaſſet river has alſo been known to riſe twenty-five feet. Connecticut river, in a common freſhet, is ten feet higher than its uſual ſummer level: its greateſt elevation does not exceed twenty feet.

Winipiſeogee lake is the largeſt collection of water in New-Hampſhire: it is twenty-two miles in length from S. E. to N. W. and of very unequal breadth, but no where more than eight miles. Some very long necks of land project into it, and it contains ſeveral iſlands, large and ſmall. The mountains which ſurround it, give riſe to many

many ſtreams which flow into it, and between it and the mountains are ſeveral leſſer ponds which communicate with it. Contiguous to this lake are the townſhips of Moultonborough on the N. W.; Tuftonborough and Wolfborough on the N. E.; Meredith and Gilmantown on the S. W.; and a tract of land called the Gore, on the S. E. From the S. E. extremity of this lake, called Merry-meeting bay, to the N. W. part, called Senter-harbour, there is good navigation in the ſummer, and generally a good road in the winter; the lake is frozen about three months, and many ſleighs and teams, from the circumjacent towns, croſs it on the ice.

The next largeſt lake is Umbagog, in the northern extremity of the State: it is but little known, and no other ſurvey has been made of it than was neceſſary for extending the diviſional line between New-Hampſhire and Maine, in 1789. Next to this, are Squam, in the townſhip of Holderneſſe; Sunnapee, in the townſhips of Wendel and Fiſhersfield; and Great Oſſapy, in the ungranted land of the Maſonian purchaſe. Smaller ponds are very numerous, ſcarcely any town being without one or more; there is generally a current through them, but ſome have no viſible outlet; their waters are limpid and ſweet.

A remarkable circumſtance is mentioned reſpecting Maſcomy pond, which lies partly in Lebanon and partly in Enfield, and vents into Connecticut river. It is about five miles in length and one in breadth, its depth is from thirty to forty fathoms. The ſurrounding land bears evident marks that the ſurface of this pond was once thirty or forty feet higher than its preſent level. By what cauſe the alteration was made, and at what time, is unknown; but appearances indicate a ſudden rupture, there being no ſign of any margin between its former and preſent height. About a mile diſtant from its outlet, there is a declivity of rocks forty feet higher than the ſtream as it now runs: by the ſituation of theſe rocks, it appears that they were once a fall over which the water flowed; but it has now made for itſelf a very deep channel through ſolid earth, nearly a mile in length, where it ſeems confined for futurity.*

In the townſhip of Atkinſon, "in a large meadow, there is an iſland containing ſeven or eight acres, which was formerly loaded with valuable pine timber, and other foreſt wood. When the meadow is overflowed, by means of an artificial dam, this iſland riſes in the ſame degree as the water riſes, which is ſometimes ſix feet. Near the middle of this iſland is a ſmall pond, which has been gradually

lengthening

* MS. Letter of the Hon. Elihu Payne, Eſq.

leſſening ever ſince it was known, and is now almoſt covered with verdure. In this place a pole of fifty feet has diſappeared without finding a bottom: in the water of that pond there have been fiſh in plenty, which, when the meadow hath been flowed, have appeared there, and when the water hath been drawn off, have been left on the meadow; at which time the iſland ſettles to its uſual ſtate."*

In the town of Rye there was formerly a freſh pond, covering about one hundred and fifty acres, ſituate within ten or fifteen rods of the ſea, being ſeparated from it by a bank of ſand. A communication was opened between this pond and the ſea, in the year 1719, by which means the freſh water was drawn off, and the place is regularly overflowed by the tide, and yields large crops of ſalt hay.†

Within this preſent year, 1791, a canal has been cut through the marſhes, which opens an inland navigation from Hampton, through Saliſbury, into Merrimack river, for about eight miles. By this paſſage loaded boats may be conducted with the utmoſt eaſe and ſafety.

Another object on the face of this country worthy of obſervation, is the aged and maieſtic appearance of the foreſt trees, of which the moſt noble is the maſt pine. This tree often grows to the height of one hundred and fifty, and ſometimes two hundred feet; it is ſtraight as an arrow, and has no branches but very near the top; it is from twenty to forty inches in diameter at its baſe, and appears like a ſtately pillar adorned with a verdant capital in form of a cone. Interſperſed among theſe are the common foreſt trees of various kinds, whoſe height is generally about ſixty or eighty feet. In ſwamps, and near rivers, there is a thick growth of underwood, which renders travelling difficult: on high land it is not ſo troubleſome; and on dry plains it is quite inconſiderable.

Amidſt theſe wild and rugged ſcenes, it is pleaſing to obſerve the luxuriant ſportings of nature: trees are ſeen growing on a naked rock; their roots either penetrate ſome of its crevices, or run over its ſurface and ſhoot into the ground. When a tree is contiguous to a ſmall rock, its bark will frequently incloſe and cover it. Branches of different trees, but of the ſame ſpecies, ſometimes intertwine and even ingraft themſelves ſo as to grow together in one. On ſome trees are found large protuberant warts, capable of being formed into bowls, which are very tough and durable. On rocks, as well as on trees, we find varieties of moſs; it ſometimes aſſumes a groteſque appearance,

* MS. letter of the Rev. Stephen Peabody.

† MS. letter of Rev. M. Foxcroft.

appearance, hanging in tufts like long hair from the branches, or incloſing the trunks, or ſpreading over rocks like a carpet, and extending from one rock to another. It is obſerved that moſs is thickeſt on the north ſides of trees. By this mark the ſavages know their courſe in cloudy weather, and many of our hunters have learned of them to travel without a compaſs.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

There is a great variety of ſoil in New-Hampſhire: the intervale lands on the large rivers are accounted the moſt valuable, becauſe they are overflown and recruited every year by the water from the uplands, which brings down a fat ſlime or ſediment of the conſiſtence of ſoap. Theſe lands produce every kind of grain in the utmoſt perfection, but are not ſo good for paſture as the uplands of a proper quality. The wide-ſpreading hills of a moderate elevation, are generally much eſteemed as warm and rich; rocky moiſt land is accounted good for paſture; drained ſwamps have a deep mellow ſoil, and the valleys between hills are generally very productive.

In the new and uncultivated parts, the ſoil is diſtinguiſhed by the various kinds of woods which grow upon it; thus: white oak land is hard and ſtony, the undergrowth conſiſting of brakes and fern; this kind of ſoil will not bear graſs till it has been ploughed and hoed; but it is good for Indian corn, and muſt be ſubdued by planting before it can be converted into mowing or paſture. The ſame may be ſaid of cheſnut land.

Pitch pine land is dry and ſandy; it will bear corn and rye with ploughing, but is ſoon worn out, and needs to lie fallow two or three years to recruit.

White pine land is alſo light and dry, but has a deeper ſoil, and is of courſe better; both theſe kinds of land bear brakes and fern; and wherever theſe grow in large quantities, it is an indication that ploughing is neceſſary to prepare the land for graſs.

Spruce and hemlock, in the eaſtern parts of the State, denote a thin, cold ſoil, which, after much labour in the clearing, will, indeed, bear graſs without ploughing, but the crops are ſmall, and there is a natural tough ſward, commonly called a rug, which muſt either rot or be burned before any cultivation can be made. But in the weſtern parts, the ſpruce and hemlock, with a mixture of birch, denote a moiſt ſoil, which is excellent for graſs.

When the white pine and the oil-nut are found in the ſame land, it is commonly a deep moiſt loam, and is accounted very rich and profitable.

Beech and maple land is generally eſteemed the moſt eaſy and advantageous for cultivation, as it is a warm, rich, loamy ſoil, which eaſily takes graſs, corn, and grain without ploughing; and not only bears good crops the firſt year, but turns immediately to mowing and paſture; that ſoil which is deepeſt and of the darkeſt colour, is eſteemed the beſt.

Black and yellow birch, white aſh, elm, and alder, are indications of good ſoil, deep, rich, and moiſt, which will admit graſs and grain without ploughing.

Red oak and white birch are ſigns of ſtrong land, and generally the ſtrength of land is judged of by the largeneſs of the trees which it produces.

There are evident ſigns of a change in the growth on the ſame ſoil in a courſe of time, for which no cauſes can be aſſigned. In ſome places, the old ſtanding trees, and the fallen decayed trees, appear to be the ſame, whilſt the moſt thriving trees are of a different kind: for inſtance, the old growth in ſome places is red oak, or white aſh, whilſt the other trees are beech and maple, without any young oak or aſh among them. It is probable that the growth is thus changed in many places; the only concluſion which can be drawn from this circumſtance, is, that the ſame ſoil is capable of bearing divers kinds of trees; but ſtill there is a difference ſufficient to denominate the ſoil from the growth.

Several ways of raiſing a crop on new land have been practiſed. The eaſieſt and cheapeſt method was originally learned of the Indians, who never looked very far forward in their improvements. The method is that of girdling the trees; which is done by making a circular inciſion through the bark, and leaving them to die ſtanding.—This operation is performed in the ſummer, and the ground is ſowed in Auguſt with winter-rye, intermixed with graſs; the next year the trees do not put forth leaves, and the land having yielded a crop, becomes fit for paſture. This method helps poor ſettlers a little the firſt year; but the inconvenience of it is, that if the trees are left ſtanding, they are continually breaking and falling with the wind, which endangers the lives of cattle; and the ground being conſtantly encumbered by the falling trees, is leſs fit for mowing; ſo that if the labour

labour be not effectually done at once, it muſt be done in a ſucceſſion of time.

In the intervale land on Connecticut river, wheat often yields forty, and ſometimes fifty buſhels to the acre; but in common upland, if it produce twenty buſhels, it is reckoned profitable, though it often falls ſhort of that. Indian corn will ſometimes average thirty or forty, but it is to be obſerved that this latter grain does not produce ſo largely, nor is the grain ſo heavy on new as on the old lands well cultivated. This, however, is owing much to the lateneſs of the ſeaſon in which it is planted; if planted as early on the newly burnt land as on the old, it will be nearly as good. Of all grains, winter rye thrives beſt on new lands, and Indian corn or barley on the old. Barley does not ſucceed well in the new land, nor is flax raiſed with any advantage, until the land has been cultivated for ſome years. The ſame may be ſaid of oats and peas, but all kinds of eſculent roots are much larger and ſweeter in the virgin ſoil than in any other.

The mode of clearing and cultivating new lands has been much improved within the laſt thirty years. Forty years ago it was thought impoſſible to raiſe Indian corn without the plough and the hoe. The mode of planting it among the burnt logs, was practiſed with great ſucceſs at Gilmantown, about the year 1762, and this eaſy method of cultivating ſoon became univerſal in the new plantations. It is now accounted more profitable for a young man to go upon new, than to remain on the old lands. In the early part of life, every day's labour employed in ſubduing the wilderneſs, lays a foundation for future profit: beſides the mode of ſubduing new land, there has been no improvement made in the art of huſbandry. The ſeaſon of vegetation is ſhort, and is almoſt wholly employed in preparing, planting, and tilling the land, in cutting and houſing fodder, and gathering in the crops. Theſe labours ſucceed invariably, and muſt be attended to in their proper ſeaſon; ſo that little time can be ſpared for experiments, if the people in general were diſpoſed to make them. Indeed, ſo ſudden is the ſucceſſion of labours, that upon any irregularity in the weather, they run into one another, and, if help be ſcarce, one cannot be completed before the other ſuffers for want of being done. Thus hay is often ſpoiled for want of being cut in ſeaſon, when the harveſt is plentiful. It is partly from this cauſe, partly from the ideas of EQUALITY with which the minds of huſbandmen are early impreſſed, and partly

from a want of education, that no ſpirit of improvement is ſeen among them, but every one purſues the buſineſs of ſowing, planting, mowing, and raiſing cattle, with unremitting labour and undeviating uniformity.

Very little uſe is made of any manure except barn dung, though marl may be had in many places, with or without digging. The mixing of different ſtrata is never attended to, though nature often gives the hint by the rain bringing down ſand from a hill on a clay bottom, and the graſs growing there in greater beauty and luxuriance than elſewhere. Dung is ſeldom ſuffered to remain in heap over the ſummer, but is taken every ſpring from the barn, and either ſpread over the field and ploughed in, or laid in heaps, and put into the holes where corn and potatoes are planted.

Gardens in the country towns are chiefly left to the management of women, the men contenting themſelves with fencing and digging them; and it muſt be ſaid, to the honour of the female ſex, that the ſcanty portion of earth committed to their care, is often made productive of no ſmall benefit to their families.

As the firſt inhabitants of New-Hampſhire came chiefly from the ſouth-weſtern counties of England, where cyder and perry were made in great quantities, they took care to ſtock their plantations with apple trees and pear trees, which throve well, and grew to a great ſize. The firſt growth is now decayed or periſhed, but a ſucceſſion has been preſerved, and no good huſbandman thinks his farm complete without an orchard. Perry is ſtill made in the old towns, bordering on Paſcataqua river, but in the interior country the apple tree is chiefly cultivated. In many of the townſhips which have been ſettled ſince the conqueſt of Canada, young orchards bear well, and cyder is yearly becoming more plentiful.

Other fruits are not much cultivated; but from the ſpecimens which ſome gardens produce, there is no doubt but that the cherry, the mulberry, the plum, and the quince, might be multiplied to any degree. The peach does not thrive well, the trees being very ſhort-lived. The apricot is ſcarcely known. The white and red currant grow luxuriantly, if properly ſituated and cultivated. The barberry, though an exotic, is thoroughly naturalized, and grows ſpontaneouſly in hedges or paſtures.

It has often been in this State a ſubject of complaint, that grain, flax and eſculent vegetables, degenerate. This may be aſcribed to the ſeed not being changed, but ſown ſucceſſively on the ſame ſoil,

or

or in the ſame neighbourhood, for too long a time. "The Siberian wheat for ſeveral years produced good crops; but becoming at length naturalized to the climate, it ſhared the fate of the common kind of wheat, and diſappointed the expectations of the farmer. Were the ſeed renewed every five or ſix years, by importations from Siberia, it might be cultivated to advantage." It muſt be obſerved, that the Siberian wheat which was ſown in New-Hampſhire, about twelve years ago, was carried from England, where it had been ſown for ſeveral preceding years. Whether an intermediate ſtage is favourable to the tranſplantation of ſeed from north to ſouth, and the ſucceſs of its cultivation, may be worthy of inquiry. With reſpect to plants, which require the whole ſeaſon to grow in, it is obſerved, that "the removal of them from ſouth to north, ought to be by ſhort ſtages; in which caſe they accommodate themſelves by inſenſible degrees to the temperature and length of the vegetating term, and frequently acquire as good a degree of perfection in foreign climes as in their native ſoil. Such are the reſources of nature!"

Agriculture is, and always will be, the chief buſineſs of the people of New-Hampſhire, if they attend to their true intereſt. Every tree which is cut down in the foreſt, opens to the ſun a new ſpot of earth, which, with cultivation, will produce food for man and beaſt. It is impoſſible to conceive what quantities may be produced of beef, pork, mutton, poultry, wheat, rye, Indian corn, barley, pulſe, butter and cheeſe, articles which will always find a market. Flax and hemp may alſo be cultivated to great advantage, eſpecially on the intervale lands of the large rivers. The barley of New-England is much eſteemed in the middle States, and the demand for it is ſo great, as to encourage its cultivation; it is, beſides, a kind of grain which is not liable to blaſt. Hops will grow on almoſt any ſoil, and the labour attending them is ſo inconſiderable, that there can be no excuſe for neglecting the univerſal cultivation of them. The conſumption of them, and conſequently the demand for them as an article of commerce, is continually increaſing.

The firſt *neat cattle* imported from Europe into New-Hampſhire, were ſent by Captain John Maſon and his aſſociates, about the year 1633, to ſtock their plantations, and to be employed in drawing lumber. Theſe cattle were of a large breed, and a yellow colour, procured from Denmark. Whilſt the buſineſs of getting lumber was the chief

chief employment of the people, the breeding of large cattle was more attended to than it is now. Calves were allowed to run with the cows, and ſuck at their pleaſure. Men were ambitious to be diſtinguiſhed by the ſize and ſtrength of their oxen. Bets were frequently laid on the exertions of their ſtrength, and the prize was contended for as earneſtly as the laurel at the Olympic games. This ardour is not yet wholly extinguiſhed in ſome places; but as huſbandry hath gained ground, leſs attention is paid to the ſtrength, and more to the fatneſs of cattle for the market, and calves are deprived of part of their natural food, for the advantage of making butter and cheeſe.

As the country becomes more and more cleared, paſture for cattle increaſes, and the number is continually multiplied. From the upper parts of New-Hampſhire, great herds of fat cattle are driven to the Boſton market, whence the beef is exported freſh to Nova-Scotia, and ſalted to the Weſt and Eaſt-Indies.

At what time and by whom the horſe was firſt imported, does not appear. No particular care is taken by the people in general to improve the breed of this majeſtic and uſeful animal, and bring it to that perfection of which it is capable. The raiſing of colts is not accounted a profitable part of huſbandry, as the horſe is but little uſed for draught, and his fleſh is of no value. The proportion of horſes to neat cattle is not more than one to twenty. Few live and die on the plantations where they are bred; ſome are exported to the Weſt-India iſlands, but the moſt are continually ſhifted from one owner to another, by means of a ſet of contemptible wretches called horſe-jockies.

Aſſes have been lately introduced into the country. The raiſing of mules deſerves encouragement, as the exportation of them to the Weſt-Indies is more profitable than that of horſes, and they may be uſed to advantage in travelling or carrying burthens in the rough and mountainous parts of the wilderneſs.

Sheep, goats, and ſwine, were at firſt ſent over from England, by the aſſociates of Laconia. Sheep have greatly multiplied, and are accounted the moſt profitable ſtock which can be raiſed on a farm. The breed might be renewed and improved by importing from Barbary, the muiflon, which is ſaid to be the parent ſtock of the European, and conſequently of the American ſheep. Goats are not much propagated, chiefly becauſe it is difficult to confine them in paſtures. Swine are very prolific, and ſcarcely a family is without them. During

ring the ſummer, they are either fed on the waſte of the dairy and kitchen, or ringed and turned into fields of clover, or permitted to run at large in the woods, where they pick up nuts and acorns, or grub the roots of fern; but after harveſt they are ſhut up, and fatted on Indian corn. The pork of New-England is not inferior to any in the world.

Domeſtic poultry of all kinds are raiſed in great plenty and perfection in New-Hampſhire. In ſome of the lower towns they have a large breed of dunghill fowls, which were exported from England about twenty years paſt; but this breed is permitted to mix with the common ſort, by which means it will, in time, degenerate. The ock of all domeſtic animals ought frequently to be changed, if it is the wiſh to preſerve them unimpaired, or reſtore them to their original perfection.

CAVERNS, STONES, FOSSILS, AND MINERALS.

Among the many rocky mountains and precipices, ſome openings appear, which are generally ſuppoſed to be the haunts of bears and rattle-ſnakes, and are rather objects of dread than of curioſity. A particular deſcription of one of theſe caverns in the townſhip of Cheſter, by Peter French, an ingenious young gentleman, deceaſed, ſhall be given in his own words.

"At about five miles diſtance from Cheſter meeting-houſe, and very near the road leading to Concord, is an eminence called Rattle-ſnake Hill. Its baſe is nearly circular, and about half a mile in diameter. It is very rugged, eſpecially on the ſouthern ſide, where it is almoſt perpendicular, and its ſummit frowns tremendous, about four hundred feet high. In this ſide, at the height of ten yards, is an aperture in the rocks, of about five feet high, and twenty inches broad, which is the entrance to what is called the Devil's Den, concerning which, many frightful ſtories are told, to increaſe the terrors of the evening, among the children of the neighbouring villages; and, indeed, I have obſerved the eyes of men aſſume a peculiar brightneſs, while recounting the imaginary dangers which they had there fortunately eſcaped.

"This entrance is about ſix feet long, it then contracts its height to two feet and a half, and diſplays its breadth horizontally on the right, fifteen feet, where it is irregularly loſt among the contiguous rocks. This form of the cavity continues about ten feet, when

it ſuddenly becomes about eight feet high, and three wide, the ſides nearly perpendicular, continuing thus about nine feet. In the midway of which, on the ſame plane, and nearly at right angles on the left, is an aperture of five feet high and four wide, which continues ten or twelve feet, where it is loſt irregularly among the rocks. Oppoſite to this, on the right, lies a ſpacious chamber, parallel to the ſaid plane, elevated about four feet, fifteen or twenty feet ſquare, and about three feet high, floored and ceiled by a regular rock, from the upper part of which are dependent many excreſcences, nearly in the form of a pear, ſome of which are more than an inch long; but there is a much greater number of every poſſible inferior ſize; theſe are eaſily ſeparable from the rock, and ſeveral of them are depoſited in the muſeum at Cambridge, where they are ſhewn for petrified water. Their colour and conſiſtence are thoſe of a common ſtone, but when approached in the cave with a flambeaux, they throw about a ſparkling luſtre of almoſt every hue. This appearance is cauſed by a large drop of water, which hangs about the end of each, and when the echo of its fall has reverberated round the vault, another begins to kindle in ſucceſſion.

"At the end of the above mentioned nine feet is a perpendicular deſcent of about four feet; where the paſſage becoming not more than eighteen inches wide, but at leaſt fifteen feet high, and ſtill nearly perpendicular, bends gently to the right in an arch of a very large circle, for about thirty feet, where eight or nine feet of the height falls into breadth, and all in ſeven or eight feet more is loſt among the rocks, in inconſiderable chinks.

"The general direction of this cave is nearly north, and upon an aſcent of about three degrees. The cavity is terminated by rocks on all ſides, ſave that the above-mentioned thirty feet has a gravelly bottom, at the farther end of which riſes a ſmall rivulet, ſtrongly impregnated with ſulphur. This rivulet increaſes imperceptibly in its deſcent along the thirty feet; when it falls ſuddenly into a tranſverſe chink, about three inches wide, which receives it perpendicularly about ten feet, when the little ſubterraneous caſcade is intercepted by ſome thin lip of a rock, and thrown about in quite a merry ſtrain for ſuch a ſolitary manſion.

"The rocks which wall this narrow paſſage, are caſed with a ſhell of a reddiſh colour, about half an inch thick, which is eaſily ſeparable from the rock, in flakes as large as a man's hand. Theſe flakes

flakes emit a ſtrong ſcent of ſulphur, when thrown into the fire; and this circumſtance has given riſe to a conjecture that ſubterraneous fires have formerly raged here; but whatever truth there may be in this opinion, the cave is now exceedingly cold, and a more gloomy ſituation is ſcarcely imaginable."

In the town of Durham there is a rock, which is computed to weigh ſixty or ſeventy tons. It lies ſo exactly poiſed on another rock, as to be eaſily moved by one finger. It is on the top of a hill, and its ſituation appears to be natural. Many other ſingular appearances among the rocks and mountains attract the attention of the curious, and ſerve as objects of amazement to the uninformed.

Of the different kinds of earths and clays which are found in New-Hampſhire, it would be endleſs to give an account. The towns of Exeter, Newmarket, Durham and Dover, abound in clays. The ſame may be ſaid of ſeveral towns on Connecticut river. In many of the new townſhips, clay does not appear till after the earth has been opened and cultivated. Marles, though found in great plenty in ſome places, are ſeldom uſed: immenſe treaſures of this precious manure will be reſerved for future generations.

Red and yellow ochres are found in Somnerſworth, Cheſterfield, Rindge and Jaffrey. It is obſervable that in ſeveral places, a ſtratum of yellow is found under one of red ochre, without any intervening ſubſtance: theſe have been purified and uſed with ſucceſs in painting.

At Orford, on Connecticut river, is found the ſoap-rock, *Steatites*. It has the property of fuller's earth in cleanſing cloths; it is of a conſiſtence between earth and ſtone; it may be ſawn or cut with carpenter's tools into any form whatever. To determine its capacity of enduring heat, Mr. Belknap carefully meaſured and weighed a piece of it; and having kept it for one hour in a glowing fire of coals, and cooled it gradually, he found its ſize was not in the leaſt diminiſhed; it loſt a ſixty-fifth part of its weight; it was evidently cracked, and was eaſily broken by the hand; it was equally ſoft as before, and as capable of being cut or ſcraped; its colour was changed from a light grey to a micaceous yellow. The piece on which this experiment was made, weighed between ſeven and eight ounces.

In various parts of the country is found that tranſparent ſubſtance which is commonly called iſing-glaſs, *Lapis ſpecularis*. It is a ſpecies of talc, and is found adhering to rocks of white or yellow *quartz*, and lying in *laminæ*, like ſheets of paper; moſt of it

is white, ſome is yellow, and ſome has a purple hue. The largeſt leaves of this curious ſubſtance are found in a mountain, in the townſhip of Grafton, about twenty miles eaſtward of Dartmouth college. It was firſt diſcovered in the following manner: a hunter took ſhelter for the night in a cavern of the mountain, and in the morning found himſelf ſurrounded with this tranſparent ſubſtance; a large leaf of which he faſtened to the branch of a tree near the cave, as a mark by which he might again find the place. This happened during the late war, when window-glaſs could not be imported. The ſcarcity of that convenient article brought the talc into repute. Many perſons employed their time in blowing the rocks, ſeparating the laminæ, cutting them into ſquares, and vending them about the country. This ſubſtance is particularly valuable for the windows of ſhips, as it is not brittle, but elaſtic, and will ſtand the exploſion of cannon. It is alſo uſed to cover miniature paintings, and to preſerve minute objects for the microſcope. The diſadvantage of it for windows is, that it contracts duſt, and is not eaſily cleaned; but for lanterns it is preferable to glaſs.

Chryſtals and chryſtalline ſpars have been found at Northwood, Rindge and Conway. They are of various ſizes, generally hexagonal, and terminating in a point. The largeſt which has fallen under our knowledge was found at Conway; it was ſix inches in length, eight in circumference, and weighed thirty-two ounces, but it was not throughout pellucid.

Allum ore has been found at Barrington, Orford and Jaffrey vitriol at Jaffrey, Brentwood and Rindge: it is generally combined in the ſame ſtone with ſulphur. Thoſe ſtones which have been ſeen are ſhelly, and the vitriol exudes at the fiſſures. Mr. Belknap has one which has been kept perfectly dry for above twelve years, and it produces the white efflorescence as plentifully as ever. It was taken from Lebanon in the county of York, where there was an immenſe quantity.

Free-ſtone has been diſcovered at Hanover and Piermont. At Orford are many ſlate rocks, and a grey ſtone, which may be wrought to great perfection, either for building or for mill-ſtones; it is ſaid to be nearly equal to the imported burr ſtones, and is in great demand.

Iron ore is found in many places, moſt commonly in ſwamps. It generally diſcovers itſelf by the colour and taſte of the water, which runs through it; and there are many ſprings in almoſt every

part of the country which are impregnated in different degrees with it. Black lead, *plumbago*, is found in large quantities about the grand Monadnock, in the townſhip of Jaffrey. In the ſame neighbourhood, ſome ſmall ſpecimens of copper and lead have been ſeen. There is alſo an appearance of copper in ſome rocks at Orford; but no metal except iron, has been wrought to any advantage.

Foſſil ſhells have been found near Lamprey river in Newmarket, at the depth of ſeventeen feet, and in ſuch a ſituation as that the bed of the river could never have been there. The ſhells were of oyſters, muſcles and clams, intermixed. Clam ſhells have alſo been diſcovered at the depth of twenty feet, in the neighbourhood of Dartmouth college.

Foſſil trees are ſometimes found in the intervale lands, adjoining the great rivers.

Mineralogy is a branch of ſcience which is but little cultivated. Men of genius and ſcience have not yet had leiſure to purſue objects from which preſent advantages cannot be drawn. The diſappointments which have attended ſome expenſive attempts; the air of myſtery thrown over the ſubject by ignorant pretenders; and the facility with which every mineral may be imported from abroad, have likewiſe diſcouraged inquiries. But from the ſpecimens which have appeared, there can be no doubt of the exiſtence of mineral and foſſil treaſures, in the ſearch of which, future generations will find employment.

CIVIL DIVISIONS AND CHIEF TOWNS.

This State is divided into five counties, viz. Rockingham, Strafford, Cheſhire, Hillſborough and Grafton; theſe are ſub-divided into one hundred and ninety-three townſhips, and thirteen locations, moſt of which are about ſix miles ſquare. In all theſe townſhips a ſhare has been reſerved equal to that of any other grantee for the firſt ſettled miniſter, as his own right, beſides the parſonage lot. This has proved a great encouragement to the ſettlement of miniſters in the new towns; and where the choice has been prudent, many advantages have been derived from it.

The chief towns in this State are Portſmouth, Exeter and Concord, in Rockingham county; Dover and Durham, in Strafford; Keen and Charleſton, in Cheſhire; Amherſt, in Hillſborough; and Haverhall and Plymouth, in Grafton.

PORTSMOUTH.

This is the largeſt town in the State, its longitude is 70° 40′ from the obſervatory at Greenwich; it is about two miles from the ſea, on the ſouth ſide of Paſcataqua river; it contains about ſix hundred and forty dwelling houſes, and nearly as many other buildings, beſides thoſe for public uſes, which are three congregational churches, one epiſcopal, and one univerſaliſt; a ſtate houſe, market houſe, four ſchool houſes, and a work houſe.

Its harbour is one of the fineſt on the continent, having a ſufficient depth of water for veſſels of any burthen. It is defended againſt ſtorms by the adjacent land, in ſuch a manner, as that ſhips may ſecurely ride there in any ſeaſon of the year. Beſides, the harbour is ſo well fortified by nature, that very little art will be neceſſary to render it impregnable. Its vicinity to the ſea renders it very convenient for naval trade. A light houſe, with a ſingle light, ſtands at the entrance of the harbour. Ships of war have been built here; among others, the America, of ſeventy-four guns, launched November, 1782, and preſented to the King of France by the Congreſs of the United States.

EXETER.

Exeter is fifteen miles S. W. from Portſmouth, ſituated at the head of the navigation upon Swamſcot, or Exeter river. The tide riſes here eleven feet; it is well ſituated for a manufacturing town, and has already a duck manufactory, in its infancy—ſix ſaw mills, a fulling mill, ſlitting mill, paper mill, ſnuff mill, two chocolate and ten grift mills, iron works, and a printing office. The public buildings are two congregational churches, an academy, a new and handſome court houſe, and a gaol. The public offices of State are kept here. Formerly this town was famous for ſhip building, but this buſineſs has not flouriſhed ſince its interruption by the war.

CONCORD.

This is a pleaſant, flouriſhing, inland town, ſituated on the weſt bank of Merrimack river, fifty-four miles W. N. W. from Portſmouth. The general court, of late, have commonly held their ſeſſions here; and from its central ſituation, and a thriving back country, it will probably ſoon become the permanent ſeat of government. Much of the trade of the upper country centers in this town.

Dover,

Dover, Durham, Amherſt, Keen, Charleſton, Plymouth and Haverhill, are the other moſt conſiderable towns in this State. Haverhill is a new, thriving town, on the eaſt ſide of Connecticut river, in Lower Coos. It is the moſt conſiderable town in the county of Grafton, and has a well-conſtructed court-houſe and a congregational church. In it is a bed of iron ore, which has yielded ſome profit to the proprietor—alſo a quarry of free ſtone, from which the people are ſupplied with chimney pieces, hearth ſtones, &c. It has alſo a fulling mill and an oil mill, and many other excellent mill ſeats.

POPULATION.

Attempts have been made at ſeveral times to aſcertain the number of people in New-Hampſhire. The late Governor Wentworth was ordered by the Britiſh miniſtry to take an exact ſurvey; but "having no fund to pay the expenſe, and no law to compel obedience" to the order, he was ſubjected to the inconvenience of delay and diſappointment. The number of the people, however, in 1767, was eſtimated at fifty-two thouſand ſeven hundred. Another eſtimate was made in 1774, of which we have met with no official account, but have been informed that it was eighty-five thouſand. This was too high. The eſtimate given to Congreſs by the delegates of New-Hampſhire, at the commencement of the revolution, was ſtill more extravagant. A ſurvey taken in 1775, partly by enumeration, and partly by eſtimation, for the purpoſe of eſtabliſhing an adequate repreſentation of the people, made the whole number eighty-two thouſand two hundred.

The cenſus taken by order of Congreſs in 1790, is the moſt correct account which has ever been made, according to this, the numbers were as follows:

ROCKING-

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Portſmouth,	1158	973	2487	76	26	4720
Exeter,	437	343	859	81	2	1722
Goſport, on Star-Iſland,	32	22	39			93
Greenland,	170	141	309	12	2	634
Rye,	226	189	436	8	3	865
Stratham,	229	158	486	8	1	882
Hampton Falls,	150	96	291	3	1	541
Hampton,	238	174	436	4	1	853
Northampton,	184	138	333	2		657
Newington,	132	109	285	2	14	542
Newcaſtle,	125	117	292			534
Seabrook,	178	178	357	2		715
Newmarket,	284	235	610	7	1	1137
Brentwood,	255	224	490	6	1	976
Poplin,	137	103	251	1	1	493
Londonderry,	677	576	1339	24	6	2622
Southampton,	125	81	241	1		448
Plaſtow,	135	129	257			521
Hampſtead,	195	156	370	3		724
Atkinſon,	129	102	246	2		479
Kingſton,	243	189	471	3		906
Hawke,	101	94	224		1	420
Sandown,	138	115	308			561
Newtown,	126	132	271		1	530
Eaſt-Kingſton,	90	87	179	2		358
Salem,	287	294	626	9	2	1218
Kenſington,	222	147	431			800
Deerfield,	452	358	806	1	2	1619
Nottingham,	275	249	529	4	11	1068
London,	272	287	518	5	2	1084
Pittsfield,	214	221	449	4		888
Northwood,	188	181	374		1	744
Epſom,	200	175	424			799
Epping,	318	254	654	2	5	1233
Northfield,	154	155	295	2		606
Canterbury,	285	223	526	1	3	1038
Chicheſter,	137	118	236			491
Pembrook,	240	245	469		2	956
Concord,	505	408	823	7	4	1747

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Bow,	149	151	268			568
Allenſtown,	67	63	123	1		254
Cheſter,	494	447	960	1		1902
Candia,	246	273	521			1040
Pelham,	216	190	385			791
Raymond,	177	181	361	8		727
Windham,	156	173	328	1	5	663
	11148	9654	21296	293	98	43169

STRATFORD COUNTY.

Dover,	549	419	1004	18	8	1998
Somerſworth,	248	211	478		6	943
Rocheſter,	730	740	1386		1	2857
New-Durham,	139	140	275			554
Middleton,	151	162	304			617
Wolfborough,	110	120	217			447
Moultonborough,	133	148	283		1	565
Sandwich,	216	243	446			905
Oſſipee,	86	82	171			339
Wakefield,	158	193	295			646
Tuftonborough,	29	20	60			109
Tamworth,	67	72	126		1	266
Barnſtead,	192	214	400		1	807
Eaton,	60	72	121			253
Effingham,	42	43	68		1	154
Conway,	149	146	279			574
Durham,	336	272	634	2	3	1247
Barrington,	605	646	1217	2		2470
Madbury,	167	126	295	4		592
Lee,	277	224	526	2		1029
New-Durham Gore,	108	118	212	7		445
Sanborntown,	415	423	749			1587
New-Hampton,	171	173	306	2		652
Meridith,	247	211	419	4		881
Gilmantown,	614	682	1294	22	1	2613
Stark's and Sterling's Locations,	12	13	26			51
	6011	5913	11591	63	23	23601

CHESHIRE COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years of age.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Charleſton,	307	254	530	1	1	1093
Keene,	318	318	671	5	2	1314
Ackworth,	159	197	348			704
Alſtead,	268	285	558			1111
Cheſterfield,	441	532	930	2		1905
Claremont,	348	391	692	2	2	1435
Corniſh,	238	258	484	1	1	982
Croydon,	121	151	262	3		537
Dublin,	227	223	446	5		901
Fitzwilliam,	255	278	505			1038
Gilſom,	70	64	164			298
Hinſdale,	127	142	251		2	522
Jaffrey,	285	336	603	11		1235
Langdon,	58	76	108	2		244
Lempſter,	110	95	207	3		415
Marlborough,	175	219	392			786
Marlow,	73	80	160			313
Newport,	187	198	390	4	1	780
Packersfield,	167	208	343	3		721
Richmond,	332	368	680			1380
Rindge,	276	326	554	7		1143
Stoddart,	162	194	344		1	701
Surry,	117	111	220			448
Sullivan,	48	68	103	1		220
Swanzey,	293	287	571	6		1157
Unity,	133	139	265	1		538
Walpole,	327	335	580	1	2	1245
Waſhington,	137	135	273			545
Wendell,	70	64	133			267
Weſtmoreland,	472	543	998	4	1	2018
Winchester,	268	311	595	4	1	1209
New-Grantham,	90	88	153	1	1	333
Plainfield,	230	277	486	2		1024
Protectworth,	56	49	104		1	210
	7091	7080	14195	69	16	28872

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white male of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Amherſt,	571	576	1204	18		2369
Duxbury Mile-ſlip,	39	45	85			169
Bedford,	210	240	440	8		898
Derryfield Gore,	10	4	16			30
Wilton,	253	278	562	12		1105
Dunſtable,	179	146	306	1		632
Nottingham Weſt,	267	246	544	7		1064
New-Ipſwich,	338	285	614	4		1241
Merrimack,	209	207	393	10		819
Hilliſborough,	193	211	393	1		798
Goffstown,	324	303	614	34		1275
Litchfield,	97	83	160	17		357
New-Boſton,	313	303	576	10		1202
Antrim,	138	146	244			528
Heniker,	269	325	525	8		1127
Peterborough,	220	214	423	4		861
Fiſherfield,	68	105	158			331
Lyndborough,	313	349	618			1280
Lyndborough Gore,	11	8	19			38
Bradford,	56	60	101			217
Sutton,	132	122	266			520
New-London,	69	90	152			311
Warner,	220	195	448			863
Kiarſerge Gore,	27	27	49			103
Andover,	166	167	312			645
Boſcawen,	282	274	551	1		1108
Society,	84	89	146			319
Hancock,	156	160	315	3		634
Sharon,	68	63	128			259
Campbell's Gore,	28	35	57			120
Saliſbury,	345	385	640	2		1372
Temple,	177	196	368	6		747
Maſon,	215	242	462	3		922
Raby,	86	89	160	3		338
Weare,	491	500	931	2		1924
Hopkinton,	445	417	852	1		1715
Franceſtown,	232	233	517			982
Dunbarton,	209	244	444	20		917
Dearing,	213	254	459	2		928

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Hollis,	340	378	723			1441
Derryfield,	92	95	175			362
	8155	9389	16250	177		32871

GRAFTON COUNTY.

Haverhill,	163	118	266	1	4	552
Plymouth,	182	142	297		4	625
Alexandria,	79	87	132			298
Bartlett,	55	57	135		1	248
Bath,	117	136	239		1	493
Bridgewater,	84	62	134		1	281
Burton,	34	45	62			141
Cambridge, not inhab.						
Campton,	113	79	202		1	395
Canaan,	137	123	223			483
Chatham,	17	13	28			58
Cockburne,	9	5	12			26
Cockermouth,	94	104	175			373
Colburne,	10	6	13			29
Concord, alias Gunthwaite,	91	75	147			313
Coventry,	21	20	47			88
Dalton,	3	4	7			14
Dartmouth,	34	25	52			111
Dorchester,	48	45	82			175
Dummer, not inhab.						
Enfield, alias Relhan,	168	173	361	2		724
Errol, not inhabited,						
Francons,	22	18	32			72
Grafton,	99	110	194			403
Hanover, including 152 students at Dart. College,	476	298	596	8	2	1380
Kilkenny, not inhabited,						
Lancaster,	45	45	71			161
Landaff,	75	80	137			292
Lebanon,	375	282	515	8		1180
Lincoln,	8	5	9			22

GRAFTON COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Littleton,	28	26	42			96
Lyman,	57	39	106			202
Lyme,	231	189	392	4		816
Milfield, not inhabited,						
New-Cheſter,	70	103	139			312
New-Holderneſs,	96	73	160			329
Northumberland,	34	27	56			117
Orange,	32	37	61		1	131
Orford,	140	125	272		3	540
Peeling, not inhabited,						
Percy,	14	11	23			48
Piermont,	103	113	206	1	3	426
Rumney,	97	113	201			411
Shelburne,	12	5	18			35
Stratford,	44	38	64			146
Succeſs, not inhabited,						
Thornton,	96	98	191			385
Trecothick, not inhab.						
Warren,	52	64	86	4		206
Wentworth,	56	73	112			241
Locations. Hales's,	3	2	4			9
Dames's,	4	8	9			21
Hart's,	3	4	5			12
Senter's	5		3			8
Stark's,	8	5	16			29
Sterling's,	3	2	4			9
Wales's,	1	3	2			6
	3768	3315	6340	28	21	13472

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Rockingham County,	11148	9654	21976	293	98	43169
Strafford do.	6011	5913	11591	63	23	23601
Cheſhire do.	7004	7680	14103	69	16	28872
Hillſborough do.	8155	8389	16150	177		32871
Grafton do.	3768	3315	6340	21	28	13472
	36086	34851	70160	630	158	141985

If this number is compared with the number in 1775, and the difference divided by the number of intervening years, without any reference to the loſs ſuſtained by the war, the average of increaſe will be three thouſand nine hundred and eight-five per annum for the laſt fifteen years.

This rapid increaſe of population is partly natural and partly adventitious. The diſtinction between theſe two cauſes is evident; but to aſcertain the preciſe limits of their reſpective operations is impracticable, without a more minute ſurvey than has ever yet been taken. Large emigrations have been made ſince the peace of 1763 from the neighbouring States, into the new townſhips of New-Hampſhire. Thoſe from the old towns to the new have been alſo very conſiderable; and though at firſt view theſe latter may not ſeem to have augmented the number of the people; yet, upon a more cloſe attention of the ſubject, it will be found, that even in them there is a productive cauſe of increaſe. Where land is cheap, and the means of ſubſiſtence may be acquired in ſuch plenty, and in ſo ſhort a time, as is evidently the caſe in the new plantations, encouragement is given to early marriage. A young man who has cleared a piece of land, and built a hut for his preſent accommodation, ſoon begins to experience the truth of that old adage, *It is not good for man to be alone.* Having a proſpect of increaſing his ſubſiſtance by labour, which he knows himſelf able to perform, he attaches himſelf to a female earlier than prudence would dictate if he had not ſuch a proſpect. Nor are the young females of the country averſe to a ſettlement in the new plantations, where, after the ſecond year's labour, by which the land is brought into paſture, there is a neceſſity for beginning the work of a dairy, an employment which always falls to their lot, and is an object of their ambition as well as intereſt.

RELIGION, CHARACTER, GENIUS, &c.

The principal denominations of Chriſtians in this State are Congregationaliſts, Baptiſts, Preſbyterians, Epiſcopalians, and Quakers; of theſe the Congregationaliſts are the moſt numerous, as they are in moſt of the New-England States; there is, likewiſe, a ſmall ſociety of Sandemonians and another of Univerſaliſts in Portſmouth, but of no great extent.

In the character of the people of this State, like the inhabitants of Vermont, there are various ſhades; the revolution, which called the democratic power into action, has repreſſed the ariſtocratic ſpirit. The people enjoy more equal privileges, and, after a long diſcuſſion,

are

are better united. Government is a *ſcience*, and requires education and information as well as judgment and prudence. Indeed there are ſome who have ſtruggled through all the diſadvantages ariſing from the want of early education, and, by force of native genius and induſtry, have acquired thoſe qualifications which have enabled them to render eminent ſervice to the community; and there are others who have been favoured with early education, and have improved their opportunity to good purpoſe; notwithſtanding which, the deficiency of perſons qualified for the various departments in government has been much regretted, and by none more than by thoſe few, who know how public buſineſs ought to be conducted; this deficiency is daily decreaſing; the means of knowledge are extending; prejudices are wearing away, and the political character of the people is manifeſtly improving.

But however late the inhabitants of New-Hampſhire may be in political improvement, yet they have long poſſeſſed other valuable qualities, which have rendered them an important branch of the American union; firmneſs, patience in fatigue, intrepidity in danger, and alertneſs in action, are to be numbered among their native and eſſential characteriſtics.

Men who are concerned in travelling, hunting, cutting timber, making roads, and other employments in the foreſt, are inured to hardſhips. They frequently lie out in the woods ſeveral days or weeks together, in all ſeaſons of the year. A hut compoſed of poles and bark ſuffices them for ſhelter, and on the open ſide of it a large fire ſecures them from the ſeverity of the weather. Wrapt in a blanket with their feet next the fire, they paſs the longeſt and coldeſt nights, and awake vigorous for labour the ſucceeding day. Their food, when thus employed, is ſalted pork or beef, with potatoes and bread of Indian corn, and their beſt drink is water mixed with ginger, though many of them are fond of diſtilled ſpirits, which, however, are leſs noxious in ſuch a ſituation than at home. Thoſe who begin a new ſettlement live, at firſt, in a ſtyle not leſs ſimple; they erect a ſquare building of poles notched at the ends to keep them faſt together; the crevices are plaiſtered with clay, or the ſtiffeſt earth which can be had, mixed with moſs or ſtraw; the roof is either bark or ſplit boards; the chimney a pile of ſtones, within which a fire is made on the ground, and a hole is left in the roof for the ſmoke to paſs out; another hole is made in the ſide of the houſe for a window, which is occaſionally cloſed with a wooden

ſhutter.

ſhutter. In winter a conſtant fire is kept by night as well as by day, and in ſummer it is neceſſary to have a continual ſmoke on account of the muſquetos and other inſects with which the woods abound. The ſame defence is uſed for the cattle; ſmokes of leaves and bruſh are made in the paſtures where they feed by day, and in the pens where they are folded by night. Ovens are built at a ſmall diſtance from the houſes of the beſt ſtones which can be found, cemented and plaiſtered with clay or ſtiff earth. Many of theſe firſt eſſays in houſekeeping are to be met with in the new plantations, which ſerve to lodge whole families, till their induſtry can furniſh them with materials for a more regular and comfortable houſe, and till their land is ſo well cleared, as that a proper ſituation for it can be choſen. By theſe methods of living the people are familiariſed to hardſhips; their children are early uſed to coarſe food and hard lodging; and to be without ſhoes in all ſeaſons of the year is ſcarcely accounted a want. By ſuch hard fare, and the labour which accompanies it, many young men have raiſed up families, and in a few years have acquired property ſufficient to render themſelves independent freeholders; and they feel all the pride and importance, which ariſes from a conſciouſneſs of having well earned their eſtates.

They have alſo been accuſtomed to hear their parents relate the dangers and hardſhips, the ſcenes of blood and deſolation, through which they and their anceſtors have paſſed; and they have an ambition to emulate their hardy virtues. New-Hampſhire may therefore be conſidered as a nurſery of ſtern heroiſm, producing men of firmneſs and valour, who can traverſe mountains and deſerts, encounter hardſhips, and face an enemy without terror. Their martial ſpirit needs only opportunity to draw it into action; and when properly trained to regular military duty, and commanded by officers in whom they can place confidence, they form a militia fully equal to the defence of their country.

They are alſo very dexterous in the uſe of edge tools, and in applying mechanical powers to the elevation and removal of heavy bodies. In the management of cattle they are excelled by none. Moſt of their labour is performed by the help of oxen; horſes are ſeldom employed in the team, but are uſed chiefly in the ſaddle, or in the winter ſeaſon in ſleighs.

Land being eaſily obtained, and labour of every kind being familiar, there is great encouragement to population. A good huſbandman, with the ſavings of a few years, can purchaſe new land enough

to give his elder ſons a ſettlement, and aſſiſt them in clearing a lot and building a hut; after which they ſoon learn to ſupport themſelves. The homeſtead is generally given to the youngeſt ſon, who provides for his parents when age or infirmity incapacitates them for labour. An unmarried man of thirty years years old is rarely to be found in the country towns. The women are grandmothers at forty, and it is not uncommon for a mother and daughter to have each a child at the breaſt at the ſame time; nor for a father, ſon, and grandſon, to be at work together in the ſame field. Thus population and cultivation proceed together, and a vigorous race of inhabitants grows up, on a ſoil which labour vies with nature to render productive.

Thoſe perſons who attend chiefly to huſbandry are the moſt thriving and ſubſtantial; thoſe who make the getting of lumber their principal buſineſs generally work hard for little profit; this kind of employment interferes too much with huſbandry. The beſt ſeaſon for ſawing logs is the ſpring, when the rivers are high; this is alſo the time for ploughing and planting. He who works in the ſawmill at that time muſt buy his bread and clothing, and the hay for his cattle, with his lumber; and he generally anticipates the profit of his labor. Long credit is a diſadvantage to him; and the too free indulgence of ſpirituous liquors, to which this claſs of people are much addicted, hurts their health, their morals, and their intereſt. They are always in debt, and frequently at law. Their families are ill provided with neceſſaries, and their children are without education or morals. When a man makes huſbandry his principal employment, and attends to lumber only at ſeaſons of leiſure, and can afford to keep it for a market, and be his own factor, then it becomes profitable. The profits of the other generally go into the hands of the trader, who ſupplies him with neceſſaries at an advanced price, and keeps him in a ſtate of dependance.

Where huſbandry is the employment of the men, domeſtic manufactures are carried on by the women; they ſpin and weave their own flax and wool, and their families are clad in cloth of their own making. The people of Londonderry, and the towns which are made up of emigrants from it, attend largely to the manufacture of linen cloth and thread, and make great quantities for ſale. Theſe people are induſtrious, frugal, and hoſpitable; the men are ſanguine and robuſt; the women are of lively diſpoſitions, and the native white and red complexion of Ireland is not loſt in New-Hampſhire.

"The

"The town is much indebted to them for its wealth and conſequence."*

The people of New-Hampſhire, in general, are induſtrious, and allow themſelves very little time for diverſion: one who indulges himſelf in idleneſs and play, is ſtigmatiſed according to his demerit. At military muſters, at judicial courts, at the raiſing of houſes, at the launching of ſhips, and at the ordination of miniſters, which are ſeaſons of public concourſe, the young people amuſe themſelves with dancing. In ſome towns they have a practice at Chriſtmas of ſhooting geeſe for wagers; and on many other occaſions the diverſion of firing at marks is very common, and has an excellent effect in forming young men to a dexterous uſe of arms. The time of gathering the Indian corn is always a ſeaſon of feſtivity; the ears are gathered and brought home by day, and in the evening a company of neighbours join in huſking them, and conclude their labour with a ſupper and a dance. In the capital towns they have regular aſſemblies for dancing; and ſometimes theatrical entertainments have been given by the young gentlemen and ladies. In Portſmouth there is as much elegance and politeneſs of manners as in any of the capital towns of New-England. It is often viſited by ſtrangers, who always meet with a friendly and hoſpitable reception.

The free indulgence of ſpirituous liquors has been, and is now, one of the greateſt faults of many of the people of New-Hampſhire, eſpecially in the neighbourhood of the river Paſcataqua, and its branches, and wherever the buſineſs of getting lumber forms the principal employment of the people.

In travelling up the country, it affords pleaſure to obſerve the various articles of produce and manufacture, coming to market; but in travelling down the country, it is equally diſguſtful to meet the ſame teams returning, loaded with caſks of rum, along with rum, ſalt and other neceſſary articles.

Among huſbandmen cyder is their principal drink; malt liquor is not ſo common as its wholeſomeneſs deſerves, and as the facility with which barley and hops may be raiſed ſeems to require. In ſome of the new towns a liquor is made of ſpruce twigs boiled in maple ſap. But after all, there are no perſons more robuſt and healthy, than thoſe whoſe only or principal drink is the ſimple ele-

* MS. letter of the Rev. William Morrison of Londonderry.

ment

ment with which Nature has univerſally and bountifully ſupplied this happy land.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

For ſeveral years ſucceeding the late war the partial impoſts and impolitic reſtrictions of their own government, prevented foreign veſſels from loading in their port, and a want of capital or of enterpriſe in the merchants of Piſcataqua has hitherto kept them from exploring the new ſources of commerce, which are opened to America by her independence, and which the merchants of other American ports are ſeeking with avidity. Since the operation of the general government, an equal ſyſtem of impoſt has been introduced, and trade is regulated ſo as to ſerve the general intereſt of the Union. The officers of the cuſtoms are appointed by the Executive of the United States; and the revenue ariſing from trade and navigation is applied to national purpoſes.

That ſuch an alteration was wiſe and ſalutary, may be evident from conſidering the ſituation of New-Hampſhire, as well as of ſome other States in the Union.

New-Hampſhire is ſeated in the boſom of Maſſachuſetts, with a narrow ſtrip of ſea coaſt, and one only port. Her inland country extends ſo widely as to cover a great part of the neighbouring States, and render a commercial connexion with them abſolutely neceſſary. All the towns which are ſituate on the ſouthern, and many of thoſe on the weſtern borders of New-Hampſhire, find it more convenient to carry their produce to market, either at Newbury-port, Salem, Boſton or Hartford. The towns on Saco and the northern parts of Connecticut river will neceſſarily communicate with the ports, in the eaſtern diviſion of Maſſachuſetts. The lumber which is cut on the upper part of the Merrimack is rafted down that river, and is exported from Newbury-port, whilſt that which is cut on Connecticut river is carried down to Hartford. The greater part of New-Hampſhire is by nature cut off from any commercial intercourſe with the only port in the State. Lumber being a bulky article, muſt be tranſported to the moſt convenient landing. Waggons, or ſleighs, carrying pot or pearl aſhes, pork, beef, butter, cheeſe, flax, and other leſs bulky commodities, and droves of cattle, ſheep and ſwine, will always be conveyed to thoſe places where the vender can find the moſt advantageous market.

For theſe reaſons it never was in the power of the government of New-Hampſhire, either before or ſince the revolution, to reap the proper advantage, or even aſcertain the value of its own productions.

To attempt a particular detail of the number and value of articles of commerce produced in New-Hampſhire, and exported from the various ports of Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, is impracticable. To confine the detail to the port of Paſcataqua alone, gives but an imperfect idea of the produce of the whole State; beſides, a part of what is exported thence is produced in the adjoining county of York, which belongs to Maſſachuſetts. Such accounts, however, as have been obtained from the cuſtom-houſe, and from the merchants of Portſmouth, are here exhibited, and alſo the current prices of the moſt material articles, as they ſtood at the time, together with tables of the value of gold and ſilver, according to the currency of this State.

EXPORTS

EXPORTS FROM THE PORT OF PASCATAQUA,

from *October* 1, 1789, to *October* 1, 1791.

ARTICLES EXPORTED	to Europe.	W. Ind.	N. Sco.	Africa.	Total.
1000 feet of pine boards	6247	11,622	96	69	18,034
Do. feet of oak plank	378	26			404
Ditto ſtaves and heading	1317	1608	44		2969
Do. clapboards	2	19			21
Do. ſhingles		2689			2689
Do. hoops		79¼	7		86¼
Feet of oar rafters	47,000	950			47,950
Tons of pine timber	88½	86			174½
Do. oak timber	251	20			271
Frames of houſes		12			12
Pine maſts	41	4			45
Spruce ſpars	13	72			85
Shook hogſheads		2079			2079
Waggons		2			2
Pairs of cart wheels		14			14
Sets of yokes and bows		28			28
Boats		30			30
Handſpikes	80				80
Quintals of dry fiſh	250	26,207			26,457
Barrels of pickled fiſh		501			501
Do. whale oil		120			120
Do. tar	1613	60			1673
Caſks of flax ſeed	1798				1798
Barrels of beef		2775	2		2777
Do. pork		9	1		10
Do. rice				2	2
Buſhels of Indian corn		391		2000	2391
Oxen and cows		577	33		610
Horſes		207	2		209
Sheep		261	229		490
Gallons of N. Eng. rum			150	1449	1599
Do. Madeira wine		845			845
Thouſands of bricks		129			129
Tons of pot aſh	88½				88½
Do. pearl aſh	30½				30½
Boxes of candles		28			28

Total value of exportation for two years } 296,839 *dollars* 51 *cents*.

IMPORTS INTO THE PORT OF PASCATAQUA,

October 1, 1789, to *October* 1, 1791.

ARTICLES IMPORTED	from Europe	W. Indies	Nova Scotia	Total.
Gallons of rum		138,911		138,911
Do. gin		22⅓		22½
Do. molaſſes		270,785		270,785
Do. wine from Madeira				4721
Do. porter	457			457
lbs. of unrefined ſugar		546,648		546,648
Do. loaf ſugar			77	77
Do. coffee		68,633		68,633
Do. cotton		17,564		17,564
Do. cocoa		27,944		27,944
Do. cheeſe	1056			1056
Do. tea	2696	86		2782
Do. twine	2204			2204
Do. nails	16,890			16,890
Hundreds of cordage	17,107			17,107
Do. hemp	94,000			94,000
Buſhels of ſalt	*(part)*	*(part)*		98,336
Do. ſea coal	3131			3131
lbs. of ſteel unwrought	16,527			16,527
Do. bar and ſheet lead	4336			4336
Grindſtones			*(a few not aſcertained)*	

N. B. "What comes coaſt ways from any of the United States cannot be aſcertained, as no regular entries are made where only the produce of the United States is on board, except accompanied with more than two hundred dollars value of foreign articles. The value of imported articles is generally governed by the Boſton market."

ENTRIES AND CLEARANCES, from *October* 1, 1789, to *October* 1, 1791.

ENTRIES FROM	Ships and Snows	Brigantines	Schooners	Sloops	Total of veſſels	American tonnage	French ditto	Britiſh ditto	Total of tonnage
France	1	3			4	732			732
French Weſt-Indies	12	42	13	5	72	9402	264		9666
St. Peter's and Miquelon			5		5	192	34		226
England	12	15			27	4119		570	4689
Scotland		4			4	464			464
Ireland	1	4			5	859			859
Britiſh Weſt-Indies	6	2	1	1	10			2005	2005
Nova Scotia		1	14		15			856	856
Portugal	1				1	293			293
Portugueſe Iſlands	1	1	1		3	341			341
Holland & Plantations		15	9	1	25	2996			2996
Denmark & Iſlands			1	1	2	155			155
Africa									
Coaſting & Cod Fiſhery			40	10	50	1166			1166
Total	34	87	84	18	223	20719	298	3431	24448

CLEARANCES TO	Ships & Snows	Brigantines	Schooners	Sloops	Total of veſſels	American tonnage	French ditto	Britiſh di to	Portugueſe ditto	Total of tonnage
France										
French Weſt-Indies	17	70	39	10	136	16616	264			16880
St. Peter's & Miquelon			8	1	9	428	34			462
England	16	25	1		42	6725		441		7166
Scotland		4			4	616				616
Ireland	1	3			4	666				666
Britiſh Weſt-Indies	8	3	4	1	16			3134		3134
Nova Scotia			12		12			502		502
Portugal										
Portugueſe Iſlands	1				1				162	162
Holland & Plantations		2			2	233				233
Denmark & Iſlands										
Africa			1		1	110				110
Coaſting & Cod Fiſhery			40	10	50	1166				1166
Total	43	107	105	22	277	26560	298	4077	162	31097

PRICES CURRENT AT PASCATAQUA, A. D. 1791.

PINE MASTS, hewn.		SPRUCE and PINE YARDS, hewn in 8 square.			PINE BOWSPRITS, hewn in 8 square.	
Inches.	Price.		Inches.	Price.	Inches.	Price.
36	£.147		24	£.34	38	£.64
35	117		23	27	37	56
34	96		22	23	36	48
33	75		21	20	35	44
32	60	Pine	20	16	34	42
31	47		19	12	33	32
30	38		18	9-10	32	31
29	30		17	8	31	27
28	25		16	6	30	21
27	20		15	1-10	29	16
26	17		14	1- 8	28	9
25	14	Spruce	13	1- 6	27	7
24	12		12	1- 4	26	6
23	10		11	1- 2	25	
22	9		10	1-	*and all below at 2s per inch.*	
21	8		9	-18		
20	6					
and all below 20 at 6s per inch.						

LUMBER.

TIMBER.

Oak from 15 to 50 feet in length and from 10 to 20 inches square, each 40 cubic feet		
Oak	white	20s to 24s
	red	12s
	black	16s to 18s
Maple		20s
Beech		16s
Black birch		16s to 18s
White pine		12s to 15s
Oak ship timber measured at end of the arm		1s per inch.
Ash timber, per cord		24s
Lath wood, per cord		24s

BOARDS, PLANK *and* JOIST,

Each ſuperficial ſquare foot, one inch in thickneſs, is called a foot

Pine, per 1000 feet	36s to 42s
Hemlock generally	2s 6d

N. B. The price of theſe articles is frequently varying.

Oak plank, per ton	£.8

SUNDRY LUMBER.

Clapboards, per thouſand	48s
Shingles, ditto	10s
Hoops, ditto	£.4
White oak pipe ſtaves, per thouſand	£.30
Ditto hogſhead, ditto	£. 4
Ditto barrel, ditto	£. 2
Red oak hogſhead, ditto	£. 2
Ditto barrel, ditto	£.1 10s
Anchor-ſtocks per inch at diameter of the nut	1s
Handſpikes in the rough	1s
Shook hhds. white oak	6s
Shook hhds. red ditto	3s
Spruce ſpars, per inch	4d
Oar rafters, per 1000 feet	£. 4

PRICES CURRENT CONTINUED.

Sundry Articles.

Fiſh, per quintal	Merch.	18*s*	Cows		£.2 8*s*
	Jamaica	13 to 14*s*	Horſes		£.6 to 30
	Scale	10*s*	Sheep		6*s* to 9*s*
Pork, per barrel		£.3 12*s*	Bricks, per thouſand		20*s*
Beef, ditto		£.2 2*s*	Cyder, per barrel		5*s*
Corn, per buſhel		3*s*	Seamen's wages, per month		7 *dollars*
Rye, ditto		3*s* 6			
Barley, ditto		4*s*	Chartering of veſſels per ton, per month		1 *dollar*
Flax ſeed, ditto		3*s* to 4*s*			
Oxen, each		£.4 10*s*			

Table of the Value of Silver in the Currency of New-Hampſhire, from 1700 to 1750.

Silver per oz.		Silver per oz.		Silver per oz.		Silver per oz.	
years.	value.	years.	value.	years.	value.	years.	value.
	s. d.		*s. d.*		*s. d.*		*s. d.*
1700	10 0	1728	16 6	1739	29 0	1747	53 0
1704	7 0		17 0		29 6		55 0
1705	10 0	1729	19 0		29 0		58 0
1710	8 0		19 6	1740	28 6		60 0
1711	8 4	1730	20 0		29 0		58 0
1712	8 6		21 0		28 0		58 0
1713	8 6	1731	18 6		29 0		56 0
1714	9 0		19 0	1741	28 6		55 0
1715	9 0	1732	19 6		28 0	1748	54 0
1716	10 0		20 6	1742	28 0		55 0
1717	10 0	1733	21 0		27 6		56 0
1718	11 0		25 0		28 0		58 0
1719	12 0		26 0		29 0		56 0
1720	12 4		27 0	1743	30 0		56 0
1721	12 6	1734	24 0		32 0	1749	58 0
	13 6		25 0	1744	32 0		60 0
1722	14 0		26 0		33 0		58 0
	14 6		27 0		34 0		51 6
1723	14 6	1735	27 6	1745	35 0	1750	52 0
	15 6	1736	27 6		36 0		54 0
1724	16 0		26 6		37 0		
	16 6	1737	26 6		37 0		
1725	16 0		27 0		38 0		
	15 6	1738	27 6	1746	40 0		
1726	16 0		28 0		45 0		
1727	16 0				48 0		
					50 0		

VALUE OF DOLLARS, from 1750 to 1776.

years.	value. s. d.
1751	51 6
1752	55 0
1753	57 0
1754	60 0
1755	70 0
1756	80 0
	90 0
	100 0

years.	value. s. d.
1757	100 0 to 110 0
1758	120 0
1759	120 0
1760	120 0

years.	value. s. d.
1761	120 0
1762	to 130 0
1763	& 140 0
1764	120 0
1765 to 1776	6 0

SCALE OF DEPRECIATION OF ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS during the War.

years.	mon.	equal to.
1777	Jan.	100
	Feb.	104
	March	106
	April	110
	May	114
	June	120
	July	125
	Auguſt	150
	Sept.	175
	Oct.	275
	Nov.	300
	Dec.	310
1778	Jan.	325
	Feb.	350
	March	375
	April	400
	May	400
	June	400
	July	425
	Auguſt	450
	Sept.	475
	Oct.	500
	Nov.	545
	Dec.	634
1779	Jan.	742
	Feb.	868
	March	1000
	April	1104
	May	1215
	June	1342
	July	1477
	Auguſt	1630
	Sept.	1800
	Oct.	2030
	Nov.	2308
	Dec.	2393
1780	Jan.	2934
	Feb.	3322
	March	3736
	April	4000
	May	4800
	June	5700
	July	6000
	Aug.	6300
	Sept.	6500
	Oct.	6700
	Nov.	7000
	Dec.	7300
1781	Jan.	7500
	Feb.	7500
	March	7500
	April	7500
	May	7500
	June	12,000

VALUE to the present time.

	dol.	value.
1781 to 1794	1	6s

In American national currency, one dollar is equal to 100 cents.

TABLE of the Weight and Value of GOLD and SILVER as eſtabliſhed by Law in 1785.

COINS.	Weight. *dwt. gr.*	Value. *£. s. d.*
Engliſh or French Crown		0 6 8
Spaniſh Dollar		0 6 0
Engliſh Guinea	5 6	1 8 0
French ditto	5 6	1 7 4
Johannes	18 0	4 16 0
Half ditto	9 0	2 8 0
Moidore	6 18	1 16 0
Doubloon	16 12	4 8 0
Piſtole	4 3	1 2 0

	£. s. d.
Gold, per ounce	5 6 8
Silver, per ounce	0 6 8
Copper. 3 farthings of Engliſh coin	0 0 1

Statement of the FISHERY at Paſcataqua and its neighbourhood.

Schooners	27
Boats	20
Tonnage	630
Seamen	250

employed in the Cod and Scale Fiſhery annually. *

Product of the FISHERY in the year 1791.†

Quintals made	Merchantable fiſh	5,170
	Jamaica ditto	14,217
	Scale ditto	6,463
	Total	25,850

Eſtimate of SEAMEN belonging to New-Hampſhire in 1791.§

In foreign trade	500
Coaſting ditto	50
Fiſhery	250

* The ſchooners, boats, and ſeamen, belonging to the Iſles of Shoals are not included in the above eſtimation.

† The fiſh made at the Iſles of Shoals are included in this ſtatement. The ſucceſs of the fiſhery in this ſeaſon has been uncommonly good.

§ Some of the ſeamen who in ſummer are employed in the fiſhery, are in the winter employed in the coaſting buſineſs, or in foreign voyages.

The ſtaple commodities of New-Hampſhire may be reduced to the following articles, viz. ſhips, lumber, proviſions, fiſh, horſes, pot and pearl aſhes, and flax-ſeed.

Ships are built in all the towns contiguous to the river Paſcataqua, and its branches. They are generally ſet up on the banks of the river, but ſometimes veſſels of an hundred tons and upwards have been built at the diſtance of one or two miles from the water, and drawn on ſtrong ſledges of timber on the ſnow by teams of two hundred oxen, and placed on the ice of the rivers ſo as to float in the ſpring. They have alſo been built at the diſtance of ſeven or eight miles, then taken to pieces and conveyed in common team loads to the ſea. Fiſhing ſchooners and whale boats are often built at the diſtance of two or three miles from the water.

There are no workmen more capable of conſtructing good ſhips than the carpenters of New-Hampſhire. But the goodneſs of a ſhip ever did and will depend on the quality of the materials, the nature and promptitude of the pay, and the conſtant attention of the perſon whoſe intereſt it is that the ſhip ſhould be good.

The number of ſhips built in the river in 1790, was eight; in 1791, twenty. The price of building is generally from eleven to twelve dollars per ton for the carpenter's work, and leſs than one third more for iron and other work.

The number of ſhips and other veſſels belonging to the port of Paſcataqua in 1791 was eighty-three, of theſe there were of above one hundred tons, thirty-three, and under one hundred tons, fifty.

The white pine of the foreſt is the ſtrongeſt and moſt durable timber which America affords for maſts. It is often advanced by Europeans, that the pines of Norway exceed thoſe of America in ſtrength. This is acknowledged to be true whilſt the Norway wood retains its natural juices; but theſe being ſoon exhauſted by the heat and dryneſs of the air, leave the wood leſs firm, and a decay commences much ſooner than in the white pine of America. The Norway pine begins to decay in five or ſix years; but the American, with proper care to defend the mait-head from moiſture, will laſt unimpaired for twenty years.

When proper perſons are employed, and ſufficient time is given to provide ſuitable materials, the foreſts of America can ſupply any demands which may be made of timber, either for building, for naval ſtores or cabinet work. But a cargo prepared in an injudicious, haſty, or fraudulent manner, may give a bad name to the Ameri-

can.

can timber in foreign markets, and prejudice whole nations againſt it.

Contracts for timber ſhould always be made ſo as to give time to look for the requiſite ſticks, and cut them in the proper ſeaſon of the year. If the trees were girdled and left to die ſtanding, the timber would be much ſuperior to any which is cut whilſt alive. Trees cut in the ſap ſhould be ſtripped of their bark as ſoon as poſſible, or they will be damaged by the worm; but after all the care and attention which can be beſtowed on them, many trees which are intended for maſts, on the ſtrict examination which they muſt paſs, prove unfit for ſervice, and ſometimes the labour of a whole ſeaſon is loſt.

It is therefore accounted more profitable to get the ſmaller ſpecies of lumber, and eſpecially thoſe which do not interfere with huſbandry, which, after all, is much preferable to the lumber buſineſs, both in point of gain, contentment, and morals.

Nothing is more convincing than fact and experiment. During the late war the trade in lumber was ſuſpended, and the people were obliged to attend to huſbandry; they were then able to export large quantities of corn, though for ſeveral years before the war, it was imported for neceſſary conſumption.

The following ſtatement, obtained from the naval-office, will place this matter in its juſt view.

Corn imported into the river Paſcataqua.		Corn exported from the river Paſcataqua.	
	Buſhels.		*Buſhels.*
In 1765	6498	In 1776	2510
— 1769	4097	— 1777	1915
— 1770	16587	— 1778	5306
— 1772	4096	— 1779	3097
		— 1780	6711
	4)31278	— 1781	5587
Average p. ann.	7819½		6)25126
		Average per ann.	4187⅔

To the above account of exports, the following note is added by a naval officer: "It is likely near half as much has been ſmuggled*

* The ſmuggled corn during the war went chiefly to Nova-Scotia, the country which, by Lord Sheffield's calculation, was to ſupply the Weſt Indies with proviſions!

out of the State and not accounted for." It muſt alſo be remembered, that great quantities were carried out by land into the eaſtern countries of Maſſachuſetts. If theſe be added to the liſt of exports, the average will come very little ſhort of the average of corn imported before the war; and thus it is demonſtrable that even thoſe towns adjoining the river, in which lumbering was formerly the chief employment, and into which much corn was imported, are fully capable of raiſing, not only a ſufficiency of proviſions for their own ſupport, but, a ſurplus for exportation equal to what they formerly imported, and paid for in the hard, dangerous, and unprofitable labour which always attends the getting of lumber.

At the cloſe of the war the high price of lumber induced many people to reſume their old employments; but there has been ſo much fluctuation in the demand for that article of late, that no dependence can be placed on it, and for this reaſon as well as others, huſbandry is daily growing more into uſe. A careful inſpection of proviſions ſalted for exportation would tend to eſtabliſh the character of them in foreign ports, and greatly encourage the labours of the huſbandman.

The cod fiſhery is carried on either by boats or ſchooners. The boats, in the winter ſeaſon, go out in the morning and return at night; in the ſpring and ſummer, they do not return till they are filled. The ſchooners make three trips to the Banks in a ſeaſon. The firſt, or ſpring fare, produces large thick fiſh, which, after being properly ſalted and dried, is kept alternately above and under ground, till it becomes ſo mellow as to be denominated dumb fiſh. This fiſh, when boiled, is red, and is eaten, generally on Saturdays, at the beſt tables in New-England.

The fiſh of the ſummer and fall fares is divided into two ſorts, the one called merchantable, and the other Jamaica fiſh. Theſe ſorts are white, thin, and leſs firm. The Jamaica fiſh is the ſmalleſt, thinneſt, and moſt broken. The former is exported to Europe, the latter to the Weſt India Iſlands.

The places where the cod fiſhery is chiefly attended to are the iſles of Shoals, Newcaſtle, Rye and Hampton; but all the towns adjoining the river are more or leſs concerned in it. The boats employed in this fiſhery are of that light and ſwift kind called whale boats, they are rowed either with two or four oars, and ſteered with another, and being equally ſharp at each end, move with the utmoſt celerity on the ſurface of the ocean.

Schooners

Schooners are generally from twenty to fifty tons, and carry ſix or ſeven men, and one or two boys. When they make a tolerable fare, they bring home five or ſix hundred quintals of fiſh, ſplit, ſalted, and ſtowed in bulk. At their arrival the fiſh is rinſed in ſalt water, and ſpread on hurdles compoſed of bruſh, and raiſed on ſtakes about three or four feet from the ground; theſe are called flakes. Here the fiſh is dried in clear weather, and in foul weather it is put under cover. It ought never to be wet from the time that it is firſt ſpread till it is boiled for the table.

Beſides the fleſhy parts of the cod, its liver is preſerved in caſks and boiled down to oil, which is uſed by curriers of leather. The tongues and ſounds are pickled in ſmall kegs, and make a luxurious, viſcid food. The heads are fat and juicy; but moſt of thoſe which are caught at ſea are thrown away; of thoſe which are caught near home, the greater part become the food of ſwine.

The fiſhery has not of late years been proſecuted with the ſame ſpirit as formerly: fifty or ſixty years ago the ſhores of the rivers, creeks, and iſlands were covered with fiſh-flakes; and ſeven or eight ſhips were loaded annually for Spain and Portugal, beſides what was carried to the Weſt Indies; afterwards they found it more convenient to make the fiſh at Canſeau, which is nearer to the Banks; it was continued there to great advantage till 1744, when it was broken up by the French war. After the peace it revived, but not in ſo great a degree as before. Fiſh was frequently cured in the ſummer on the eaſtern ſhores and iſlands, and in the ſpring and fall at home. Previouſly to the late revolution, the greater part of remittances to Europe was made by the fiſheries; but it has not yet recovered from the ſhock which it received by the war with Britain.

It is, however, in the power of the Americans to make more advantage of the cod fiſhery than any of the European nations: they can fit out veſſels at leſs expence, and by reaſon of the weſterly winds, which prevail on their coaſts in February and March, they can go to the Banks earlier in the ſeaſon than the Europeans, and take the beſt fiſh; they can dry it in a clearer air than the foggy ſhores of Newfoundland and Nova-Scotia; they can ſupply every neceſſary from among themſelves, veſſels, ſpars, ſails, cordage, anchors, lines, hooks, and proviſions; ſalt can be imported from abroad cheaper than they can make it at home, if it be not too much loaded with duties; men can always be had to go on ſhares, which is by far the moſt profitable method both to the employers and the fiſhermen. The

fiſhing

fiſhing banks are an inexhauſtible ſource of wealth; and the fiſhing buſineſs is a moſt excellent nurſery for ſeamen; it therefore deſerves every encouragement and indulgence from an enlightened national legiſlature.

The manufacture of pot and pearl aſhes affords a valuable article of exportation. In the new townſhips, where vaſt quantities of wood are burnt on the land, the aſhes are collected and boiled, and the ſalts are conveyed to certain places, where works are erected, and the manufacture is perfected. This, like many other of their articles of exportation, has ſuffered much in its reputation, from an injudicious or fraudulent ſurvey. It is a leſſon which ought to be deeply engraven on the minds of legiſlators as well as manufacturers and merchants, that honeſty at home is the only foundation for credit abroad.

An attempt has been made to manufacture ſail-cloth; and the proprietor of the works, Thomas Odiorne, Eſq. of Exeter, has received ſome ſmall encouragement from the legiſlature of the State. Such a bounty as is allowed in Maſſachuſetts would give a ſpring to this buſineſs, and encourage the erection of other works of the ſame kind.

The manufacture of iron, both in forges and furnaces, might be rendered vaſtly more profitable than it is at preſent. This neceſſary metal, inſtead of being imported, might become an article of exportation.

Flax ſeed is produced in large quantities; ſome of it is manufactured into oil, and ſome is exported.

The manufacture of leather and ſhoes is not ſo extenſive as to produce articles of exportation, but may be conſidered among the domeſtic manufactures.

In moſt of the country towns conſiderable quantities of tow-cloth are made, ſome of which is exported to the ſouthern States to clothe the negroes who labour on the plantations.

The manufacture of bricks and potter's ware may be extended to any degree, ſeveral ſpecies of clay being found in great abundance in the towns at the heads of the ſeveral branches of the river Paſcataqua, in places which lie very convenient for water carriage. Bricks might be carried as ballaſt in every veſſel which goes to the ports where they are ſaleable. In this article, however, as well as many others, a regulation is needed; moſt of the bricks which are made are deficient in ſize, and much of the clay which is uſed in making

making them is not ſufficiently mellowed by the froſt of winter, or by the labour of the artificer.

BANK.

By act of aſſembly of January, 1792, a bank, by the name of "The Bank of New-Hampſhire," was eſtabliſhed, to continue fifty years, under the management of a preſident and ſeven directors.—The capital ſtock is ſixty thouſand dollars; and the ſtockholders have liberty to increaſe it to two hundred thouſand dollars in ſpecie, and one hundred thouſand dollars in any other ſtate. This inſtitution will prove a great aid to the commerce and manufactures of this State.

EDUCATION AND LITERATURE.

The old laws of New-Hampſhire required every town of one hundred families to keep a grammar ſchool; by which was meant a ſchool in which the learned languages ſhould be taught, and youth might be prepared for admiſſion to a univerſity. The ſame preceptor was obliged to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic, unleſs the town was of ſufficient ability to keep two or more ſchools, one of which was called a grammar ſchool by way of diſtinction.

Several inſtances occur in the public records, as far back as the year 1722, juſt at the beginning of an Indian war, that the frontier towns petitioned the aſſembly for a ſpecial act to exempt them from the obligation to maintain a grammar ſchool during the war. The indulgence was granted them, but only on this condition, "that they ſhould keep a ſchool for reading, writing and arithmetic;" to which all towns of fifty families were obliged. In later times the conduct of the ſame towns has been very different. During the late war with Britain, not only thoſe, but many other towns, large and opulent and far removed from any danger by the enemy, were for a great part of the time deſtitute of any public ſchools, not only without applying to the legiſlature for permiſſion, but contrary to the expreſs requirements of law, and notwithſtanding courts of juſtice were frequently holden, and grand jurors ſolemnly ſworn and charged to preſent all breaches of law, and the want of ſchools in particular. This negligence was one among many evidences of a moſt unhappy proſtration of morals during that period; it afforded a melancholy proſpect to the friends of ſcience and of virtue, and excited ſome generous

generous and philanthropic perſons to deviſe other methods of education.

Among theſe John Phillips, Eſq. of Exeter, was the firſt to diſtinguiſh himſelf, by founding and endowing a ſeminary of learning in that town; which, in the year 1781, was by an act of aſſembly incorporated by the name of "Phillips's Exeter Academy." It is placed under the inſpection of a board of truſtees, and is governed by a preceptor and an aſſiſtant. In this academy are taught the learned languages, the principles of geography, aſtronomy, mathematics, and logic, beſides writing, muſic, compoſition, oratory, and virtue. The fund belonging to this inſtitution is valued at nearly ten thouſand pounds. About one fifth part of this fund, lying in lands, is at preſent unproductive, but the actual income amounts to four hundred and eighty pounds per annum.

Since the eſtabliſhment of this academy ſeveral others have been erected; one of which is at New-Ipſwich; it was incorporated in 1789; its fund is about one thouſand pounds; the number of ſtudents is generally between forty and fifty; the price of tuition is one ſhilling per week, and of boarding five ſhillings.

There is another academy at Atkinſon, founded by Nathaniel Peabody, Eſq. and incorporated by the general court in the year 1790. The preceptor has been chiefly ſupported by Mr. Peabody; and he has endowed the academy with a donation of one thouſand acres of land.

Similar inſtitutions have been begun at Amherſt, at Charleſtown, and at Concord; which though at preſent in a ſtate of infancy, yet afford a pleaſing proſpect of the increaſe of literature in various parts of the State.

A law has been lately made, which enforces the maintenance of ſchools by a peculiar ſanction; the ſelect men of the ſeveral towns are liable to have the ſame ſum diſtrained out of their eſtates, which would be ſufficient to ſupport a ſchool during the whole time in which they neglect to make that proviſion. This law is ſo recent that no judgment can as yet be formed of its operation. It ſhews, however, that the legiſlature are attentive to this moſt important branch of their duty, the education of the riſing generation.

As a farther evidence of the progreſs of ſcience, ſocial libraries are eſtabliſhed in ſeveral towns in this State; and in the year 1791 a medical ſociety was incorporated by an act of Aſſembly. The

preſident of the State being a gentleman of the faculty, is at the head of this ſociety.

By an article in the conſtitution of the State, it is declared to be "the duty of legiſlators and magiſtrates to cheriſh the intereſt of literature and the ſciences, and all ſeminaries and public ſchools; to encourage private and public inſtitutions, rewards, and immunities for the promotion of agriculture, arts, ſciences, commerce, trades, manufactures, and the natural hiſtory of the country; to countenance and inculcate the principles of humanity and general benevolence, public and private charity, induſtry and economy, honeſty and punctuality, ſincerity, ſobriety, and all ſocial affections and generous ſentiments among the people." As far as public rulers conform to this article, they promote, in the moſt effectual manner, the true intereſt and proſperity of their country.

The eſtabliſhment of Dartmouth College in the weſtern border of the State, has proved a great benefit to the new ſettlements, and to the neighbouring State of Vermont. During the late war, like all other ſeminaries of literature, it lay under diſcouragement; but ſince the peace it is in a more flouriſhing ſituation.

Its landed intereſt amounts to about eighty thouſand acres, of which twelve hundred lie contiguous, and are capable of the beſt improvement. Twelve thouſand acres are ſituate in Vermont. A tract of eight miles ſquare beyond the northern line of Stuart town was granted by the Aſſembly of New-Hampſhire in 1789, and in the act by which this grant was made, "the preſident and council of the State for the time being are incorporated with the truſtees of the college, ſo far as to act with them in regard to the expenditures and application of this grant, and of all others which have been or may be hereafter made by New-Hampſhire."

The revenue of the college ariſing from the lands, amounts to one hundred and forty pounds per annum. By contracts already made it will amount in four years to four hundred and fifty; and in twelve years to ſix hundred and fifty pounds. The income ariſing from tuition money is about ſix hundred pounds per annum more.

The firſt building erected for the accommodation of the ſtudents was a few years ſince burned. A lottery was granted by the State for raiſing the ſum of ſeven hundred pounds, which has been applied to the erection of a new building, much more convenient than the former; it was conſtructed of wood, and ſtands in an elevated ſituation, about half a mile eaſtward of Connecticut river in the

townſhip of Hanover, commanding an extenſive and pleaſant proſpect to the weſt. It is one hundred and fifty feet long, fifty feet wide, and thirty-ſix feet high, and contains thirty-ſix chambers for ſtudents. The number of ſtudents who were graduated in the firſt nineteen years, amounts to two hundred and fifty-two, among whom were two Indians. In the year 1790, the number of undergraduates was about one hundred and fifty.

The ſtudents are divided into four claſſes. The freſh men ſtudy the learned languages, the rules of ſpeaking and writing, and the elements of mathematics.

The ſophomores attend to the languages, geography, logic and mathematics.

The junior ſophiſters, beſide the languages, enter on natural and moral philoſophy and compoſition.

The ſenior claſs compoſe in Engliſh and Latin; ſtudy metaphyſics, the elements of natural and political law.

The principal books uſed by the ſtudents are Lowth's Engliſh Grammar, Perry's Dictionary, Pike's Arithmetic, Guthrie's Geography, Ward's Mathematics, Atkinſon's Epitome, Hammond's Algebra, Martin's and Enfield's Natural Philoſophy, Ferguſon's Aſtronomy, Locke's Eſſay, Monteſquieu's Spirit of Laws, and Burlemaqui's Natural and Political Law.

Beſides theſe ſtudies, lectures are read to the ſcholars in theology and eccleſiaſtical hiſtory.

There is an examination of each claſs once in the year, and thoſe who are not found qualified for their ſtanding are put into a lower claſs.

The annual commencement is held on the fourth Wedneſday in Auguſt. There are two vacations, one following commencement and continuing ſix weeks and two days; the other beginning on the fourth Monday in February, and continuing five weeks and five days.

CONSTITUTION.

The conſtitution of the State which was adopted in 1784, is taken, almoſt verbatim, from that of Maſſachuſetts. The principal differences, except ſuch as ariſe from local circumſtances, are the following: the ſtiles of the conſtitutions, and of the ſupreme magiſtrates in each State, are different. In one it is "Governor of the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts," in the other, "Preſident of the State

State of New-Hampſhire." In each State, the ſupreme magiſtrate has the title of " His Excellency."

The Preſident of New-Hampſhire, like the Governor of Maſſachuſetts, has not the power of negativing all bills and reſolves of the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives, and of preventing their paſſing into laws, unleſs approved of by two-thirds of the members preſent. In New-Hampſhire " the Preſident of State preſides in the ſenate," in Maſſachuſetts the ſenate chooſe their own Preſident.

There are no other differences worth mentioning, except it be in the mode of appointing militia officers, in which New-Hampſhire has greatly the advantage of Maſſachuſetts.

To preſerve an adherence to the principles of the conſtitution, and to make ſuch alterations as experience might point out, and render neceſſary, proviſion was made, that at the end of ſeven years a convention ſhould be called to reviſe the form of government, agreeably to which, in 1791, a convention was called, who ſettled the conſtitution on the ſame general plan; for which,—*ſee Maſſachuſetts.*

STATE OF

MASSACHUSETTS.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

MASSACHUSETTS, which may be conſidered as the parent State of New-England, is ſituated between 41° 30′ and 43° north latitude, and 1° 30′ and 5° 40′ longitude, eaſt of Philadelphia: its length is about one hundred and twenty-five miles, and its breadth about fifty; it is bounded on the north by the States of Vermont and New-Hampſhire, on the eaſt by the Atlantic ocean, on the ſouth by the Atlantic, Rhode Iſland, and Connecticut, and on the weſt by New-York; its air and climate the ſame as already deſcribed in the general account of New-England.*

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA-COAST, &c.

This State, like the other States of New-England, is high and hilly: Wackhurſt mountain, in Prince-Town, is at its top two thouſand nine hundred and eighty-nine feet from the level of the ſea, and the town itſelf one thouſand three hundred and thirty-two feet. The whole ſtate is well watered with numerous rivers and ſprings; many of the former are of the utmoſt importance to the inhabitants, by the ready and eaſy carriage they afford for their different articles of produce.

Houſatonick river riſes from ſeveral ſources in the weſtern parts of this State, and flows ſoutherly through Connecticut into Long Iſland ſound. Deerfield river falls into Connecticut river, from the weſt, between Deerfield and Greenfield. A moſt excellent and beautiful tract of meadow lies on its banks. Weſtfield river empties into the Connecticut at Weſt-Springfield. Connecticut river paſſes through this State, and interſects the county of Hampſhire: in its courſe it runs over the falls above Deerfield, and between Northampton and Springfield. A company, by the name of "The Proprietors of the

* See pages 2 and 3.

Locks

Locks and Canals on Connecticut river," was incorporated by the general court in 1792, for the purpoſe of rendering Connecticut river paſſable for boats and other things, from Chicapee river northward to New-Hampſhire. Miller's and Chicapee rivers fall into Connecticut on the eaſt ſide; the former at Northfield, the latter at Springfield.

In the eaſtern part of the State is the Merrimack, which we have already in part deſcribed. It is navigable for veſſels of burden about twenty miles from its mouth, where it is obſtructed by the firſt falls, or rapids, called Mitchell's Eddy, between Bradford and Haverhill. Vaſt quantities of ſhip timber, ranging timber, plank, deals, clapboards, ſhingles, ſtaves, and other lumber, are brought down in rafts, ſo conſtructed as to paſs all the falls in the river except thoſe of Amuſkaeg and Pantucket. In the ſpring and ſummer conſiderable quantities of ſalmon, ſhad, and alewives are caught, which are either uſed as bait in the cod fiſhery, or pickled and ſhipped to the Weſt Indies. There are twelve ferries acroſs this river in the county of Eſſex. The bar acroſs the mouth of this river is a very great incumbrance to the navigation, and is eſpecially terrible to ſtrangers. There are ſixteen feet water upon it at common tides. In 1787 the general court granted a ſum of money for the erection of two ſufficient light-houſes, and made the maintenance of them a public charge. The houſes are of wood, and contrived to be removed at pleaſure, ſo as to be always conformed to the ſhifting of the bar; and thus the ſingle rule of bringing them in a line will be the only neceſſary direction for veſſels approaching the harbour, and by this direction they may ſail with ſafety until they are abreaſt of the lights, where is a bold ſhore and good anchoring ground. The bridges over this river will be mentioned under that head.

Naſhua, Concord, and Shawſheen rivers riſe in this State, and run a north-eaſterly courſe into the Merrimack. Parker's river takes its riſe in Rowley, and after a courſe of a few miles, paſſes into the ſound which ſeparates Plum Iſland from the main land. It is navigable about two miles from its mouth. Ipſwich and Chebacco rivers paſs through the town of Ipſwich into Ipſwich bay. Miſtick river falls into Boſton harbour, eaſt of the peninſula of Charleſtown: it is navigable three miles to Medford.

Charles river is a conſiderable ſtream, the principal branch of which riſes from a pond bordering on Hopkinton: it paſſes through Holliſton and Bellingham, and divides Medway from Medfield, Wrentham,

* See page 9.

Wrentham and Franklin, and thence into Dedham, where, by a curious bend, it forms a peninſula of nine hundred acres of land; and what is very ſingular, a ſtream called Mother Brook, runs out of this river, in this town, and falls into Neponſet river, which anſwers to a canal uniting the two rivers, and affords a number of excellent mill ſeats. From Dedham the courſe of the river is northerly through Newton, paſſing over romantic falls—it then bends to the north-eaſt and eaſt, through Watertown and Cambridge, and paſſes into Boſton harbour, between Charleſtown and Boſton: it is navigable for boats to Watertown ſeven miles.

Neponſet river originates chiefly from Muddy and Punkapog Ponds in Stoughton, and Maſhapog Pond in Sharon, and after paſſing over falls ſufficient to carry mills, unites with other ſmall ſtreams, and forms a very conſtant ſupply of water for the many mills ſituated on the river below, until it meets the tide in Milton, from whence it is navigable for veſſels of one hundred and fifty tons burthen to the bay, diſtant about four miles. Neponſet river, from Milton to the Bay, forms a regular and beautiful ſerpentine, interſperſed with hillocks of wood ſo regularly placed, that from Milton Hill it affords one of the fineſt proſpects in the world. Paſſing Fore and Back rivers in Weymouth, you come to North river, which riſes in Indian-Head pond, in Pembroke, and running in a ſerpentine courſe between Scituate and Marſhfield, paſſes to the ſea. This river for its ſize is remarkable for its great depth of water, it being in ſome places not more than forty or fifty feet wide, and yet veſſels of three hundred tons are built at Pembroke, eighteen miles, as the river runs, from its mouth. This river is navigable for boats to the firſt fall, five miles from its ſource in Indian-Head pond; thence to the neareſt waters which run into Taunton river is only three miles. A canal to connect the waters of theſe two rivers, which communicate with Narraganſet and Maſſachuſetts bays, would be of great utility, as it would ſave a long and dangerous navigation round Cape Cod.

Taunton river is made up of ſeveral ſtreams which unite in or near the town of Bridgwater. Its courſe is from N. E. to S. W. till it falls into Narraganſet bay at Tiverton, oppoſite the north end of Rhode Iſland. It receives a conſiderable tributary ſtream at Taunton from the north-weſt. The head waters of Pantucket and Providence rivers in Rhode Iſland, and of Quinnabaug and Shetucket rivers in Connecticut, and ſeveral other inferior ſtreams, which run in various directions and anſwer various purpoſes, are in this State.

The

The only capes of note on the coaſt of this State, are Cape Ann on the north ſide of Maſſachuſetts bay, and Cape Cod on the ſouth. Cape Cod, ſo called from the quantity of cod fiſh which are found on its coaſt, is the ſouth-eaſterly part of the commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts: in ſhape it reſembles a man's arm when bended with the hand turned inward towards the body. The Cape comprehends the county of Barnſtable, and is between ſeventy and eighty miles in length.

Province-town is the hook of the Cape, and is generally narrow, the wideſt place not being more than three miles in extent. The harbour, which is one of the beſt in the State, opens to the ſouthward, and has depth of water for any ſhips. This place has often been in a ſtate of rapid improvement, and as often gone to decay; it is now riſing. It contains about ninety families, whoſe whole dependence is upon the ſea for their ſupport: they employ about twenty ſail of veſſels, great and ſmall, in the cod fiſhery: they have been remarkably ſucceſsful of late. Ten of their veſſels employed in 1790 upon the grand Bank, took eleven thouſand quintals of cod fiſh. They have ſcarce loſt a veſſel or a man in the buſineſs ſince the war.

The houſes ſtand upon the inner ſide of the hook of the Cape, fronting ſouth-eaſt, and looking into the harbour: they are ſmall, one ſtory high, and ſet up on blocks or piles, that the driving ſands may paſs under them, otherwiſe they would be buried in ſand. The houſes ſtand in one range upon the beach; the flakes on which they dry their fiſh are round them; the veſſels run in upon the ſhore, which is a ſoft ſand, throw their fiſh over, where they are waſhed from the ſalt, and carried up to the flakes on hand-barrows.

They raiſe nothing from their lands, but are wholly dependent upon Boſton market and other places for every kind of vegetable production.

There are but two horſes and two yoke of oxen kept in the town: they have about fifty cows, which feed in the ſpring upon beach graſs, which grows here and there upon the ſhore; and in ſummer they feed in the ſunken ponds and marſhy places, that are found between the ſand hills. Here the cows are ſeen wading, and even ſwimming, plunging their heads into the water up to their horns, picking a ſcanty ſubſiſtence from the roots and herbs produced in the water. They are fed in the winter on ſedge cut upon the flats.

Except

Except a border of looſe land, which runs round the whole place, it is very broken and hilly. Theſe hills are white ſand, and their produce is whortleberry buſhes, and ſmall pitch pine ſhrubs. The pines next the village have been much cut off for fire-wood. Cutting away the wood expoſes the hills to be torn away by the violence of the winds, and, in ſome inſtances, perſons have been obliged to remove their houſes to prevent being covered up. Theſe hills and ſand heaps are conſtantly ſhifting; and when torn away in one place, are piled up on another: it is not unfrequent for the inhabitants to have their fiſh-flakes covered with banks of ſand like ſnow. Immediately in ſtepping from any houſe, the foot ſinks in ſand to the depth of the ſhoe. The moſt ſoutherly point of this place, called Wood-End, is five miles ſouth weſt from the village. What is called Race-Point, known to all ſeamen, is the north-weſterly extremity of the Cape, and lies north-weſt from the village, diſtant three miles.

A traveller in paſſing from the village over to Race Point, about mid-way, travels ſome diſtance through a pine wood, the trees about twenty feet in height, at length he finds the path obſtructed with a mound of ſand, almoſt perpendicular, riſing among the trees to their tops: his horſe with difficulty mounts this precipice, his feet ſinking almoſt to the knees in the ſand. This volume of ſand is gradually rolling into the woods with the winds, and as it covers the trees to the tops they die. As ſoon as a traveller mounts this bank, a curious ſpectacle preſents to view, a deſart of white ſand five miles in length, parallel with the ſea, and one mile and an half in breadth. The tops of the trees appear above the ſand, but they are all dead; where they have been lately covered, the bark and twigs are ſtill remaining, from others they are fallen off; ſome have been ſo long whipped and worn out with the ſands and winds, that there is nothing remaining but the hearts and knots of the trees. But over the greater part of this deſert, the trees have long ſince diſappeared.

After croſſing this wilderneſs, where the horſe ſinks to his fetlocks at every ſtep, you arrive at Race-Point. Here are a number of huts, erected by the perſons who come over from the village to fiſh in boats: here they keep their fiſhing apparatus and lodge. At the diſtance of fifteen rods from the Point the water is thirty fathoms in depth, and cod, haddock, and other kinds of fiſh, are taken in plenty, whenever the weather will permit. They take many kinds of fiſh with ſeins, ſuch as pollock, mackarel, and herrings: the two latter

are often taken in that harbour in great abundance. At this place are seen, at some times, hundreds of sharks lying on the shore, which have been caught by the boats when fishing for cod: they weigh from three to six hundred weight: their livers, which produce oil, are the only parts of them of which any use is made. They are taken by a large hook baited with a cod fish, and fastened to an iron chain with a swivel, to prevent them from biting or twisting it off. When the shark has seized the hook, they drag him up to the stern of the boat, and being too large to take on board the boats there made use of, they row ashore with him, drag him up on the beach, rip him open, take out his liver, and the carcass is left to perish. Fishing, either at sea in vessels, or round the shore in boats, is the whole employment of all the inhabitants. There is no other besides, to which they can turn their attention: and the boys, as soon as they have strength to pull a codfish, are put on board a boat or a vessel.

As this harbour is of so much consequence, often affording a shelter from storms to vessels, both inward and outward bound, it is of importance that there should always be a settlement there. The Province formerly afforded them some encouragement, besides exempting them from taxation. That encouragement is now withholden, and a poll-tax has been required, whether with good policy, has been doubted by many: the inhabitants complain of it, as an unreasonable burthen. Their employment is a great public benefit, and what they acquire is through many perils and the hardest labour.

The extent of Cape Cod, on the outer shore, beginning at Wood End, round to Buzzard's Bay, or to the line between Sandwich and Wareham, is about one hundred and thirty miles. The inner shore on Massachusetts bay is about seventy-five miles. The road that is commonly travelled on to the Cape is on the inner side, and measured by this, the extent of the Cape will be as first mentioned.—Cape Cod, in general, is a thin, barren soil, by far the most so of any part of New-England: but the sea air impregnates all vegetables with a quality which renders them far more nutritive to cattle than the same quantity far inland; it being an undoubted fact, that cattle will do well on the sea coast in such pastures, which, if far up in the country, would starve them at once. Their salt hay, which is almost their only forage, affords a manure which is also far superior to that which is made at a distance from the sea: this greatly assists their

crops of corn and rye, beyond what the land promiſes in its appearance. But after all that has been or that can be done, the lands of Cape Cod can never ſupport its inhabitants, which are nearly ſeventeen thouſand. A great part of the men and boys are conſtantly employed at ſea. In this buſineſs they ſupport themſelves and families; and it is obſerved, that the young people form family connections earlier in life than in any other part of the country; which, perhaps, is one evidence that the means of ſubſiſtence are eaſily obtainable. Cape Cod is a nurſery for ſeamen, and, in this view, one of the moſt important places in this State, or in America. If the ſupporting of a navy, extending foreign commerce, or bringing forth from the bowels of the ocean the riches it contains, are bleſſings to any nation, the Americans may conſider the inhabitants of the Cape as the moſt valuable among their countrymen.

The Cape abounds with clear freſh ponds, generally ſtocked with fiſh: there is little ſunken land; the wood on the Cape is generally pitch pine: there are few or no ſtones below Barnſtable: the cellars are walled with brick, in a circular form, to prevent the looſe ſand from caving in: the wells are ſecured in the ſame manner, and they are obliged to keep them covered to prevent the ſand from blowing in and ſpoiling the water. Formerly, the inhabitants took many whales round the Cape, chiefly in Maſſachuſetts Bay; but that buſineſs is almoſt at an end. The manner of taking black fiſh is ſomewhat ſingular; they are a fiſh of the whale kind, of about five tons weight, and produce oil in the ſame manner as a whale. When a ſhoal of them is diſcovered, which ſometimes conſiſts of ſeveral hundreds, the inhabitants put off in boats, get without them, and drive them like ſo many cattle on to the ſhore and flats, where they are left by the tide and fall an eaſy prey. The ſhore of the Cape is in many places covered with the huge bones of theſe fiſh and of whales, which remain unconſumed for many years. Many perſons conjecture, that the Cape is gradually wearing away, and that it will finally fall a ſacrifice to the ravages of the winds and the ſeas, and many circumſtances favour ſuch an opinion. At Province-Town Harbour, ſtumps of trees are ſeen, which the ſea now covers in common tides. When the Engliſh firſt ſettled upon the Cape, there was an iſland off Chatham, at three leagues diſtance, called Webb's Iſland, containing twenty acres, covered with red cedar or ſavin: the inhabitants of Nantucket uſed to fetch wood from it. This iſland has been wholly worn away for almoſt a century. A large rock

rock that was upon the iſland, and which ſettled as the earth waſhed away, now marks the place; it riſes as much above the bottom of the ſea, as it uſed to riſe above the ſurface of the ground: the water is ſix fathoms deep on this ſpot: and in many places on the Cape the ſea is evidently encroaching on the land.

The Cape is ſo expoſed to winds in every direction, that fruit trees do not thrive: there are few orchards of any conſequence below Barnſtable: there is not a cyder mill in the country. In many places, their foreſt trees have more the appearance of a prim hedge than of timber.

The Cape, however, is an healthy ſituation, except for thoſe conſtitutions which are too delicate for the piercing winds that come from the ſea, and the inhabitants in general live as long as in the other parts of the northern States.

The winds, in every direction, come from the ſea; and invalids, by viſiting the Cape, ſometimes experience the ſame benefit as from going to ſea.*

The principal bays on the coaſt of Maſſachuſetts are, Ipſwich, Boſton, Plymouth, Barnſtable, and Buzzard's bays. Many iſlands are ſcattered along the coaſt, and the moſt noted of which is Plum Iſland, which is about nine miles in length, extending from Merrimack river on the north, to the entrance of Ipſwich river on the ſouth, and is ſeparated from the main land by a narrow ſound, called Plum Iſland river, fordable in ſeveral places at low water. It conſiſts principally of ſand, blown into curious heaps, and crowned with buſhes bearing the beach plum. There is, however, a valuable property of ſalt marſh, and at the ſouth end of the iſland are two or three good farms: on the north end are the light-houſes before mentioned: on the ſea ſhore of this iſland, and on Saliſbury beach, the Marine Society, and other gentlemen of Newbury Port, have humanely erected ſeveral ſmall houſes, furniſhed with fuel and other conveniencies, for the relief of the mariners who may be ſhipwrecked on this coaſt.

ISLANDS.

There are ſeveral iſlands dependent on this State, the principal of which is Nantucket Iſland: it lies ſouth of Cape Cod, and contains twenty-three thouſand acres, including the beach. As the iſland is low and ſandy, it is calculated only for thoſe people who are willing

* See Maſſachuſetts Magazine for March, 1791.

to depend almoſt entirely on the watery element for ſubſiſtence. The iſland of itſelf conſtitutes one county by the name of Nantucket. It has but one town, called Sherborne, and ſends one repreſentative to the General Aſſembly: Sherborne conſiſts of about five hundred and thirty houſes, that have been framed on the main; they are lathed and plaſtered within, handſomely painted and boarded without; each has a cellar underneath, built with ſtones fetched alſo from the main: they are all of a ſimilar conſtruction and appearance; plain and entirely devoid of exterior or interior ornament. It ſtands on a riſing ſand-bank, on the weſt ſide of the harbour, which is very ſafe from all winds, and regularly aſcends toward the country, and in its vicinage there are ſeveral ſmall fields and gardens, (yearly manured with the dung of the cows and the ſoil of the ſtreets) in which there are a good many cherry and peach trees planted, as well as in many other places; the apple-tree does not thrive well, and therefore but few are planted. The iſland contains no mountains, yet is very uneven; and the many riſing grounds and eminences, with which it is filled, have formed in the ſeveral vallies a great variety of ſwamps, where the Indian-graſs and the blue-bent, peculiar to ſuch ſoils, grow with tolerable luxuriancy. Some of the ſwamps abound with peat, which ſerves the poor inſtead of fire-wood. There are fourteen ponds on this iſland, all extremely uſeful, ſome lying tranſverſely almoſt acroſs it, which greatly help to divide it into partitions for the uſe of the cattle; others abound with peculiar fiſh and ſea fowl.—The ſtreets are not paved, but this is attended with little inconvenience, as it is never crowded with country carriages; and thoſe they have in the town are ſeldom made uſe of but in the time of coming in, and before the ſailing, of their fleets.

The inhabitants formerly carried on the moſt conſiderable whale fiſhery on the coaſt, but the war almoſt ruined this buſineſs. They have ſince, however, revived it again, and purſue the whales even into the great Pacific Ocean.

There are near the wharfs a great many ſtorehouſes, where the ſtaple commodity is depoſited, as well as the innumerable materials which are always wanted to repair and fit out ſo many whalemen. They have three docks, each three hundred feet long, and extremely convenient; at the head of which there are ten feet of water.—Theſe docks are built, like thoſe in Boſton, with logs fetched from the continent, filled with ſtones, and covered with ſand. Between theſe docks and the town there is room ſufficient for the landing of goods, and

and for the paſſage of their numerous carts; for almoſt every man here has one: the wharfs, to the north and ſouth of the docks, are built of the ſame materials, and give a ſtranger, at his firſt landing, a high idea of the proſperity of theſe people: there is room around theſe three docks for three hundred ſail of veſſels. When their fleets have been ſucceſsful, the buſtle and hurry of buſineſs on this ſpot for ſome days after their arrival, would make a ſtranger imagine that Sherborne was the capital of a very opulent and large province. On that point of land, which forms the weſt ſide of the harbour, ſtands a very neat light-houſe; the oppoſite peninſula, called Coitou, ſecures it from the moſt dangerous winds. There are but few arable fields in the neighbourhood of the town, for nothing can be more ſterile and ſandy than this part of the iſland; the inhabitants have, however, with unwearied perſeverance, by bringing a variety of manure, and by cow-penning, enriched ſeveral ſpots, where they raiſe Indian corn, potatoes, pompions, turnips, &c. On the higheſt part of this ſandy eminence four windmills grind the grain they raiſe and import; and contiguous to them a rope-walk is to be ſeen, where full half of the cordage uſed in their fiſhing is manufactured. Between the ſhores of the harbour, the docks, and the town, there is a moſt excellent piece of meadow, incloſed and manured with ſuch coſt and pains as ſhew how neceſſary and precious graſs is at Nantucket. Towards the point of Shemah the iſland is more level and the ſoil better; and there the inhabitants have conſiderable lots well fenced and richly manured. There are but very few farms on this iſland, becauſe there are but very few ſpots that will admit of cultivation without the aſſiſtance of dung and other manure, which is very expenſive to fetch from the main. This iſland was patented in the year 1671 by twenty-ſeven proprietors, under the province of New-York, which then claimed all the iſlands from the Neway Sink to Cape Cod. They found it ſo univerſally barren, and ſo unfit for cultivation, that they mutually agreed not to divide it, as each could neither live on, nor improve that lot which might fall to his ſhare: they then caſt their eyes on the ſea, and finding themſelves obliged to become fiſhermen, they looked for a harbour, and having found one, they determined to build a town in its neighbourhood and to dwell together; for that purpoſe they ſurveyed as much ground as would afford to each, what is generally called here, a home-lot. Forty acres were thought ſufficient to anſwer this purpoſe; for to what end ſhould they

covet

covet more land than they could improve, or even inclose? not being poſſeſſed of a ſingle tree in the whole extent of their new dominion.

This iſland furniſhes the naturaliſts with few or no objects worthy obſervation: it appears to be the uneven ſummit of a ſandy ſubmarine mountain, covered here and there with ſorrel, graſs, a few cedar buſhes, and ſcrubby oaks; the ſwamps are much more valuable for the peat they contain than for the trifling paſture of their ſurface; thoſe declining grounds which lead to the ſea ſhores abound with beach graſs, a light fodder when cut and cured, but very good when fed green. On the eaſt ſide of the iſland there are ſeveral tracks of ſalt graſſes, which being carefully fenced, yield a conſiderable quantity of that wholeſome fodder. Among the many ponds or lakes with which this iſland abounds, there are ſome which have been made by the intruſion of the ſea, ſuch as Wiwidiah, the Long, the Narrow, and ſeveral others, conſequently thoſe are ſalt; at peculiar high tides a great number of fiſh enter into them, where they feed and grow large, and at ſome ſeaſons of the year, the inhabitants aſſemble and cut down the ſmall bars which the waves always throw up. By theſe eaſy means the waters of the pond are let out, and as the fiſh follow their native element, the inhabitants with proper nets catch as many as they want in their way out without any other trouble. Thoſe which are moſt common are the ſtreaked baſs, the blue-fiſh, the tom-cod, the mackarel, the tew-tag, the herring, the flounder, eel, &c. Fiſhing is one of the greateſt diverſions the iſland affords. At the weſt end lies the harbour of Mardiket, formed by Smith Point on the ſouth-weſt, by Eel Point on the north, and Tuckanut Iſland on the north-weſt; but it is neither ſo ſafe nor ſo good anchoring ground as that near which the town ſtands: three ſmall creeks run into it, which yield eels of a bitter taſte. Not far from Shemah Point there is a conſiderable track of even ground, being the leaſt ſandy on the iſland. It is divided into ſeven fields, one of which is planted by that part of the community which are entitled to it. This is called the common plantation, a ſimple but uſeful expedient; for were each holder of this track to fence his property, it would require a prodigious quantity of poſts and rails, which are to be purchaſed and fetched from the main. Inſtead of thoſe private ſubdiviſions, each man's allotment of land is thrown into the general field, which is fenced at the expenſe of the parties; within it every one does with his own portion of the ground whatever

ever he pleaſes. This apparent community ſaves a very material expenſe, a great deal of labour, and, perhaps, raiſes a ſort of emulation among them which urges every one to fertilize his ſhare with the greateſt care and attention. Thus every ſeven years the whole of this track is under cultivation, and enriched by manure and ploughing, yields afterwards excellent paſture; to which the town cows, amounting to five-hundred or more, are daily led by the town ſhepherd, and as regularly driven back in the evening. The beſt land on the iſland is at Palpus, remarkable for nothing but a houſe of entertainment. Quayes is a ſmall but valuable track, long ſince purchaſed by a Mr. Coffin, who has erected the beſt houſe on the iſland. By long attention, proximity of the ſea, &c. this fertile ſpot has been well manured, and is now the garden of Nantucket. Adjoining to it, on the weſt ſide, there is a ſmall ſtream, on which there is erected a fulling-mill; on the eaſt ſide is the lot, known by the name of Squam, watered likewiſe by a ſmall rivulet, on which ſtands another fulling-mill. Here is a fine loomy ſoil, producing excellent clover, which is mowed twice a year. Theſe mills prepare all the cloth which is made here: having ſo large a flock of ſheep the inhabitants abound in wool; part of this they export, and the reſt is ſpun by their induſtrious wives, and converted into ſubſtantial garments. To the ſouth-eaſt is a great diviſion of the iſland fenced by itſelf, known by the name of Siaſconcet lot: it is a very uneven track of ground abounding with ſwamps; here the inhabitants turn in their fat cattle, or ſuch as they intend to ſtall-feed for their winter proviſions. It is on the ſhores of this part of the iſland, near Pochick Rip, where they catch their beſt fiſh, ſuch as ſea baſs, tew-tag, or black fiſh, cod, ſmelt, perch, ſhadine, pike, &c. They have erected a few fiſhing-houſes on this ſhore, as well as at Sankate's Head and Suſſakatchè Beach, where the fiſhermen dwell in the fiſhing ſeaſon. Many red cedar buſhes and beach graſs grow on the peninſula of Coitou; the ſoil is light and ſandy, and ſerves as a receptacle for rabbits. It is here that their ſheep find ſhelter in the ſnow ſtorms of the winter. At the north end of Nantucket, there is a long point of land projecting far into the ſea, called Sandy Point; nothing grows on it but plain graſs; and this is the place where the inhabitants often catch porpoiſes and ſharks. On this point they commonly drive their horſes in the ſpring of the year, in order to feed on the graſs it bears, which is uſeleſs when arrived at maturity. Between this point and the main iſland there

is

is a valuable ſalt meadow, called Croſkaty, with a pond of the ſame name, famous for black ducks. Squam abounds in clover and herds-graſs; thoſe who poſſeſs it follow no maritime occupation, and therefore neglect nothing that can render it fertile and profitable. The reſt of the undeſcribed part of the iſland is open, and ſerves as a common paſture for their ſheep. To the weſt of the iſland is Tackanuck, where, in the ſpring, their young cattle are driven to feed; it has a few oak buſhes, and two freſh water ponds, abounding with teals, brandts, and many other ſea fowls, brought to this iſland by the proximity of their ſand banks and ſhallows; where thouſands are ſeen feeding at low water. Here they have neither wolves nor foxes; thoſe inhabitants, therefore, who live out of town, raiſe, with all ſecurity, as much poultry as they want. In ſummer this climate is extremely pleaſant, the heats being tempered by the ſea breezes, with which it is perpetually refreſhed. In the winter, however, the inhabitants pay ſeverely for thoſe advantages; it is extremely cold; the north-weſt wind, after having eſcaped from the mountains and foreſts, free from all impediment in its ſhort paſſage, blows with redoubled force, and renders this iſland bleak and uncomfortable. On the other hand, the goodneſs of the houſes, the ſocial hoſpitality of their inhabitants, and their good cheer, make ample amends for the ſeverity of the ſeaſon.

This iſland, as has been already hinted, appears to be the ſummit of ſome huge ſandy mountain, affording ſome acres of dry land for the habitation of man; other ſubmarine ones lie to the ſouthward of this, at different depths and different diſtances. This dangerous region is well known to the mariners by the name of Nantucket Shoals: theſe are the bulwarks which ſo powerfully defend this iſland from the impulſe of the mighty ocean, and repel the force of its waves, which, but for theſe accumulated barriers, would ere now have diſſolved its foundations, and torn it in pieces. Theſe are the banks which afforded to the firſt inhabitants of Nantucket their daily ſubſiſtence; it was from theſe ſhoals that they drew the origin of that wealth which they now poſſeſs; and it was the ſchool where they firſt learned how to venture farther, as the fiſh of their coaſt receded. The ſhores of this iſland abound with the ſoft-ſhelled, the hard-ſhelled, and the great ſea clams, a moſt nutritious ſhell-fiſh: their ſands, their ſhallows, are covered with them; they multiply ſo faſt that they are a never-failing reſource. Theſe, and the great variety of fiſh they catch, conſtitute the principal food of the inhabitants.

It was likewiſe that of the aborigines, whom the firſt ſettlers found here; the poſterity of whom ſtill live together in decent houſes along the ſhores of Miacomet pond, on the ſouth ſide of the iſland: they are an induſtrious, harmleſs race, as expert and as fond of a ſeafaring life as their fellow inhabitants, the whites.

This iſland is become one of the counties of this State, known by the name of Nantucket. The inhabitants enjoy here the ſame municipal eſtabliſhment in common with the reſt; and, therefore, every requiſite officer, ſuch as ſheriff, juſtice of the peace, ſuperviſors, aſſeſſors, conſtables, overſeers of the poor, &c. The taxes are proportioned to thoſe of the metropolis; they are levied by valuations, agreed on and fixed according to the laws of the province, and by aſſeſſments formed by the aſſeſſors, who are yearly choſen by the people, and whoſe office obliges them to take either an oath or an affirmation. Two-thirds of the magiſtrates they have here, are of the ſociety of Friends.

The inhabitants, eſpecially the females, are fondly attached to the iſland, and few wiſh to migrate to a more deſirable ſituation.

They are principally Quakers; but there is one ſociety of Congregationaliſts. Forty years ago there were three congregations of Indians, each of which had a houſe for worſhip and a teacher: their laſt Indian paſtor died ten years ſince, and was a worthy, reſpectable character.

Iſland of Martha's Vineyard, which lies a little to the weſtward of Nantucket, is about twenty-one miles in length and from ſeven to eight miles in breadth: it lies nine miles from the continent, and, with the Elizabeth Iſlands, forms one of the counties of Maſſachuſetts bay, known by the name of Duke's County. Thoſe latter, which are ſix in number, are about nine miles diſtant from the Vineyard, and are all famous for excellent dairies. A good ferry is eſtabliſhed between Edgar-Town and Falmouth on the main, the diſtance being nine miles. Martha's Vineyard is divided into three townſhips; viz. Edgar, Chilmark, and Tiſbury. Edgar is the beſt ſea-port, and the ſhire town; and as its ſoil is light and ſandy, many of its inhabitants follow the example of the people of Nantucket. The town of Chilmark has no good harbour, but the land is excellent, and no way inferior to any on the continent: it contains excellent paſtures, convenient brooks for mills, ſtone for fencing, &c. The town of Tiſbury is remarkable for the excellence of its timber, and has a harbour where the water is deep enough for ſhips of the line.

The ſtock of the iſland is more than twenty thouſand ſheep, two thouſand neat cattle, beſides horſes and goats; they have alſo ſome deer, and abundance of ſea-fowls. This has been from the beginning, and is to this day the principal ſeminary of the Indians; they live on that part of the iſland which is called Chapoquidick, and were very early chriſtianiſed by the reſpectable family of the Mahews, the firſt proprietors of it. The firſt ſettler of that name conveyed by will to a favourite daughter a certain part of it, on which there grew many wild vines; thence it was called Martha's Vineyard, after her name, which in proceſs of time extended to the whole iſland. The poſterity of the ancient Aborigines, remain here on lands which their forefathers reſerved for themſelves, and which are religiouſly kept from any incroachments. The Indians here appear by the decency of their manners, their induſtry, and neatneſs, to be no way inferior to many of the inhabitants:—like them, they are laborious and religious, which are the principal characteriſtics of the four New-England provinces; they often go, like the young men of the Vineyard, to Nantucket, and hire themſelves for whalemen or fiſhermen; and, indeed, their ſkill and dexterity in all ſea affairs is nothing inferior to that of the whites. The latter are divided into two claſſes; the firſt occupy the land, which they till with admirable care and knowledge; the ſecond, who are poſſeſſed of none, apply themſelves to the ſea, the general reſource of mankind in this part of the world. This iſland, therefore, like Nantucket, is become a great nurſery, which ſupplies with pilots and ſeamen, the numerous coaſters with which this extended part of America abounds. Go where you will, from Nova Scotia to the Miſſiſſippi, you will find almoſt every where ſome natives of theſe two iſlands employed in ſeafaring occupations. Their climate is ſo favourable to population, that marriage is the object of every man's earlieſt wiſh; and it is a bleſſing ſo eaſily obtained, that great numbers are obliged to quit their native land and go to ſome other countries in queſt of ſubſiſtence.

Here are to be found the moſt expert pilots either for the great bay, their ſound, Nantucket ſhoals, or the different ports in their neighbourhood. In ſtormy weather they are always at ſea looking out for veſſels, which they board with ſingular dexterity, and hardly ever fail to bring ſafe to their intended harbour.

Gayhead, the weſtermoſt part of the iſland, containing about two thouſand four hundred acres, is very good tillage land, and is wholly occupied

occupied by Indians, but not well cultivated. One-third of this tract is the property of the Engliſh ſociety for propagating the goſpel in New-England. The principal productions of the iſland are corn, rye, and oats. They raiſe ſheep and cattle in conſiderable numbers. The inhabitants of this county ſend three repreſentatives, and, in conjunction with Nantucket, one ſenator to the General Court.

The other iſlands of conſideration are in Maſſachuſetts Bay, which is agreeably diverſified by about forty of various ſizes: ſeven of them only are within the juriſdiction of the town of Boſton, and taxed with it. Caſtle Iſland is about three miles from Boſton, and contains about eighteen acres of land. The buildings are the Governor's houſe, a magazine, gaol, barracks, and workſhops. In June, 1792, there were confined on this iſland ſeventy-ſeven convicts, who were employed in the manufacture of nails, and guarded by a company of between ſixty and ſeventy ſoldiers. The fort on this iſland commands the entrance of the harbour: here were mounted in 1792 fifty pieces of cannon, and forty-four others diſmounted; ſince that period the fortifications have been much improved.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

In Maſſachuſetts are to be found all the varieties of ſoil, from very good to very bad, capable of yielding all the different productions common to the climate, ſuch as Indian corn, rye, wheat, barley, oats, hemp, flax, hops, potatoes, field beans and peas—apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, &c. It has been obſerved, that the effects of the eaſt winds extend farther inland than formerly, and injure the tender fruits, particularly the peach, and even the more hardy apple. The average produce of the good lands, well cultivated, has been eſtimated as follows: forty buſhels of corn on an acre—thirty of barley—twenty of wheat—thirty of rye—one hundred of potatoes. The ſtaple commodities of this State are fiſh, beef, and lumber.

Iron ore in immenſe quantities is found in various parts of this State, particularly in the old colony of Plymouth.

Copper ore is found at Leverett, in the county of Hampſhire, and at Attleborough, in the county of Briſtol. Several mines of black lead have been diſcovered in Brimfield, in Hampſhire county; and white pipe-clay, and yellow and red ochre, at Martha's Vineyard. Allum ſlate, or ſtone, has been found in ſome parts; and alſo ruddle, or a red earth, which has been uſed as a ground colour for priming, inſtead of Spaniſh-brown. In a quarry of lime-ſtone, in the

parish of Byefield, in the county of Essex, is found, the *Asbestos*, or incombustible cotton, as it has been called. Marble has been found in the same vicinity, and it is conjectured that there are considerable beds of it. The specimens of it already exhibited have been beautifully variegated in colour, and admit an admirable polish. A marble quarry at Lanesborough affords very good marble.

Several mineral springs have been found in different parts of the State, particularly at Lynn, Wrentham, Menotomy Parish in Cambridge, &c. but none are celebrated as places of resort for invalids.

CIVIL DIVISIONS AND CHIEF TOWNS.

This State is divided into eleven counties; viz. Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, Hampshire, Plymouth, Bristol, Barnstable, Worcester, and Berkshire, on the continent, and Duke's and Nantucket counties in the islands of Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, &c. These counties contain two hundred and sixty-five towns, the principal of which are as follow:

BOSTON.

This is the chief town of the county of Suffolk, and the capital not only of Massachusetts, but of New-England, and lies in latitude 42° 23′ N. It is built on a peninsula of an irregular form, at the bottom of Massachusetts Bay. The neck or isthmus which joins the peninsula to the continent, is at the south end of the town, and leads to Roxbury; the length of the town itself is not quite two miles, its breadth is various; at the entrance from Roxbury it is narrow; the greatest breadth is one mile and one hundred and thirty-nine yards; the buildings in the town cover about one thousand acres.

In this town there are seventy-nine streets, thirty-eight lanes, and twenty-one alleys, exclusive of squares and courts; and about eighty wharfs and quays very convenient for vessels; the principal wharf extends six hundred yards into the sea, and is covered on the north side with large and convenient stores; it far exceeds any other wharf in the United States.

In Boston are seventeen houses for public worship; of which nine are for Congregationalists, three for Episcopalians, two for Baptists, one for the Friends, one for Universalists, and one for Roman Catholics: there are also several public schools, state banks, &c. which we shall notice under their respective heads. The other public buildings are the state house, court house, goal, Faneuil hall, an alms house, a workhouse, a bridewell, and powder magazine, &c. &c.

That building which was formerly the governor's houſe, is now occupied in its ſeveral apartments, by the council, the treaſurer, and the ſecretary; the two latter hold their offices in it. Moſt of the public buildings are handſome, and ſome of them are elegant. The town is irregularly built, but, as it lies in a circular form around the harbour, it exhibits a very handſome view as you approach it from the ſea. On the weſt ſide of the town is the mall, a very beautiful public walk, adorned with rows of trees, and in view of the common, which is always open to refreſhing breezes. Beacon hill, on which a handſome monument, commemorative of ſome of the moſt important events of the late war, has lately been erected, overlooks the town from the weſt, and affords a fine variegated proſpect.

The harbour of Boſton is ſafe, and large enough to contain five hundred ſhips at anchor, in a good depth of water; while the entrance is ſo narrow as ſcarcely to admit two ſhips abreaſt. It is diverſified, as we have already obſerved, with forty iſlands, which afford rich paſturage, hay, and grain. About three miles from the town is the caſtle, which commands the entrance of the harbour.

The market in this town is ſupplied with abundance of beef, pork, mutton, lamb, veal, and poultry, and of a quality equal to any in the world, and alſo with meal, butter, cheeſe, roots, vegetables, and fruits of various kinds, in great plenty. The fiſh market is alſo excellent, and not only furniſhes the tables of the rich with ſome of the greateſt dainties, but is alſo a ſingular bleſſing to the poor.

At an annual meeting in March, ſeven ſelect men are choſen for the more immediate government of the town; at the ſame time are elected a town clerk, a town treaſurer, twelve overſeers of the poor, twelve firewards, twelve clerks of the market, twelve ſcavengers, and twelve conſtables, beſides a number of other officers. Attempts have been made to change the government of the town from its preſent form to that of a city, but the propoſed form not being conſonant to the democratic ſpirit of the body of the people, it has been rejected.

Boſton was ſettled as early as the year 1630, from Charleſton. The peninſula was called, by the natives, Shawmut; but the inhabitants of Charleſton, from the view they had of three hills, called it Trimountain. The new inhabitants, however, named it Boſton, out of reſpect to the Rev. Mr. Cotton, formerly a miniſter of Boſton, in England, who was expected to come over to New-England. He was afterwards miniſter of the *firſt church*.

It

It has been computed, that during the ſiege in 1775, as many houſes were deſtroyed in Boſton by the Britiſh troops, as were burnt in Charleſton. Since the peace a ſpirit of repairs and improvement has diffuſed itſelf among the inhabitants. The ſtreets of late have been lighted with lamps, at the expenſe of the town; and ſome ſmall beginnings have been made towards improving the ſtreets by new paving them, which it is hoped will ſtimulate to like improvements through the town. The principal manufactures here, are, rum, beer, paper hangings, of which twenty-four thouſand pieces are annually made, loaf ſugar, cordage, cards, ſail cloth, ſpermaceti and tallow candles, glaſs;—there are thirty diſtilleries, two breweries, eight ſugar houſes, and eleven rope walks. A few years may render the metropolis of Maſſachuſetts as famed for arts, manufactures and commerce, as any city in the United States.

SALEM.

This is the ſecond town for ſize in the Commonwealth, and the capital of the county of Eſſex, containing nine hundred and twenty-eight houſes, and except Plymouth, the oldeſt; it was ſettled in 1628, by Governor Endicot, and was called by the Indians, Naumkeag. Here are a meeting of Quakers, an epiſcopal church and five congregational ſocieties. The town is ſituated on a peninſula, formed by two ſmall inlets of the ſea, called North and South rivers. The former of theſe paſſes into Beverly Harbour, and has a draw-bridge acroſs it, built many years ago at private expenſe.—At this place ſome part of the ſhipping of the town is fitted out; but the principal harbour and place for buſineſs is on the other ſide of the town, at South river, if that may be properly called a river, which depends on the flowing of the ſea for the water it contains. So ſhoal is this harbour, that veſſels which draw more than ten or twelve feet of water, muſt be laden and unladen at a diſtance from the wharfs by the aſſiſtance of lighters. Notwithſtanding this inconvenience, more navigation is owned, and more trade carried on in Salem than in any port in the Commonwealth, Boſton excepted. The fiſhery, the trade to the Weſt-Indies, to Europe, to the coaſt of Africa, to the Eaſt-Indies, and the freighting buſineſs from the ſouthern States, are here all purſued with energy and ſpirit. The enterprize of the merchants of this place is equalled by nothing but their indefatigable induſtry and ſevere economy. This latter virtue forms a diſtinguiſhing feature in the character of the people of this town. Some perſons

perſons of rank, in former times, having carried it to an unbecoming length, gave a character to the people in general of a diſgraceful parſimony. But, whether this reproach was ever juſtly applied in ſo extenſive a meaſure or not, nothing can be more injurious than to continue it at the preſent time; for it may juſtly be ſaid of the inhabitants of Salem at this day, that, with a laudable attention to the acquiſition of property, they exhibit a public ſpirit and hoſpitality, alike honourable to themſelves and their country. A general plainneſs and neatneſs in dreſs, buildings and equipage, and a certain ſtillneſs and gravity of manner, perhaps in ſome degree peculiar to commercial people, diſtinguiſh them from the citizens of the metropolis. It is indeed to be wiſhed that the ſober induſtry here ſo univerſally practiſed, may become more extenſive through the Union, and form the national character of the federal Americans.

A court houſe, built in 1786, at the joint expenſe of the county and town, forms a principal ornament, and is executed in a ſtyle of architecture that would add to the elegance of any city in the Union. The Supreme Judicial Court holds a term here the ſecond Tueſday of November, the Courts of Common Pleas and Seſſions, the ſecond Tueſday of March and September.

A manufactory of duck and ſail cloth has been lately inſtituted here, and is proſecuted with much ſpirit.

MARBLEHEAD.

South-eaſt from Salem, and four miles diſtance from it, in the ſame county, lies Marblehead, containing one epiſcopal, and two congregational churches, beſides a ſmall ſociety of ſeparatiſts. The chief attention of this town is devoted to the bank fiſhery, and more is done in that line than in any port in the government. The late war putting a total ſtop to this buſineſs, and vaſt numbers of the men before employed in it being loſt by land and water, the peace found thoſe who ſurvived in circumſtances of great diſtreſs. Great exertions were made to revive the former courſe of buſineſs, and it is lamented by every friend to induſtry and the proſperity of the country, that theſe exertions have not been crowned with more ſucceſs; every thing here has more and more the ſymptoms of decay. The great number of widows and orphans cauſed by the war, and left at the cloſe of it to the charge of the town, are a melancholy burthen which nothing leſs than governmental aid can relieve. A

lottery

lottery has been granted by the legiſlature for the double purpoſe of leſſening the weight of this burthen, and repairing the ſea wall, which protects the harbour, and which was in imminent danger of giving way, to the great detriment, if not utter ruin of the port.

A peculiarity obſervable in this, as well as other fiſhing towns, may be worthy mentioning. The ſpring, ſummer, and autumn, being entirely occupied in the laborious purſuit of their employment, leaves no time for amuſement. In winter, every thing is different. There are few calls to labour, and all are devoted to mirth and jollity. A continual round of gaiety and diſſipation occupies the fiſherman's time, until returning ſpring calls him to returning labour, which he then purſues as eagerly as he did juſt before his amuſements.

NEWBURY PORT.

Newbury Port, in Eſſex, originally part of Newbury, from which its incorporation detached it in 1764, and by which, and Merrimack river, it is wholly encircled, is perhaps the moſt limited in its extent of land, of any townſhip in the Commonwealth, containing but about ſix hundred and forty acres. Here are four houſes for public worſhip, viz. one Epiſcopalian, one Preſbyterian, and two Congregational. It was formerly remarkable for the number of veſſels annually built here; but ſince the commencement of the late war, this buſineſs has in a great degree failed, and no manufacture of conſequence yet ſupplied its place. The continental frigates, the BOSTON and HANCOCK, were built here, beſides many large private armed ſhips, during the war. The trade to the Weſt-Indies is carried on here with much ſpirit and to great amount. Large quantities of rum are diſtilled, which is principally exported to the ſouthern States. Some veſſels are employed in the freighting buſineſs, and a few in the fiſhery. In November, 1790, there were owned in this port ſix ſhips, forty-five brigantines, thirty-nine ſchooners, and twenty-eight ſloops, in the whole eleven thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy tons. A term of the courts of Common Pleas and General Seſſions is held here on the laſt Tueſday in September.

IPSWICH.

Ipſwich, by the Indians called Agawam, in the county of Eſſex, is thirty-two miles N. N. E. from Boſton, is divided into five pariſhes. An excellent ſtone bridge, acroſs Ipſwich river, compoſed of two arches, with one ſolid pier in the bed of the river, connects the

the two parts of the town, and was executed under the direction of the late Honourable Judge CHOATE, in a ſtyle of ſtrength and neatneſs hitherto unequalled in this country. This was heretofore a place of much more conſideration than at preſent. Its decline is attributed to a barred harbour and ſhoal rivers. Its natural ſituation is very pleaſant, and on all accounts excellently well calculated to be a large manufacturing town. The ſupreme judicial court, the courts of Common Pleas and Seſſions, are held here once in a year; and from its central ſituation, appears to be the moſt convenient place, for all the courts and public offices of the county.

CHARLESTON.

Charleſton, called by the aboriginal inhabitants, Miſhawum, lies north of Boſton, with which it is connected by Charles river bridge, and is the principal town in Middleſex county. The town, properly ſo called, is built on a peninſula, formed by Myſtic river, on the eaſt, and a bay, ſetting up from Charles river on the weſt. It is very advantageouſly ſituated for health,* navigation, trade, and manufactures of almoſt all the various kinds. A dam acroſs the mouth of the bay, which ſets up from Charles river, weſt of the town, would afford a great number of mill ſeats for manufacturers. Bunker, Breed's, and Cobble, now Barrel's, hills, are celebrated in the hiſtory of the American Revolution; and no leſs ſo for the elegant and delightful proſpects which they afford of Boſton, and its charmingly variegated harbour—of Cambridge and its colleges, and of an extenſive tract of highly cultivated country.

The deſtruction of this town by the Britiſh, in 1775, we have mentioned in the hiſtorical ſketch we have given of the war. Before its deſtruction, ſeveral branches of manufactures were carried on to great advantage, ſome of which have been ſince revived; particularly the manufacture of pot and pearl aſh, rum, ſhips, leather in all its branches, ſilver, tin, braſs and pewter.

CAMBRIDGE AND CONCORD.

Theſe are the moſt conſiderable inland towns in the county of Middleſex, the former is four miles from Boſton, and is a pleaſant town, and the ſeat of the univerſity. The latter is nineteen miles

* In three years, ending 1791, eighty perſons died, nineteen of whom were upwards of ſixty years old; ten were upwards of ſeventy; four upwards of eighty, and one ninety.

N. W. of Boſton, and is alſo a pleaſant, healthy, thriving town. The Provincial Congreſs ſat in Concord in 1774, and the general court have frequently held their ſeſſions here when contagious diſeaſes have prevailed in the capital. This town is rendered famous in hiſtory by its being the place where the firſt oppoſition was made to the Britiſh troops, on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. The public buildings are, a congregational church, a ſpacious ſtone gaol, the beſt in New-England, and a county court houſe. The town is accommodated with three handſome bridges, one of which is two hundred and eight feet long, and eighteen feet wide, ſupported by twelve piers, built after the manner of Charles river bridge; in 1791, there were one thouſand five hundred and ninety inhabitants in this town, eighty of whom were upwards of ſeventy years old. For thirteen years paſt, the average number of deaths has been ſeventeen, one in four of whom were ſeventy years old and upwards.

PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth, the principal town in the county of the ſame name, and the capital of the old colony, ſo called, is forty-two miles S. E. of Boſton, and contains about three hundred houſes. Before the war, the inhabitants of this town employed ninety ſail of veſſels, chiefly in the fiſhing buſineſs. But in the courſe of the war, they were moſtly taken or deſtroyed by the enemy, and their ſeamen captured, and many of the inhabitants reduced to indigence. They have ſince, in a great meaſure, emerged from their diſtreſſed ſtate. The harbour is ſpacious, but the water is not deep. The town is famous for being the firſt place ſettled by the pious anceſtors of the New-Englanders, in 1620.

WORCESTER.

Worceſter, the ſhire town of the county of the ſame name, is the largeſt inland town in New-England, and is ſituated about forty-ſeven miles weſtward of Boſton. The public buildings in this town, are two congregational churches, a court houſe, and a ſtrong ſtone gaol. The inhabitants carry on a large inland trade, and manufacture pot and pearl aſh, cotton and linen goods, beſides ſome other articles.

Printing, in its various branches, is carried on very extenſively in this town, by Iſaiah Thomas, who, in the year 1791, carried through his preſſes two editions of the Bible, the one the large royal quarto, the firſt of that kind publiſhed in America, the other a large

folio, with fifty copper plates, beſides ſeveral other books of conſequence. His printing apparatus conſiſts of ten printing preſſes, with types in proportion; and he is now making preparations for the printing of bibles of various ſmaller kinds, which will cauſe him to make a great addition to his works, of both preſſes and types. This printing apparatus is now the largeſt in America.

On Connecticut river in the county of Hampſhire, there are a number of very pleaſant towns, among which are Springfield and Hadley, on the eaſt ſide of the river; Northampton, Hatfield and Deerfield on the weſt. Courts are held in all theſe places in their turn, except Hatfield. Springfield is the oldeſt of theſe towns, having been ſettled as early as 1636. Its public buildings are a congregational church, court houſe, and gaol. A large proportion of the military ſtores of the Commonwealth are lodged here. A clear meandring brook runs through the town from north to ſouth, and adds much to its beauty and pleaſantneſs.

Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Lenox, are the principal towns in Berkſhire county, and lie from forty-five to fifty-miles W. N. W. from Springfield. Beſides theſe, there are many other towns in Maſſachuſetts that are in a rapid ſtate of improvement, to enumerate the particulars of which would extend this work far beyond the bounds propoſed. A pretty correct idea of their magnitude and importance will, however, be formed by the following account of their population, trade, &c.

POPULATION.

The number of inhabitants, &c. in this State, according to the cenſus taken in 1790, was as follows:

POPULATION.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of Houſes.	Number of Families.	Free white Males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white Males under 16 years.	Free white Females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Boſton,	2376	3343	4325	3376	9576	761	18038
Roxbury,	287	351	617	459	1110	40	2226
Brookline,	61	68	152	94	225	13	484
Dorcheſter,	256	311	488	345	859	30	1722
Milton,	153	184	271	205	536	27	1039
Hingham,	337	411	505	454	1102	24	2085
Cohaſſet,	126	159	188	212	417		817
Hull,	21	25	24	31	63	2	120
Cheſſea,	60	81	134	95	222	21	472
Iſlands in the harbour of Boſton,	15	15	192	19	66	5	282
Bellingham,	106	121	187	184	362	2	735
Braintree,	420	488	687	640	1426	18	2771
Dedham,	255	288	438	360	845	16	1659
Dover,	82	90	120	112	249	4	485
Foxborough,	109	117	165	169	340		674
Franklin,	155	186	305	235	558	3	1101
Medway,	159	187	282	210	522	21	1035
Medfield,	114	129	201	120	395	15	731
Needham,	167	208	277	274	566	13	1130
Sharon,	161	180	256	258	515	5	1034
Stoughton,	315	356	484	477	1012	21	1994
Walpole,	145	175	256	250	494	5	1005
Wrentham,	243	278	471	387	907	2	1767
Weymouth,	232	278	346	368	747	8	1469
	6355	8038	11371	9334	23114	1056	44875

ESSEX COUNTY.

Newbury port,	616	939	1155	971	2541	70	4837
Newbury,	538	723	1039	844	2047	42	3972
Gloucester,	673	1006	1267	1216	2793	41	5317
Ipſwich,	601	881	1151	916	2416	79	4562
Andover,	402	525	743	612	1414	94	2863
Rowley,	278	328	453	366	944	9	1772
Bradford,	196	253	378	263	725	5	1371

ESSEX COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houfes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perfons.	Total of each town.
Boxford,	128	163	247	191	481	6	925
Topsfield,	107	150	213	156	398	13	780
Salem,	928	1493	1845	1710	4106	260	7921
Marblehead,	618	1104	1265	1327	2982	87	5661
Beverly,	422	637	748	733	1751	58	3290
Danvers,	372	460	626	486	1279	34	2425
Lynn,	300	404	625	514	1132	20	2291
Manchefter,	142	196	234	204	518	9	965
Middleton,	102	119	164	140	362	16	682
Wenham,	74	92	114	109	269	10	502
Lynnfield,	66	82	119	108	261	3	491
Salifbury,	267	325	458	381	931	10	1780
Almfbury,	303	351	470	384	944	3	1801
Haverhill,	330	435	611	539	1251	7	2408
Methuen,	181	217	338	292	663	4	1297
	7644	10883	14263	12562	30208	880	57913

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

Cambridge,	355	535	454	1066	60	2115
Lincoln,	125	180	184	370	6	740
Concord,	293	415	314	832	29	1590
Bedford,	89	150	117	254	2	523
Billerica,	217	335	256	595	5	1191
Medford,	187	260	215	520	34	1029
Woburn,	326	452	397	855	23	1727
Chelmsford,	209	327	233	572	12	1144
Reading,	341	480	386	965	31	1802
Tewkfbury,	163	239	229	483	7	958
Charlefton,	288	395	354	809	25	1583
Waltham,	141	234	208	430	10	882
Watertown,	164	319	250	511	11	1091
Carliſle,	96	149	99	305	2	555
Weſtford,	220	301	306	618	4	1229
Wilmington,	134	181	172	345	12	710
Groton,	322	477	429	929	5	1840
Malden,	193	239	214	560	20	1033
Stoneham,	72	108	83	182	8	381

MIDDLESEX COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houfes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perfons.	Total of each town.
Pepperell, . .	164	209	286	245	581	20	1132
Townſend, . .	145	185	273	244	472	4	993
Shirley, . . .	99	115	166	155	354	2	677
Dunſtable, . .	59	67	107	79	193	1	380
Aſhby, ...	110	122	187	194	369	1	751
Boxborough, .	51	67	100	86	217	9	412
Marlborough, .	218	288	425	340	781	8	1554
Lexington, . .	135	176	251	212	470	8	941
Eaſt-Sudbury, .	112	144	206	176	410	9	801
Sudbury, . . .	175	240	326	287	675	2	1290
Acton, ...	120	140	216	204	427	6	853
Natick, . . .	75	113	142	134	300	39	615
Littleton, . . .	121	159	223	177	438	16	854
Framingham, .	221	292	394	350	828	26	1598
Sherburn, . . .	92	150	211	192	392	6	801
Hopkinton, . .	169	220	311	329	665	12	1317
Holliſton, . . .	95	150	237	199	424	15	875
Newton, . . .	175	237	336	301	698	25	1360
Stow, ...	130	145	206	195	397	3	801
Weſton, . . .	132	173	256	227	504	23	1010
Tyngſborough on weſt ſide Merrimack	31	35	52	46	87	17	202
Tyngſborough on north ſide Merrimack	26	32	43	50	87		180
Dracut, . . .	160	186	310	284	584	39	1217
	5998	7580	11040	9606	21494	597	42737

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

Northampton, .	242	259	498	341	771	18	1628
Eaſthampton, .	75	77	127	108	221	1	457
Southampton, .	130	135	226	178	418	7	829
Weſthampton, .	101	102	163	185	333	2	683
Weſt-Springfield,	372	384	630	525	1160	52	2367
Hatfield, . . .	103	110	199	147	343	14	703
Greenfield, . .	224	240	391	390	714	3	1498

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Weſtfield, . . .	326	348	527	565	1054	58	2204
Whately, . . .	120	130	184	199	352	1	736
Williamſburgh,	159	173	258	261	520	10	1049
Granville, . . .	319	334	496	501	969	13	1979
Colerain, . . .	229	245	348	371	687	11	1417
Worthington, .	181	188	287	277	547	5	1116
Goſhen, . . .	102	103	161	185	327	8	681
Shelburne, . .	169	184	300	273	598	12	1183
Conway, . . .	306	321	500	558	1021	13	2092
Blandford, . .	235	239	345	359	703	9	1416
Bernardſton, .	101	108	176	172	343		691
Leyden, . . .	150	155	208	298	481	2	989
Charlemont, .	106	110	166	173	326		665
Cheſter, . . .	177	187	285	300	527	7	1119
Cheſterfield, .	180	190	283	317	581	2	1183
Aſhfield, . . .	243	261	354	369	735	1	1459
Southwick, . .	123	148	215	217	397	12	841
Norwich, . . .	126	129	187	199	352	4	742
Montgomery, .	72	74	110	116	221	2	449
Cumington, . .	910	148	237	212	419	5	873
Plainfield, . . .	81	85	109	120	224	5	458
Middlefield, . .	47	101	155	173	280		608
Buckland, . . .	119	124	164	191	363		718
Rowe, ...	76	79	119	122	202		443
Heath, ...	58	58	86	105	188		379
Plantation, No. 7,	88	90	134	156	249		539
Deerfield, . . .	181	191	354	306	646	24	1330
Springfield, . .	238	266	415	359	787	13	1574
Long Meadow,	119	126	200	182	356	6	744
Hadley, . . .	132	143	240	187	436	19	882
South-Hadley, .	113	118	209	181	359	10	759
Sunderland, . .	73	74	123	101	237	1	462
Montague, . .	150	154	236	217	451	2	906
Northfield, . .	120	122	224	224	415	5	868
Wilbraham, . .	223	230	382	393	755	25	1555
Amherſt, . . .	176	183	335	287	609	2	1233
Granby, . . .	93	100	164	154	276	2	596
Brimfield, . . .	172	178	318	309	582	2	1211
South-Brimfield,	98	99	144	171	291		606
Holland, . . .	65	66	115	97	204	12	428

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Ludlow, . . .	86	94	134	158	266	2	560
Monſon, . . .	188	194	336	324	653	18	1331
Palmer, . . .	117	125	215	186	396	12	809
Belchertown, .	238	240	370	396	713	6	1485
Greenwich, . .	171	174	271	265	504	5	1045
Pelham, . . .	153	159	246	277	517		1040
Leverett, . . .	86	87	126	129	268	1	524
Shutesbury, . .	117	117	160	196	315	3	674
Wendel, . . .	79	80	130	147	242		519
Ware, ...	116	116	189	205	378	1	773
Warwick, . . .	176	179	279	308	657	2	1246
New Salem, . .	254	261	399	387	765	1	1543
Orange, . . .	117	122	186	203	395		784
	9181	9917	15110	15012	29099	451	59681

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Plymouth, . .		577	749	646	1546	54	2995
Middleborough,		802	1166	1050	2286	24	4526
Pembroke, . .		341	480	433	998	43	1954
Carver, . . .		150	214	214	407	12	847
Plympton, . .		163	233	220	499	4	956
Halifax, . . .		124	178	155	329	2	664
Duxborough, .		258	378	322	744	10	1457
Wareham, . .		135	202	208	434	10	854
Hanover, . . .		184	268	235	546	35	1084
Abington, . . .		255	359	339	740	15	1454
Bridgewater, .		830	1253	1123	2470	129	4975
Scituate, . . .		521	692	554	1545	65	2856
Marſhfield, . .		225	386	210	645	28	1269
Rocheſter, . .		442	681	605	1304	54	2644
Kingſton, . . .		166	261	220	505	18	1004
	4244	5173	7500	6534	14998	503	29535

BRISTOL COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Taunton, . . .	538	661	924	862	1928	90	3804
Norton, . . .	195	245	376	309	730	11	1428
Eaſton, ...	207	261	366	379	704	17	1466
Mansfield, . .	147	175	271	198	509	5	983
Attleborough, .	314	384	566	451	1131	18	2166
Swanſea, . . .	246	329	430	369	913	72	1784
Somerſet, . . .	141	189	270	234	585	62	1151
Dighton, . . .	236	285	416	409	879	89	1793
Raynham, . .	164	197	300	222	543	29	1094
Berkley, . . .	119	139	213	179	447	11	850
Freetown, . .	298	362	565	465	1117	55	2202
Weſtport, . . .	365	452	615	536	1259	56	2466
Dartmouth, . .	392	448	645	540	1231	83	2499
New-Bedford, .	454	582	856	726	1693	38	3313
Rehoboth, . .	688	832	1151	1063	2405	91	4710
Ten more houſes reported afterwards,	10						
	4514	5541	7964	6942	16074	729	31709

BARNSTAPLE COUNTY.

Barnſtaple, . .		481	631	623	1301	55	2610
Falmouth, . .		217	418	365	816	38	1637
Sandwich, . .		263	460	469	1015	47	1991
Yarmouth, . .		450	651	667	1327	33	2678
Harwich, . . .		420	545	503	1243	11	2392
Eaſtham, . . .		311	426	431	974	3	1834
Wellfleet, . . .		210	301	252	562	2	1117
Chatham, . . .		196	267	292	578	3	1140
Truro, ...		221	324	279	586	4	1193
Province Town		95	142	99	211	2	454
Plantation of Marſhpee		25	35	27	72	174	308
	1343	2889	4200	4097	8685	372	17354

DUKES AND NANTUCKET COUNTIES.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Edgarton,		221	336	318	682	16	1332
Tifbury,		204	287	239	609	7	1142
Chilmark,		133	199	157	405	10	771
Nantucket County, or Town of Sherburne,		872	1193	1016	2301	110	4620
	1013	1430	2015	1730	3997	143	7885

WORCESTER COUNTY.

Worceſter,		322	601	494	949	51	2095
Ward,		74	128	118	227		473
Gerry,		120	178	182	379	1	740
Paxton,		108	140	139	271	8	558
Boyliſtone,		111	226	183	415	15	839
Shrewſbury,		156	269	209	473	12	963
Athol,		133	219	205	419	5	848
New-Braintree		124	254	188	483	14	939
Rutland,	2978	186	295	243	526	8	1072
Leiceſter,		179	286	245	537	8	1076
Barre,		297	426	401	748	38	1613
Peterſham,		302	397	377	781	5	1560
Holden,		204	278	267	532		1077
Sutton,		624	671	662	1297	12	2642
Oakham,		112	191	197	383	1	772
Grafton,		162	241	210	421		872
Berlin,	81	93	129	138	245		512
Hardwick,	245	282	460	394	858	13	1725
Dudley,	159	183	267	278	557	12	1114
Douglaſs,	165	200	267	264	548		1079
Sturbridge,	228	263	445	400	855	4	1704
Weſtern,	124	142	247	227	414	11	899
Brookfield,	438	504	784	762	1547	7	3100
Charlton,	298	344	502	490	971	2	1965
Spencer,	192	220	338	316	662	6	1322
Oxford,	148	165	272	236	487	5	1000
Uxbridge,	179	218	344	311	636	17	1308
Mendon,	222	265	388	369	795	3	1555

WORCESTER COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Upton, ...	126	155	211	199	394	29	833
Northbridge, .	83	96	137	140	287	5	569
Milford, . . .	135	164	225	175	427	12	839
Gardner, . . .	85	90	121	156	253	1	531
In the gore adjoining Oxford	33	39	53	61	123		237
In the gore adjoining Sturbridge,	10	10	15	20	29		64
Lancaſter, . .	214	257	387	313	737	23	1460
Sterling, . . .	209	248	377	350	687	14	1428
Harvard, . . .	198	249	362	298	716	11	1387
Lunenburgh, .	192	229	302	310	663	2	1277
Leominſter, . .	166	190	314	254	613	8	1189
Fitchburgh, . .	166	181	265	300	585	1	1151
Weſtminſter, .	177	195	310	277	585	4	1176
Royalſton, . .	166	192	275	282	571	2	1130
Princeton, . .	144	159	258	251	504	3	1016
Aſhburnham, .	146	161	212	261	469	9	951
Winchendon, .	149	158	239	250	455	2	946
Templeton, . .	134	152	232	226	492		950
Hubbarſton, . .	138	154	221	257	440	15	934
Bolton, ...	125	148	238	173	442	1	861
Weſtborough, .	118	144	240	258	432	4	933
Southborough, .	124	154	205	189	449	1	837
Northborough,	88	101	161	152	302	4	619
In the gore adjoining Leominſter, .	4	4	5	10	12		27
In the gore adjoining Fitchburgh, .	2	2	2	6	6		14
In the gore adadjoining Princetown,	4	4	5	6	15		26
	8613	9729	14615	13679	28104	409	56807

BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Stockbridge, .		198	311	322	639	64	1336
Weſt Stockbridge		178	260	298	545	10	1113
Lee, ...		203	286	310	571	3	1170
Becket, ...		127	195	187	362	7	751
London, . . .		62	96	84	164		344
Tyringtón, . .		236	337	368	683	9	1397
Great Barrington		221	328	335	664	46	1373
Alford, ...		98	142	173	262		577
Egremont, . .		122	187	191	376	5	759
Mount Waſhington, .		43	57	78	126		261
Sheffield, . . .		330	470	463	934	32	1899
New-Marlborough, .		253	395	400	742	13	1550
Sandisfield, . .		258	73	380	810	9	1581
Bethlehem, . .		48	62	382	125	1	261
South 11000 acres adjoiningSandisfield		27	37	43	81		161
Boſton Corner adjoining Mount Waſhington, .		12	13	21	33		67
Laneſborough, .		346	522	547	1058	15	2142
Adams, ...		325	473	560	1003	4	2040
Pittsfield, . . .		312	494	496	957	45	1992
Williamſtown, .		270	445	454	865	5	1769
Richmond, . .		176	336	291	624	4	1255
Lenox, ...		181	279	299	574	17	1160
Hancock, . . .		190	297	325	588	1	1211
Partridgefield, .		172	250	279	500	3	1041
Windſor, . . .		151	222	233	454	7	916
Waſhington, .		96	143	160	283	2	588
Dalton, ...		94	129	134	283	8	554
New-Aſhford, .		78	92	126	240	2	460
In the gore adjoiningAdams and Windſor,		73	102	121	191	11	425

BERKSHIRE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free Perſons.	Total of each town.
In the gore adjoining Williamſtown,		7	8	22	21		51
Zoar, a plantation	12	12	16	22	42		78
	4476	4899	7366	7793	14809	323	30291

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

	Number of towns.	Number of houſes.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each county.
SuffolkCounty	23	6355	8038	11371	9334	23114	1056	44875
Eſſex do. . .	22	7644	10883	14263	12562	30208	880	57913
Middleſex do.	41	5998	7580	11040	9606	21494	597	42737
Hampſhire do.	60	9181	9617	15119	15012	29099	451	59681
Plymouth do.	15	4240	5173	7500	6534	14998	503	29535
Briſtol do. .	15	4514	5541	7964	6942	16074	729	31709
Barnſtable do.	10	2343	2889	4200	4097	8685	372	17354
Dukes do. .	3	1013	558	822	714	1696	33	7885
Nantucket do.	1		872	1193	1016	2301	110	
Worceſter do.	49	8613	9729	14615	13679	28104	409	56807
Berkſhire do.	26	4476	4899	7366	7793	14809	323	30291
	265	54377	65779	95453	87289	190582	5463	378787

From

From the foregoing account of the population of this State, it appears to its honour, that it does not contain a ſingle ſlave.

The population of this State is rapidly on the increaſe, and we have every reaſon to believe, that were a freſh cenſus to be taken, the total amount of the inhabitants would be found to be near three hundred and ninety thouſand.

MILITARY STRENGTH.

From a view of the foregoing number of inhabitants, it is evident that in caſes of emergency, this State can bring a very large military force into action, more eſpecially when it is conſidered that their active militia is compoſed of all the able-bodied, white male citizens from ſixteen to forty years of age, excepting officers of government, and thoſe who have held commiſſions, &c. The whole is completely armed and organized, and is formed into nine diviſions, each commanded by a major-general; nineteen brigades, conſiſting of ſeventy-nine regiments of infantry; eleven battalions of cavalry, and eight battalions of artillery; together forming a well-regulated body of more than fifty thouſand infantry, two thouſand cavalry, and one thouſand five hundred artillery men, with ſixty pieces of field artillery. This active military corps is aſſembled by companies for diſcipline, in their reſpective diſtricts, four times a year; and once a year by regiments or brigades; at which time they are reviewed and inſpected.

Beſides the military ſtrength above mentioned, which may be conſidered as the active militia of the State, there are enrolled about twenty-five thouſand men, from forty to ſixty years of age, who are obliged always to keep themſelves completely armed; and they are required, under penalty by law, to exhibit their arms once a year to their reſpective captains, who make returns thereof. This laſt corps is called the alarm liſt, and may be properly diſtinguiſhed as the *Corps de Reſerve* of the Commonwealth.

RELIGION, CHARACTER, AND MANNERS.

The religion of this State or Commonwealth is eſtabliſhed, by their excellent conſtitution, on a moſt liberal and tolerant plan. All perſons of whatever religious profeſſion or ſentiments, may worſhip God agreeably to the dictates of their own conſciences, unmoleſted, provided they do not diſturb the peace.

The

The following ſtatement ſhews what are the ſeveral religious denominations in this State, and their proportional numbers, agreeable to the foregoing cenſus.

Denominations.	Number of Congregations.	Suppoſed number of each denomination.
Congregationaliſts,	400	287,600
Baptiſts,	84	63,296
Epiſcopalians,	16	14,104
Friends or Quakers,	10	7,940
Preſbyterians,	4	3,765
Univerſaliſts,	2	1,388
Roman Catholics,	1	694
Total	517	378,787

In this ſtatement, it is ſuppoſed that all the inhabitants in the State conſider themſelves as belonging to one or the other of the religious denominations mentioned.

Although this may not be an exact apportionment of the different ſects, yet it is perhaps as accurate as the nature of the ſubject will allow, and ſufficient to give a general idea of the proportion which the ſeveral denominations bear to each other.

The number of congregational churches in 1749, was two hundred and fifty.

In 1760, the number of inhabitants in this State was about two hundred and ſixty-eight thouſand eight hundred and fifty, and the proportion of the ſects was then nearly as follows, viz.

Sects.	Congregations.	Suppoſed number of ſouls of each ſect.
Congregationaliſts,	306	225,426
Friends meetings,	22	16,192
Baptiſts,	20	14,723
Epiſcopalians,	13	9,568
Preſbyterians,	4	2,944
Total	365	268,850

The character and manners of the people of this State are, as has been deſcribed in the general account of New-England.*

* See pages 13 to 17.

COM-

COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.

The following abſtract of goods, wares, and merchandize, exported from this State, from the firſt of October, 1790, to the 31ſt of September, 1791, will give the beſt idea of the articles of export from this State.

EXPORTS *from* MASSACHUSETTS, *from October* 1, 1790, *to September* 31, 1791.

Aſh, Pot	783	tons
——, Pearl	1,159	do.
Apples	1,131	brrls.
Bricks	330,250	
Smith's bellows	2	pairs
Boats	75	
Beer, ale, and porter,	15,532	gal.
Boots	339	pairs
Brimſtone	3,280	lbs.
Blacking or Lampblack,	158	kegs
Cider	292	brrls.
——	310	doz.
Chalk	10	tons
Cotton	13,371	lbs.
Coffee	68,044	do.
Cocoa	2,804	do.
Chocolate	331	boxes
Candles—Myrtle	348	do.
——Wax	169	do.
——Tallow	1,106	do.
Cables and cordage	32	tons
——	18	cwt.
——	16	coils
Copper—ore	20	cwt.
—— Manufactured	1,480	do.
Coals	1,548	buſhels
Cranberries	688	do.
Canes and walking-ſticks	96	
Cards, cotton and wool	25	doz.
Coaches, chaiſes, phaetons,	16	

Cards

EXPORTS *from* MASSACHUSETTS, *continued.*

Carts and waggons	4	
Duck, American	288	bolts
Drugs—Glauber Salts	1,220	lbs.
Saffafras root	17	tons
Earthen-ware—Yellow, or queen's	92	crates
Stone	25	doz.
Flaxfeed	6,056	hhds.
Flax	2,700	lbs.
Feathers	100	do.
Flints	40,000	
Frames of—Boats	10	
——Houfes	180	
——Windows and doors	30	
Houfehold furniture—		
Tables	37	
Deſks	23	
Bureaus	16	
Sophas	5	
Cheſts	705	
Windſor and ruſh chairs	54	
Fiſheries—Fiſh dried	326,560	cwt.
Ditto pickled	20,177	brrls.
Oil, Whale	270,810	gal.
Oil, Spermaceti	70,266	do.
Spermaceti Candles	2,927	boxes
Whalebone	85,161	lbs.
Genſing	3,096	do.
Grindſtones	104	
Glaſs—Ware	21	crates
Window	13	boxes
Groceries—Caſſia and cinnamon	1,178	lbs.
Pimento	5,551	do.
Pepper	92	do.
Brown ſugar	3,904	do.
Raiſins	100	do.
Grain and pulſe—		
Wheat	52	buſh.
Rye	2,350	do.
Barley	32	do.

EXPORTS *from* MASSACHUSETTS, *continued.*

Grain and pulſe—Indian corn	69,064	buſh.
Oats	447	do.
Peas and beans	3,746	do.
Horns and horntips	71,281	
Hats	376	
Hops	650	lbs.
Hay	63	tons
Iron-wrought—Axes	662	
Scythes	48	
Locks and bolts	2,000	
Shovels	247	
Skimmers and ladles	15	pr.
Anchors	66	
Muſkets	60	
Cutlaſſes	72	
Knives and forks	240	
Cheſts of carpenter's tools	4	
Iron-caſt—Pots, kettles, &c.	702	
Cannon	25	
Shot for cannon	1,000	
Iron the ton—Pig	173½	tons
Bar	36. 18	do.
Nail rods	1	do.
Hoops	1	do.
Indigo	1,238	lbs.
Leather, tanned and dreſſed	1,240	do.
———	19	ſides
Lime	456	buſh.
Shot	2,553	lbs.
Live ſtock		
Horned cattle	652	
Horſes	324	
Sheep	5,140	
Hogs	619	
Poultry	999	doz.
Merchandize, foreign	179	packages
Molaſſes	11,421	gal.
Millſtones	40	
Muſtard	780	lbs.

EXPORTS

EXPORTS *from* MASSACHUSETTS, *continued.*

Madder	1,034	lbs.
Nails	20,000	do.
Nankeens	3,594	pieces
Nuts	692	buſh.
Naval ſtores—Pitch	552	brrls.
Tar	2,824	do.
Turpentine	4,266	do.
Roſin	23	do.
Oil, Linſeed	90	gal.
Powder, Gun	13,814	lbs.
—— Hair	166	do.
Pomatum	45	do.
Paints	840	do.
Proviſions—Rice	810	tierces
Flour	21,236	lbs.
Ship ſtuff	214	do.
Indian meal	7,000	blbs.
Rye ditto	252	do.
Bread	2,285	do.
Beef	30,499	do.
Pork	3,174	do.
Crackers	1,812	kegs
Hams and bacon	36,946	lbs.
Veniſon and mutton hams	200	do.
Cheeſe	23,155	do.
Lard	4,860	do.
Butter	3,873	firkins
Sauſages	250	blbs.
Freſh beef	92,269	do.
—— pork	29,334	do.
Carcaſes of mutton	561	
Neats tongues	154	lbs.
Oyſters, pickled	214	kegs
Potatoes	3,808	buſh.
Onions	5,497	do.
Spirits—Rum, American	298,357	gal.
——, Weſt Indian	2,734	do.
Brandy	188	do.
Gin	2,113	caſes

EXPORTS *from* MASSACHUSETTS, *continued.*

Spirits—Cordials	69	caſes
Sadlery—Saddles and bridles	70	
Carriage harneſs	14	ſets
Shoes	3,400	pairs
Soap	479	boxes
Snuff	1,939	lbs.
Steel	27	bundles
Spruce, Eſſence of	31	caſes
Salt	3,647	buſh.
Seeds, Hay	60	lbs.
Skins and furs—		
Morocco	132	
Calf in hair	290	
Deer and mooſe	962	
Bears, &c.	24	
Deer and other ſkins unknown	56	hhds. caſks, packages
Tobacco	1,190	hhds.
Ditto, manufactured	71,108	lbs.
Tallow	275,641	do.
Twine	1,900	cwt.
Tow cloth	4,548	yards
Toys for children	12½	doz.
Tin manufactured	14	do.
Teas—Bohea	6½	cheſts
Souchong	108½	do.
Green	178	do.
Hyſon	628½	do.
Vinegar	2,098	gal.
Wines—Madeira	4,622	do.
Other wines	3,940	do.
Bottled	6	doz.
Wax, Bees	10,254	lbs.
——Myrtle	1,946	do.
Whips	144	
Wood—Staves and headings	5,456,041	
Shingles	12,325,600	
Shooks and caſks	29,895	
Laths	15,500	

EXPORTS

EXPORTS *from* MASSACHUSETTS, *continued.*

Wood—Hoops and hop-poles	511,764	
Maſts	219	
Bowſprits	42	
Booms	74	
Spars	3,243	
Handſpikes	13,126	
Pumps	23	
Boxes and brakes	56	
Blocks	5,162	
Oars and rafters	33,920	
Trunnels	35,905	
Cedar and oak knees	1,051	
Carvings	13	
Anchor-ſtocks	375	
Oak boards and planks	568,565	feet
Pine boards and planks,	21,136,101	do.
Other do.	3,448,369	do.
Scantling	516,681	
Oak and pine timber	68,238	
Oak and pine do.	13,366	tons
Oak pine	6,436	pieces
Oak, pine, and hick'ry	494	cords
Oak bark	13	do.
Oak ditto ground	6	hhds.
Maſt hoops	110	doz.
Yokes for oxen	96	

Beſides a variety of ſmaller articles.

	Dolls.	Ct.
Value of goods, wares and merchandize exported in the above-mentioned year	2,445,975.	53

It muſt be noted, that the foregoing abſtract comprehends thoſe articles only which were exported to foreign ports; the domeſtic trade is not taken into the account. Shoes, cards, hats, ſaddlery, and various other manufactures, and ſeveral articles of produce of the country, to a great amount, were the ſame year exported to the ſouthern States.

This State owns more than three times as many tons of ſhipping as any other of the States, and more than one third part of the whole that

that belongs to the United States.* At this period upwards of thirty-five thouſand tons are employed in carrying on the fiſheries; fifty-ſix thouſand in the coaſting buſineſs, and one hundred and twenty thouſand five hundred and ſixty in trading with almoſt all parts of the world. Pot and pearl aſhes, ſtaves, flax-ſeed, bees-wax, &c. are carried chiefly to Great-Britain, in remittance for their manufactures; maſts and proviſions to the Eaſt-Indies; fiſh, oil, beef, pork, lumber, candles, &c. are carried to the Weſt-Indies, for their produce; and the two firſt articles, fiſh and oil, to France, Spain, and Portugal; roots, vegetables, fruits, and ſmall meats, to Nova-Scotia and New-Brunſwick; hats, ſaddlery, cabinet-work, men's and women's ſhoes, nails, tow-cloth, barley, hops, butter, cheeſe, &c. to the ſouthern States. The Negro trade was prohibited by law in 1778, and there is not, as before obſerved, a ſingle *ſlave* belonging to the Commonwealth.

With regard to manufactures, if we except printing types, ſtone wares, pitch, tar and turpentine, and wine, moſt, if not all the other articles enumerated in the preceding pages, are manufactured in a greater or leſs degree in this State. There is a duck manufactory at Boſton, from which more than one thouſand ſeven hundred bolts, of forty yards each, ſaid to be the beſt duck ever before ſeen in America, have been ſold in one year. Manufactories of this kind have been begun in Salem, Haverhill, and Springfield, and are in a promiſing way. Manufactories of cotton goods have been eſtabliſhed at Beverley and Worceſter; and much credit is due to the patriotic characters who began them; although by their perſevering exertions, they have not been able to ſurmount the various obſtacles in the way of ſucceſs. At Taunton, Bridgewater, Middleborough, and ſome other places, nails have been made in ſuch quantities as to prevent, in a great meaſure, the importation of them from Britain. In this State there are thirteen paper mills, five on Neponſet river, five on Charles river, one at Andover, on Shawſheen river, one at Springfield, and the other at Sutton, in Worceſter county. Ten of theſe mills have two vats each, and when in action, employ ten men, and as many girls and boys, and produce at the rate of ſixty thouſand reams of writing, printing, and wrapping paper, annually. It is eſtimated that twenty thouſand pounds worth of paper is yearly made by theſe mills; and the quantity and quality is annually and rapidly increaſing.

* See page 279, vol. i.

The

The principal card manufactory is in Boſton, and belongs to Mr. Giles Richards, and Co. in which are made yearly about ſeven thouſand dozen of cotton and wool cards, of the various kinds or numbers, which conſume about a hundred caſks of wire, averaged at thirty pounds a caſk, and about twenty thouſand tanned calf, ſheep, and lamb ſkins, at two ſhillings each. The ſticking of theſe cards employs not leſs than one thouſand people, chiefly children, and about ſixty men are fully occupied in manufacturing card boards, card tacks, and finiſhing the cards. It is eſtimated that about two thouſand dozen cards are made at the other manufactories in different parts of the State.

There is a ſhoe manufactory at Lynn, eight miles to the northward of Boſton, in the county of Eſſex. It is not eaſy to fix the number of ſhoes annually made by the induſtrious inhabitants of this town, but it has been eſtimated by thoſe moſt competent to form an accurate judgment, that, beſides the home conſumption, and the large numbers ſent every week to Boſton and other places, ſeveral hundred thouſand pair are ſhipped to the different parts of the United States. One man, Mr. B. Johnſon, from his own workſhop, in the courſe of ſeven months, ſhipped twenty thouſand ſix hundred pair of ſhoes, valued at four thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-nine pounds ſix ſhillings, excluſive of large numbers ſold in the vicinity.

Silk and thread lace, of an elegant texture, are manufactured by women and children, in large quantities, in the town of Ipſwich, in Eſſex county, and ſold for home conſumption and exportation in Boſton, and other mercantile towns. This manufactory, if properly regulated and encouraged, might be productive of great and extenſive advantages. In the year 1790, no leſs than forty-one thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-nine yards were made in this town; and the quantity, it is ſuppoſed, has ſince been conſiderably increaſed.

A wire manufactory has lately been erected at a conſiderable expence in Dedham, in Suffolk county, for the purpoſe of drawing wire for the uſe of the fiſh-hook and card manufacturers in Boſton. The eſſays which have already been made promiſe ſucceſs.

There are ſeveral ſnuff, oil, chocolate, and powder mills in different parts of the State; and a number of iron works and ſlitting mills. Thoſe in the towns of Middleborough, Bridgwater, Taunton, Attleborough, Stoughton, and that neighbourhood, which, in conſequence of the great quantity of iron ore found in that diſtrict,

are

are become the ſeat of the iron manufactures, are ſaid to ſlit annually ſix hundred tons; and one company has lately been formed which will annually manufacture into nails of a quality equal to thoſe exported from Europe, five hundred tons—The number of ſpikes and nails made in this State is almoſt treble the quantity made in 1788, and is ſtill increaſing; and from the great abundance of the raw materials, will probably ſoon preclude all foreign ſupply, if not become an article of export. Beſides theſe there are other mills, in common uſe, in great abundance, for ſawing lumber, grinding grain, fulling cloth, &c.

There are ſixty-two diſtilleries in this State, employed in diſtilling from foreign materials. In theſe diſtilleries are one hundred and fifty-eight ſtills, which together contain one hundred and two thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-three gallons. Beſides theſe, there are twelve country ſtills employed in diſtilling domeſtic materials; but theſe are ſmall, and the moſt of them very lately erected. One million nine hundred thouſand gallons have been diſtilled in one year, which, at a duty of eleven cents a gallon, yields a revenue to the government of two hundred nine thouſand dollars.

A brick pyramidical glaſs-houſe was erected in Boſton by a company of gentlemen in 1789; but for want of workmen ſkilled in the buſineſs, their works were not put in operation effectually till November 1792; and although ſeveral of the firſt eſſays or meltings proved unſucceſsful, later eſſays give the fulleſt ground to believe that this very important manufacture may be proſecuted to the advantage of the proprietors, as well as to the great benefit of the public. From the ſpecimens of glaſs exhibited, it appears to be of the beſt quality for clearneſs and goodneſs; and as there is an abundance of the materials for this manufacture at command, there can be little doubt of its being carried to ſuch an extent, in the courſe of a few years, as to preclude foreign importations, which will make a vaſt ſaving to America in general, and to this State in particular. Every friend to the United States muſt wiſh that the patriotic company which have eſtabliſhed this manufacture, may meet with ſuch ſucceſs as to have their expenſes reimburſed, which have already exceeded the ſum of ſixteen thouſand dollars.

BANKS.

Connected with the commerce and manufactures, are the banks eſtabliſhed in this State; we have already noticed the utility of theſe eſtabliſhments, we ſhall therefore only briefly mention them here.

There are four incorporated banks in this Commonwealth, of which the Branch Bank in Boſton, which is a part of the National Bank, is one.

The Maſſachuſetts Bank in Boſton was incorporated in 1784. It was deſigned as a public benefit, and more particularly to accommodate the mercantile intereſt. Its preſent capital conſiſts of eight hundred ſhares, of five hundred dollars each, making in all four hundred thouſand dollars. It is kept open every day in the year, except public days. The annual meeting for the choice of nine directors is on the firſt Wedneſday in January.

Eſſex Bank, at Salem, was incorporated in 1792, and is under the management of a preſident and ſix directors.

Union Bank, in Boſton, was alſo incorporated in 1792, and has a preſident and eleven directors. Its capital conſiſts of one hundred thouſand ſhares, of eight dollars each, ſo that when the payment of the ſhares ſhall be completed, the whole ſtock will amount to eight hundred thouſand dollars.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

Among the foremoſt of theſe, we muſt conſider thoſe that reſpect navigation; in this claſs we muſt reckon the erection of

LIGHT HOUSES.

Theſe within this State are as follow: on Plum-Iſland, near Newbury, are two, which we have already mentioned: on Thatcher's-Iſland, off Cape Ann, two lights of equal height; another ſtands on a rock on the north ſide of the entrance of Boſton harbour, with one ſingle light: on the north point of Plymouth harbour are two lights: on a point at the entrance of the harbour on the iſland of Nantucket, is one with a ſingle light; this light may be ſeen as far as Nantucket ſhoals extend; the iſland being low, the light appears over it.

Next to theſe we muſt rank thoſe which add to the convenience of the inhabitants, and operate to the advantage of commerce; ſuch are,

BRIDGES AND CANALS.

The bridges that merit notice in this State are the following, viz. Charles river bridge, built in 1786-7, one thouſand five hundred and three feet long, and connecting Boſton and Charleſton. It is built on ſeventy-five piers, with a convenient draw in the middle, for the

paſſage of veſſels. Each pier is compoſed of ſeven ſticks of oak timber, united by a cap piece, ſtrong braces and girts, and afterwards driven into the bed of the river, and firmly ſecured by a ſingle pile on each ſide, driven obliquely to a ſolid bottom. The piers are connected to each other by large ſtring pieces, which are covered with four inch plank. The bridge is forty-three feet in width, and on each ſide is accommodated with a paſſage ſix feet wide, railed in for the ſafety of the people on foot. The bridge has a gradual riſe from each end, ſo as to be two feet higher in the middle than at the extremities. Forty elegant lamps are erected, at a ſuitable diſtance from each other, to illuminate it when neceſſary. There are four ſtrong ſtone wharfs connected with it, and ſupported by three piers each, ſunk in the river. The machinery of the draw is ſimple, and requires but two men to raiſe it. At the higheſt tides the water riſes twelve or fourteen feet; the floor of the bridge is then about four feet above the water. The depth of the water in the channel at low tide is twenty-ſeven feet. This bridge was completed in thirteen months; and while it exhibits the greateſt effect of private enterprize of this kind in the United States, it being the firſt bridge of conſiderable magnitude that has been erected, preſents a moſt pleaſing proof, how certainly objects of magnitude may be attained by ſpirited exertions.

The ſucceſs which attended this experiment led others to engage in ſimilar works of enterprize. Malden bridge acroſs Myſtic river, connecting Charleſton with Malden, was begun in April 1787, and was opened for paſſengers the September following. This bridge, including the abutments, is two thouſand four hundred and twenty feet long, and thirty-two feet wide, it has a draw thirty feet wide. The deepeſt water at full tide is twenty-three feet. The expenſe of this bridge was eſtimated at five thouſand three hundred pounds.

Eſſex bridge, upwards of one thouſand five hundred feet in length, with a well-contrived draw, was erected in 1789, and connects Salem with Beverley. The expenſe of this bridge is ſaid not to have exceeded one third part of that of Charles river bridge, yet it is eſteemed quite equal in ſtrength, and is thought by travellers to be ſuperior in point of beauty.

In Rowley, on the poſt road between Boſton and Newburyport, is a bridge acroſs Parker's river, eight hundred and ſeventy feet long, and twenty-ſix feet wide, conſiſting of nine ſolid piers, and eight wooden arches. This bridge was built in the year 1758.

A bridge

A bridge over Merrimack river, in the county of Eſſex, about two miles above Newburyport, is nearly, if not quite completed. At the place where this bridge is erected, an iſland divides the river into two branches. An arch of one hundred and ſixty feet diameter, and forty feet above the level of high water, connects this iſland with the main on one ſide; the channel on the other ſide is wider, but the center arch is but one hundred and forty feet diameter. Greater ingenuity is diſcovered in the conſtruction of this bridge, than in any that have hitherto been built; and it is one among the vaſt number of ſtupendous and uſeful works which owe their origin to that confidence between man and man, which has been created or reſtored by the meaſures of the general government.

Another ingeniouſly conſtructed bridge has lately been completed over this river at Pautucket Falls, between Chelmsford and Dracut, in the county of Middleſex. Theſe bridges are all ſupported by a toll.

Several other bridges are contemplated in different parts of the State, and one is actually begun, and conſiderable progreſs made in it, which, when completed, will connect the weſt part of Boſton with Cambridge, over Charles river, and will be more than twice as long, and attended with nearly twice the expenſe of any other that has yet been built in this or in any of the United States.

The legiſlature, in February 1792, were petitioned by a company for liberty to build a bridge over Connecticut river, at Montague; which was granted.

The only canals of importance which have been contemplated in this Commonwealth, are one between Barnſtable and Buzzard's Bay, and thoſe neceſſary to render Connecticut river navigable, both of which we have mentioned, and one which ſhall open a communication between the town of Boſton and ſome part of Connecticut river, for which purpoſe General Knox and others were incorporated in 1792, by the name of "The proprietors of the Maſſachuſetts canal."

Great improvements have alſo of late been made in ſeveral manufacturing machines, by which thoſe ſpecies of manufacture in which they are employed have been greatly facilitated in the execution, and fewer hands required. But the moſt ingenious improvement or invention, and which moſt deſerves notice, is a complete and elegant Planetarium, ſix feet in diameter, conſtructed by Mr. Joſeph Pope, of Boſton. This is entirely a work of original genius and aſſiduous

application, as Mr. Pope never ſaw a machine of the kind till his own was completed. It exhibits a proof of great ſtrength of mind, and really does him much honour, both as a philoſopher and a mechanic. This machine has been purchaſed for the Univerſity at Cambridge, and is a very uſeful and ornamental addition to the philoſophical apparatus.

NATURAL CURIOSITIES.

In the north part of the townſhip of Adams, in Berkſhire county, not half a mile from Stamford, in Vermont, is a natural curioſity which merits a deſcription. A mill ſtream, called Hudſon's Brook, which riſes in Vermont, and falls into the north branch of Hooſuck river, has, for thirty or forty rods, formed a very deep channel through a quarry of white marble. The hill, gradually deſcending towards the ſouth, terminates in a ſteep precipice, down which probably the water once tumbled. But finding in ſome places a natural chaſm in the rocks, and in others wearing them away, as is evident from their appearance, it has formed a channel which in ſome places is more than ſixty feet deep. Over this channel, where deepeſt, ſome of the rocks remain, and form a natural bridge. From the top of this bridge to the water it is ſixty-two feet; its length is about twelve or fifteen, and its breadth about ten. Partly under this bridge, and about ten or twelve feet below it, is another, which is wider, but not ſo long; for at the eaſt end they form one body of rock, twelve or fourteen feet thick, and under this the water flows. It is evident, from the appearance of the rocks, that the water in ſome places formerly flowed forty or fifty feet above its preſent bed. Many cavities, of different figures and dimenſions, but generally circular, are worn out in the rocks. One of theſe, in the ſolid roc , is about four feet in diameter, and four or five feet deep; the rock is on one ſide worn through at the bottom. A little above the bridge, on the weſt ſide of the chaſm, is a cave or little room, which has a convenient entrance at the north, and a paſſage out at the eaſt. From the weſt ſide of this cave a chaſm extends into the hill, but ſoon becomes too narrow to paſs. The rocks here which are moſtly white, though in ſome places clouded or ſtreaked with other colours, appear to be of that ſpecies of coarſe white marble which is common at Lanefborough, and in other towns in Berkſhire county.

In

In the town of Wrentham, about two miles S. E. of the meeting houſe, is a curious cavern called *Wampom's Rock*, from an Indian family of that name who reſided in it for a number of years. It is ſituated on the ſouth ſide of a hill, and is ſurrounded by a number of broken rocks. It is nearly ſquare, each ſide meaſuring about nine feet. The height is about eight feet in front, but from the center it leſſens to about four feet. At preſent it ſerves only as a ſhelter for cattle and ſheep, as do one or two other rocks or caves in the town, formerly inhabited by Indians.

Under this article we mention the falls of Powow river, which riſe in New-Hampſhire, and fall into the Merrimack between Saliſbury and Amelbury, in the county of Eſſex. At theſe falls, the deſcent of the water, in the diſtance of fifty rods, is one hundred feet, and in its paſſage carries one bloomery, five ſaw mills, ſeven griſt mills, two linſeed oil mills, one fulling mill, and one ſnuff mill, beſides ſeveral wheels, auxiliary to different labours. The rapid fall of the water—the dams at very ſhort diſtances croſſing the river—the various wheels and mills ariſing almoſt immediately one over another—and the very irregular and groteſque ſituation of the houſes and other buildings on the adjoining grounds, give this place a romantic appearance, and afford in the whole, one of the moſt ſingular views to be found in this country.

Lynn beach may be reckoned a curioſity. It is one mile in length, and connects the peninſula, called *Nahant*, with the main land. This is a place of much reſort for parties of pleaſure from Boſton, Charleſton, Salem, and Marblehead, in the ſummer ſeaſon. The beach is uſed as a race ground, for which it is well calculated, being level, ſmooth, and hard.

PUBLIC SOCIETIES.

The ſocieties formed in Maſſachuſetts with a view to promote the benefit of mankind, exhibit a fair trait in the character of its inhabitants. Among the firſt literary inſtitutions in this State, is the

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES.

This ſociety was incorporated May the 4th, 1780. It is declared in the act, that the end and deſign of the inſtitution is to promote and encourage the knowledge of the antiquities of America, and of the natural hiſtory of the country, and to determine the uſes to which the various natural productions of the country may be applied; alſo

to

to promote and encourage medical diſcoveries, mathematical diſquiſitions, philoſophical inquiries and experiments; aſtronomical, meteorological, and geographical obſervations; improvements in agriculture, arts, manufacture, commerce, and the cultivation of every ſcience that may tend to advance a free, independent, and virtuous people. There are never to be more than two hundred members, nor leſs than forty. This ſociety has four ſtated annual meetings.

MASSACHUSETTS CHARITABLE SOCIETY.

This ſociety, incorporated December 16th, 1779, is intended for the mutual aid of themſelves and families, who may be diſtreſſed by any of the adverſe accidents of life, and for the comforting and relieving of widows and orphans of their deceaſed members. The members of this ſociety meet annually, and are not to exceed an hundred in number.

BOSTON EPISCOPAL CHARITABLE SOCIETY,

Firſt inſtituted in 1724, and incorporated February 12, 1784, has for its object, charity to ſuch as are of the epiſcopal church, and to ſuch others as the ſociety ſhall think fit; but more eſpecially the relief of thoſe who are members of, and benefactors to, the ſociety, and afterwards become ſuitable objects of its charity. The members of this ſociety meet annually, and are not to exceed one hundred in number.

MASSACHUSETTS MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This ſociety was incorporated November 1ſt, 1781. The deſign of it is, to promote medical and ſurgical knowledge, inquiries into the animal economy, and the properties and effects of medicine, by encouraging a free intercourſe with the gentlemen of the faculty throughout the United States of America, and a friendly correſpondence with the eminent in thoſe profeſſions throughout the world. The number of fellows who are inhabitants of the State, cannot exceed ſeventy. The preſent number is ſixty-one, and thirteen have died ſince its eſtabliſhment. The powers veſted in the ſociety are—To chooſe their officers, and enact any laws for their own government which is not repugnant to the laws of the Commonwealth—To uſe a common ſeal—To ſue and be ſued—To hold real eſtate of the annual income of two hundred pounds, and perſonal eſtate of the annual income of ſix hundred pounds—To elect, ſuſpend, expel or diſfran-

diſfranchiſe any fellows of the ſociety—To deſcribe and point out, from time to time, ſuch a mode of medical inſtruction or education as they ſhall judge requiſite for candidates for the practice of phyſic and ſurgery—To examine all candidates who ſhall offer themſelves for examination, reſpecting their ſkill in the profeſſion—And to give letters teſtimonial of their approbation to all ſuch as may be duly qualified to practiſe.*

Committees are appointed in each county to receive communications from, and to correſpond with, their medical brethren who are not fellows of this ſociety; and this has led to the formation of ſeveral medical aſſociations, whoſe views are to aid the laudable deſigns of this important inſtitution.

HUMANE SOCIETY.

To evidence their humanity and benevolence, a number of the medical and other gentlemen, in the town of Boſton, in 1785, formed a ſociety, by the name of the HUMANE SOCIETY, for the purpoſe of recovering perſons apparently dead, from drowning, ſuffocation, ſtrangling, and other accidents. This ſociety, which was incorporated in 1791, have erected ſeven huts, furniſhed with wood, ſtraw, cabbins, tinder boxes, blankets, &c. two on Lovel's iſland, one on Calf iſland in Boſton harbour, two on Nantaſket beach, and another on Scituate beach near Marſhfield, for the comfort of ſhipwrecked ſeamen. Huts of the ſame kind are erected on Plum-Iſland, near Newbury, by the marine ſociety of that place, already mentioned; and there are alſo ſome contiguous to Hampton and Saliſbury Beach.

At their ſemi-annual meetings, a public diſcourſe is delivered by ſome perſon appointed by the truſtees for that purpoſe, on ſome medical ſubject connected with the principal object of the ſociety; and as a ſtimulus to inveſtigation, and a reward of merit, a medal is adjudged annually by the preſident and truſtees to the perſon who exhibits the moſt approved diſſertation.

SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL.

This ſociety, formed for the expreſs purpoſe of propagating the Goſpel among the Indians, and others in North-America, was incor-

* The qualifications required of candidates for examination, and the books recommended by the ſociety, are publiſhed in Fleet's Maſſachuſett's Regiſter, A. D. 1791.

porated

porated November 19, 1787. They are enabled to receive subscriptions of charitably disposed persons, and may take any personal estate in succession. All donations to the society, either by subscriptions, legacy, or otherwise, excepting such as may be differently appropriated by the donors, to make a part of, or be put into the capital stock of the society, which is to be put out on interest on good security, or otherwise improved to the best advantage, and the income and profits are to be applied to the purposes aforesaid, in such manner as the society shall judge most conducive to answer the design of their institution. For several years past missionaries have been appointed and supported by the society to visit the eastern parts of the district of Maine, where the people are generally destitute of the means of religious instruction, and to spend the summer months with them. The success of these missions have been highly satisfactory to the society. Several thousand books of different kinds, suited to the state of the people, have been purchased by the society's funds, and distributed among them and the Oneida Indians.

A part of this society are a board of commissioners from the Scot's society for promoting Christian knowledge among the Indians in America.

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING AGRICULTURE.

This society was incorporated in 1792, in consequence of which the agricultural committee of the academy is dissolved. At a late meeting of this society, in Boston, a very considerable sum of money was subscribed for establishing a fund to defray the expense of premiums and bounties, which may be voted by the society.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A society was established in this State in 1791, called the HISTORICAL SOCIETY, the professed design of which is to collect, preserve, and communicate materials for a complete history of this country from the beginning of its settlement.

Next to Pennsylvania, this State has the greatest number of societies for the promotion of useful knowledge and human happiness; and as they are founded on the broad basis of BENEVOLENCE, PATRIOTISM, and CHARITY, they cannot fail to prosper. These institutions, which are fast increasing in almost every State in the Union, are so many evidences of the advanced and advancing state of civilization and improvement in this country, and of the excellence

of our national government. They prove likewiſe that a free republican government, like that of America, is the moſt happily calculated to promote a general diffuſion of uſeful knowledge, and the moſt favourable to the benevolent and humane feelings of the human heart.

LITERATURE, COLLEGES, ACADEMIES, &c.

According to the laws of this Commonwealth, every town having fifty houſeholders or upwards, is to be provided with one or more ſchool-maſters, to teach children and youth to read and write, and inſtruct them in the Engliſh language, arithmetic, orthography, and decent behaviour; and where any town has two hundred families, there is alſo to be a grammar ſchool ſet up therein, and ſome diſcreet perſon, well inſtructed in the Latin, Greek and Engliſh languages, procured to keep the ſame, and be ſuitably paid by the inhabitants. The penalty for neglect of ſchools in towns of fifty families is ten pounds,—thoſe of one hundred families twenty pounds,—of one hundred and fifty, thirty pounds.

Theſe laws reſpecting ſchools are not ſo well regarded in many parts of the State, as the wiſe purpoſes which they were intended to anſwer, and the happineſs of the people require.

In Boſton there are ſeven public ſchools, ſupported wholly at the expenſe of the town, and in which the children of *every* claſs of citizens freely aſſociate. In the Latin grammar ſchool the rudiments of the Latin and Greek languages are taught, and boys qualified for the univerſities; into this ſchool none are admitted till ten years of age, having been previouſly well inſtructed in Engliſh grammar. In the three Engliſh grammar ſchools, the children of *both* ſexes, from ſeven to fourteen years of age, are inſtructed in ſpelling, accenting and reading the Engliſh language, both proſe and verſe, with propriety, alſo in Engliſh grammar and compoſition, together with the rudiments of geography; in the other three the ſame children are taught writing and arithmetic. Theſe ſchools are attended alternately, and each of them is furniſhed with an uſher or aſſiſtant. The maſters of theſe ſchools have each a ſalary of ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix and two-thirds dollars per annum, payable quarterly.

They are all under the immediate care of a committee of twenty-one gentlemen, for the time being, choſen annually, whoſe duty it is "to viſit the ſchools at leaſt once in three months, to examine the ſcholars in the various branches in which they are taught, to deviſe

the beſt methods for the inſtruction and government of the ſchools, to give ſuch advice to the maſters as they ſhall think expedient, and by all proper methods to excite in children a laudable ambition to excel in a virtuous, amiable deportment, and in every branch of uſeful knowledge." At the annual viſitation in July 1792, there were preſent four hundred and ſeventy girls, and ſeven hundred and twenty boys. Beſides theſe there are ſeveral private ſchools, for inſtruction in the Engliſh, Latin, and French languages—in writing, arithmetic, and the higher branches of the mathematics—and alſo in muſic and dancing. Perhaps there is not a town in the world, the youth of which more fully enjoy the benefits of ſchool education, than at Boſton. And when we conſider how inſeparably the happineſs and proſperity of America, and the exiſtence of its preſent happy government, are connected with the education of children, too much credit cannot be given to the enlightened citizens of this town, for the attention they have paid to this important buſineſs, and the worthy example they have exhibited for the imitation of others.

Next in importance to the grammar ſchools are the academies, in which, as well as in the grammar ſchools, young gentlemen are fitted for admiſſion to the univerſity.

DUMMER ACADEMY,

Dummer academy, at Newbury, was founded as early as 1756, by means of a liberal donation from the Honourable William Dummer, formerly Lieutenant-governor, and a worthy man, whoſe name it has ever ſince retained. It was opened in 1763, and incorporated by an act of the general court, in 1782. By the act the number of truſtees is not to exceed fifteen, who are to manage the funds for the ſupport of the inſtructors. This academy is at preſent in a flouriſhing ſtate.

PHILLIPS ACADEMY.

This inſtitution, ſituated in Andover, was founded and handſomely endowed, April 21, 1778, by the Honourable Samuel Phillips, Eſq. of Andover, in the county of Eſſex, and Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts, lately deceaſed, and his brother, the Honourable John Phillips, L. L. D. of Exeter, in the State of New-Hampſhire. It was incorporated October 4, 1780. It is under the direction of thirteen truſtees of reſpectable characters, and the immediate care of a principal, who is one of the truſtees *ex officio*, an aſſiſtant, and a

writing maſter. They are accommodated with a large and elegant building, erected at the expenſe of the founders, and their brother, the Honourable William Phillips, Eſq. of Boſton. It is ſituated on a delightful eminence, near the manſion houſe of the Honourable Samuel Phillips, Eſq. its diſtinguiſhed patron, and ſon of the deceaſed founder—is encompaſſed with a ſalubrious air, and commands an extenſive proſpect. The lower ſtory contains a large ſchool-room, with ample accommodations for an hundred ſtudents, and two other apartments for a library, and other purpoſes: the upper ſtory conſiſts of a ſpacious hall, ſixty-four feet in length, and thirty-three feet in breadth, deſigned for exhibitions and other public occaſions.

The deſign of this foundation, according to its conſtitution, is, "The promotion of true piety and virtue, the inſtruction of youth in the Engliſh, Latin, and Greek languages; together with writing, arithmetic, practical geometry, muſic and oratory, logic and geography; and ſuch other of the liberal arts and ſciences, or languages, as opportunity and ability may hereafter admit, and the truſtees ſhall direct."

LEICESTER ACADEMY.

This academy, in the townſhip of Leiceſter, and county of Worceſter, was incorporated in 1784. For the encouragement of this inſtitution, Ebenezer Crafts and Jacob Davis, Eſquires, generouſly gave a large and commodious manſion houſe, lands and appurtenances, in Leiceſter.

In Williamſtown, in Berkſhire county, is another academy. Col. Ephraim Williams laid the foundation of it by a handſome donation in lands. In 1790, partly by lottery, and partly by the liberal donation of gentlemen in the town, a brick edifice was erected, eighty-two feet by forty-two, and four ſtories high, containing twenty-four rooms for ſtudents, a large ſchool-room, a dining-hall, and a room for public ſpeaking. It has a preceptor, an uſher, and a maſter of the Engliſh ſchool. The number of ſtudents is at preſent between fifty and ſixty, beſides the ſcholars of the free ſchool. The languages and ſciences uſually taught in the American colleges are taught here. Board, tuition, and other expenſes of education are very low; and from its ſituation, and other circumſtances, it is likely, in a ſhort time, to become an inſtitution of conſiderable utility and importance.

An academy at Taunton was incorporated in 1792.

At Hingham is a well-endowed ſchool, which, in honour of its principal donor and founder, is called DERBY SCHOOL.

Theſe academies are deſigned to diſſeminate virtue and true piety, to promote the education of youth in the Engliſh, Latin, Greek, and French languages, in writing, arithmetic, oratory, geography, practical geometry, logic, philoſophy, and ſuch other of the liberal arts and ſciences, or languages, as may be thought expedient.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

This inſtitution takes its date from the year 1638. Two years before, the general court gave four hundred pounds for the ſupport of a public ſchool at Newtown, which has ſince been called Cambridge. This year (1638) the Rev. Mr. John Harvard, a worthy miniſter reſiding in Charleſton, died, and left a donation of ſeven hundred and ſeventy-nine pounds, for the uſe of the forementioned public ſchool. In honour to the memory of ſo liberal a benefactor, the general court, the ſame year, ordered that the ſchool ſhould take the name of HARVARD COLLEGE.

In 1642, the college was put upon a more reſpectable footing, and the governor, deputy governor, and magiſtrates, and the miniſters of the ſix next adjacent towns, with the preſident, were erected into a corporation for the ordering and managing its concerns. It received its firſt charter in 1650.

Cambridge, in which the univerſity is ſituated, is a pleaſant village, four miles weſtward from Boſton, containing a number of gentlemen's ſeats, which are neat and well-built. The univerſity conſiſts of four elegant brick edifices, handſomely encloſed. They ſtand on a beautiful green, which ſpreads to the north-weſt, and exhibit a pleaſing view.

The names of the ſeveral buildings are, Harvard Hall, Maſſachuſetts Hall, Hollis Hall and Holden Chapel. Harvard Hall is divided into ſix apartments; one of which is appropriated for the library, one for the muſeum, two for the philoſophical apparatus; one is uſed for a chapel, and the other for a dining hall. The library, in 1791, conſiſted of upwards of thirteen thouſand volumes; and is continually increaſing from the intereſt of permanent funds, as well as from caſual benefactions. The philoſophical apparatus belonging to this univerſity, coſt between one thouſand four hundred, and one thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling, and is the moſt elegant and complete of any in America.

Agreeable

Agreeable to the preſent conſtitution of Maſſachuſetts, his Excellency the Governor, Lieutenant-governor, the Council and Senate, the Preſident of the univerſity, and the miniſters of the congregational churches in the towns of Boſton, Charleſton, Cambridge, Watertown, Roxbury, and Dorcheſter, are, *ex officiis*, overſeers of the univerſity.

The corporation is a diſtinct body, conſiſting of ſeven members, in whom is veſted the property of the univerſity.

Harvard univerſity has a Preſident, Emeritus Profeſſor of Divinity—Holliſian Profeſſor of Divinity—Hancock Profeſſor of Hebrew and other Oriental languages—Hollis Profeſſor of Mathematics and Natural Philoſophy—Herſey Profeſſor of Anatomy and Surgery—Herſey Profeſſor of the theory and practice of Phyſic—Erving Profeſſor of Chymiſtry and Materia Medica—four tutors, who teach the Greek and Latin languages, logic, metaphyſics, and ethics, geography, and the elements of geometry, natural philoſophy, aſtronomy, and hiſtory; and a preceptor of the French language.

This univerſity, as to its library, philoſophical apparatus and profeſſorſhips, is at preſent the firſt literary inſtitution on the American continent. Since its firſt eſtabliſhment, upwards of three thouſand three hundred ſtudents have received honorary degrees from its ſucceſſive officers; about one third of whom have been ordained to the work of the goſpel miniſtry. It has generally from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and ſixty ſtudents.

This univerſity is liberally endowed, and is frequently receiving donations for the eſtabliſhment of new profeſſorſhips. Formerly there was an annual grant made by the legiſlature to the preſident and profeſſors, of from four to five hundred pounds, which for ſeveral years paſt has been diſcontinued.

REVENUE AND TAXES.

The principal ſources of revenue are land and poll taxes, and the ſales of new lands. Taxes are levied on all males between ſixteen and fifty, except ſuch as are exempted by law—alſo on the number of acres of improved and unimproved land—on dwelling-houſes and barns, warehouſes, ſtores, &c. Theſe are all valued, and upon this valuation taxes are laid, ſo many pounds for every one thouſand pounds.

CONSTI-

CONSTITUTION.

The conſtitution agreed upon by the delegates of the people of the State of Maſſachuſetts Bay, in convention, begun and held at Cambridge, on the firſt of Septemher, 1779, and continued by adjournments to the ſecond of March, 1780.

PREAMBLE.

The end of the inſtitution, maintenance and adminiſtration of government, is to ſecure the exiſtence of the body politic, to protect it, and to furniſh the individuals who compoſe it with the power of enjoying, in ſafety and tranquillity, their natural rights and the bleſſings of life; and whenever theſe great objects are not attained, the people have a right to alter the government, and to take meaſures neceſſary for their ſafety, proſperity and happineſs.

The body politic is formed by a voluntary aſſociation of individuals; it is a ſocial compact, by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all ſhall be governed by certain laws for the common good. It is the duty of the people, therefore, in framing a conſtitution of government, to provide for an equitable mode of making laws, as well as for an impartial interpretation and a faithful execution of them, that every man may at all times find his ſecurity in them.

We, therefore, the people of Maſſachuſetts, acknowledging with grateful hearts the goodneſs of the Great Legiſlature of the univerſe, in affording us, in the courſe of his providence, an opportunity, deliberately and peaceably, without fraud, violence or ſurprize, of entering into an original, explicit, and ſolemn compact with each other; and of forming a new conſtitution of civil government for ourſelves and poſterity; and devoutly imploring his direction in ſo intereſting a deſign, DO agree upon, ordain and eſtabliſh the following DECLARATION OF RIGHTS, AND FRAME OF GOVERNMENT, as the CONSTITUTION OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

I. All men are born free and equal, and have certain natural, eſſential and unalienable rights; among which may be reckoned the right of enjoying and defending their lives and liberties; that of acquiring,

quiring, poſſeſſing and protecting property; in fine, that of ſeeking and obtaining their ſafety and happineſs.

II. It is the right as well as the duty of all men in ſociety, publicly, and at ſtated ſeaſons, to worſhip the Supreme Being, the Great Creator and Preſerver of the univerſe. And no ſubject ſhall be hurt, moleſted, or reſtrained in his perſon, liberty, or eſtate, for worſhipping God in the manner and ſeaſon moſt agreeable to the dictates of his own conſcience, or for his religious profeſſion or ſentiments, provided he doth not diſturb the public peace, or obſtruct others in their religious worſhip.

III. As the happineſs of a people, and the good order and preſervation of civil government, eſſentially depend upon piety, religion, and morality; and as theſe cannot be generally diffuſed through a community, but by the inſtitution of the public worſhip of God, and of public inſtructions in piety, religion, and morality; therefore, to promote their happineſs, and to ſecure the good order and preſervation of their government, the people of this Commonwealth have a right to inveſt their legiſlature with power to authoriſe and require, and the legiſlature ſhall, from time to time, authoriſe and require the ſeveral towns, pariſhes, precincts, and other bodies politic, or religious ſocieties, to make ſuitable proviſion, at their own expenſe, for the inſtitution of the public worſhip of God, and for the ſupport and maintenance of public Proteſtant teachers of piety, religion, and morality, in all caſes where ſuch proviſion ſhall not be made voluntarily.

And the people of this Commonwealth have alſo a right to, and do inveſt their legiſlature with authority to enjoin upon all the ſubjects, an attendance upon the inſtructions of the public teachers as aforeſaid, at ſtated times and ſeaſons, if there be any on whoſe inſtructions they can conſcientiouſly and conveniently attend.

Provided notwithſtanding, that the ſeveral towns, pariſhes, precincts, and other bodies politic, or religious ſocieties, ſhall, at all times, have the excluſive right of electing their public teachers, and of contracting with them for their ſupport and maintenance.

And all monies paid by the ſubject to the ſupport of public worſhip, and of the public teachers aforeſaid, ſhall, if he require it, be uniformly applied to the ſupport of the public teacher or teachers of his own religious ſect or denomination, provided there be any on whoſe inſtructions he attends, otherwiſe it may be paid towards the

ſupport

ſupport of the teacher or teachers of the pariſh or precinct in which the ſaid monies are raiſed.

And every denomination of Chriſtians demeaning themſelves peaceably, and as good ſubjects of the Commonwealth, ſhall be equally under the protection of the law: and no ſubordination of any one ſect or denomination to another ſhall ever be eſtabliſhed by law.

IV. The people of this Commonwealth have the ſole and excluſive right of governing themſelves as a free, ſovereign, and independent State; and do, and for ever hereafter ſhall, exerciſe and enjoy every power, juriſdiction, and right, which is not, or may not hereafter be by them expreſsly delegated to the United States of America, in Congreſs aſſembled.

V. All power reſiding originally in the people, and being derived from them, the ſeveral magiſtrates and officers of government, veſted with authority, whether legiſlative, executive, or judicial, are their ſubſtitutes and agents, and are at all times accountable to them.

VI. No man, or corporation, or aſſociation of men, have any other title to obtain advantages, or particular and excluſive privileges, diſtinct from thoſe of the community, than what ariſes from the conſideration of ſervices rendered to the public; and this title being in nature neither hereditary nor tranſmiſſible to children, or deſcendants, or relations by blood, the idea of a man born a magiſtrate, lawgiver, or judge, is abſurd and unnatural.

VII. Government is inſtituted for the common good; for the protection, ſafety, proſperity, and happineſs of the people, and not for the profit, honour, or private intereſt of any one man, family, or claſs of men: therefore, the people alone have an inconteſtable, unalienable, and indefeaſible right to inſtitute government; and to reform, alter, or totally change the ſame, when their protection, ſafety, proſperity, and happineſs require it.

VIII. In order to prevent thoſe who are veſted with authority from becoming oppreſſors, the people have a right, at ſuch periods, and in ſuch manner as they ſhall eſtabliſh by their frame of government, to cauſe their public officers to return to private life, and to fill up vacant places by certain and regular elections and appointments.

IX. All elections ought to be free, and all the inhabitants of this Commonwealth having ſuch qualifications as they ſhall eſtabliſh by their

their frame of government, have an equal right to elect officers, and to be elected for public employments.

X. Each individual of the ſociety has a right to be protected by it, in the enjoyment of his life, liberty, and property, according to ſtanding laws. He is obliged, conſequently, to contribute his ſhare to the expenſe of this protection; to give his perſonal ſervice, or an equivalent, when neceſſary: but no part of the property of any individual can, with juſtice, be taken from him, or applied to public uſes, without his own conſent or that of the repreſentative body of the people: in fine, the people of this Commonwealth are not controulable by any other laws than thoſe to which their conſtitutional repreſentative body have given their conſent. And whenever the public exigencies require that the property of any individual ſhould be appropriated to public uſes, he ſhall receive a reaſonable compenſation therefor.

XI. Every ſubject of the Commonwealth ought to find a certain remedy, by having recourſe to the laws for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his perſon, property, or character. He ought to obtain right and juſtice freely, and without being obliged to purchaſe it, completely and without any denial, promptly and without delay, conformably to the laws.

XII. No ſubject ſhall be held to anſwer for any crime or offence, until the ſame is fully and plainly, ſubſtantially and formally, deſcribed to him; or be compelled to accuſe, or furniſh evidence againſt himſelf. And every ſubject ſhall have a right to produce all proofs that may be favourable to him; to meet the witneſſes againſt him face to face, and to be fully heard in his defence by himſelf or his counſel, at his election. And no ſubject ſhall be arreſted, impriſoned, deſpoiled, or deprived of his property, immunities, or privileges, put out of the protection of the law, exiled, or deprived of his life, liberty, or eſtate, but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land.

And the legiſlature ſhall not make any law that ſhall ſubject any perſon to a capital or infamous puniſhment, excepting for the government of the army and navy, without trial by jury.

XIII. In criminal proſecutions, the verification of facts in the vicinity where they happen, is one of the greateſt ſecurities of the life, liberty, and property of the citizen.

XIV. Every ſubject has a right to be ſecure from all unreaſonable ſearches, and ſeizures of his perſon, his houſes, his papers, and all his

poſſeſſions. All warrants, therefore, are contrary to this right, if the cauſe or foundation of them be not previouſly ſupported by oath or affirmation; and if the order in a warrant to a civil officer, to make ſearch in all ſuſpected places, or to arreſt one or more ſuſpected perſons, or to ſeize their property, be not accompanied with a ſpecial deſignation of the perſons or objects of ſearch, arreſt, or ſeizure; and no warrant ought to be iſſued, but in caſes and with the formalities preſcribed by the laws.

XV. In all controverſies concerning property, and in all ſuits between two or more perſons, except in caſes in which it has heretofore been otherways uſed and practiſed, the parties have a right to a trial by a jury; and this method of procedure ſhall be held ſacred, unleſs, in cauſes ariſing on the high ſeas, and ſuch as relate to mariners wages, the legiſlature ſhall hereafter find it neceſſary to alter it.

XVI. The liberty of the preſs is eſſential to the ſecurity of freedom in a State; it ought not, therefore, to be reſtrained in this Commonwealth.

XVII. The people have a right to keep and to bear arms for the common defence. And as in time of peace armies are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be maintained without the conſent of the legiſlature; and the military power ſhall always be held in exact ſubordination to the civil authority, and be governed by it.

XVIII. A frequent recurrence to the fundamental principles of the conſtitution, and a conſtant adherence to thoſe of piety, juſtice, moderation, temperance, induſtry, and frugality, are abſolutely neceſſary to preſerve the advantages of liberty, and to maintain a free government. The people ought, conſequently, to have a particular attention to all thoſe principles in the choice of their officers and repreſentatives: and they have a right to require of their lawgivers and magiſtrates an exact and conſtant obſervance of them, in the formation and execution of all laws neceſſary for the good adminiſtration of the Commonwealth.

XIX. The people have a right, in an orderly and peaceable manner, to aſſemble to conſult upon the common good; give inſtructions to their repreſentatives, and to requeſt of the legiſlative body, by the way of addreſſes, petitions or remonſtrances, redreſs of the wrongs done them, and of the grievances they ſuffer.

XX. The power of ſuſpending the laws, or the execution of the laws, ought never to be exerciſed but by the legiſlature, or by authority

thority derived from it, to be exercised in such particular cases only as the legislature shall expressly provide for.

XXI. The freedom of deliberation, speech, and debate, in either House of the Legislature, is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint, in any other court or place whatsoever.

XXII The legislature ought frequently to assemble for the redress of grievances, for correcting, strengthening, and confirming the laws, and for making new laws, as the common good may require.

XXIII. No subsidy, charge, tax, impost, or duties, ought to be established, fixed, laid, or levied, under any pretext whatsoever, without the consent of the people, or their representatives in the legislature.

XXIV. Laws made to punish for actions done before the existence of such laws, and which have not been declared crimes by preceding laws, are unjust, oppressive, and inconsistent with the fundamental principles of a free government.

XXV. No subject ought, in any case, or in any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony by the legislature.

XXVI. No magistrate or court of law shall demand excessive bail or sureties, impose excessive fines, or inflict cruel or unusual punishments.

XXVII. In time of peace, no soldier ought to be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner; and in time of war, such quarters ought not to be made but by the civil magistrate, in a manner ordained by the legislature.

XXVIII. No person can in any case be subjected to law martial, or to any penalties or pains by virtue of that law, except those employed in the army or navy, and except the militia in actual service, but by authority of the legislature.

XXIX. It is essential to the preservation of the rights of every individual, his life, liberty, property, and character, that there be an impartial interpretation of the laws, and administration of justice. It is the right of every citizen to be tried by judges as free, impartial, and independent, as the lot of humanity will admit. It is therefore not only the best policy, but for the security of the rights of the people, and of every citizen, that the judges of the supreme judicial court should hold their offices as long as they behave themselves well;

and that they ſhould have honourable ſalaries, aſcertained and eſtabliſhed by ſtanding laws.

XXX. In the government of this Commonwealth, the legiſlative department ſhall never exerciſe the executive and judicial powers, or either of them; the executive ſhall never exercise the legiſlative and judicial powers, or either of them; the judicial ſhall never exerciſe the legiſlative and executive powers, or either of them, to the end it may be a government of laws, and not of men.

THE GENERAL COURT.

I. The department of legiſlation ſhall be formed by two branches, a SENATE, and HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, each of which ſhall have a negative on the other.

The legiſlative body ſhall aſſemble every year on the laſt Wedneſday in May, and at ſuch other times as they ſhall judge neceſſary; and ſhall diſſolve and be diſſolved on the day next preceding the ſaid laſt Wedneſday in May, and ſhall be ſtiled THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

II. No bill or reſolve of the Senate or Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall become a law, and have force as ſuch, until it ſhall have been laid before the governor for his reviſal; and if he, upon ſuch reviſion, approve thereof, he ſhall ſignify his approbation by ſigning the ſame. But if he have any objection to the paſſing of ſuch bill or reſolve, he ſhall return the ſame, together with his objections thereto, in writing, to the Senate or Houſe of Repreſentatives, in which ſoever the ſame ſhall have originated; who ſhall enter the objections ſent down by the governor at large on their records, and proceed to re-conſider the ſaid bill or reſolve. But if after ſuch re-conſideration, two-thirds of the ſaid Senate or Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall, notwithſtanding the ſaid objections, agree to paſs the ſame, it ſhall, together with the objections, be ſent to the other branch of the legiſlature, where it ſhall alſo be re-conſidered, and if approved by two-thirds of the members preſent, it ſhall have the force of a law. But in all ſuch caſes, the votes of both Houſes ſhall be determined by yeas and nays; and the names of the perſons voting for or againſt the ſaid bill or reſolve, ſhall be entered upon the public records of the Commonwealth.

And in order to prevent unneceſſary delays, if any bill or reſolve ſhall not be returned by the governor within five days after it ſhall

ſhall have been preſented, the ſame ſhall have the force of a law.

III. The general court ſhall for ever have full power and authority to erect and conſtitute judicatories and courts of record, or other courts, to be held in the name of the Commonwealth, for the hearing, trying, and determining all manner of crimes, offences, pleas, proceſſes, plaints, actions, matters, cauſes, and things whatſoever, ariſing or happening within the Commonwealth, or between or concerning perſons inhabiting, or reſiding, or brought within the ſame, whether the ſame be criminal or civil, or whether the ſaid crimes be capital or not capital, and whether the ſaid pleas be real, perſonal, or mixed; and for the awarding and making out of execution thereupon; to which courts and judicatories are hereby given and granted full power and authority from time to time to adminiſter oaths or affirmations, for the better diſcovery of truth in any matter in controverſy or depending before them.

IV. And further, full power and authority are hereby given and granted to the ſaid General Court from time to time to make, ordain, and eſtabliſh all manner of wholeſome and reaſonable orders, laws, ſtatutes and ordinances, directions and inſtructions, either with penalties or without, ſo as the ſame be not repugnant or contrary to this conſtitution, as they ſhall judge to be for the good and welfare of this Commonwealth, and for the government and ordering thereof, and of the ſubjects of the ſame, and for the neceſſary ſupport and defence of the government thereof; and to name and ſettle annually, or provide by fixed laws, for the naming and ſettling all civil officers within the ſaid Commonwealth, the election and conſtitution of whom are not hereafter in this form of government otherwiſe provided for; and to ſet forth the ſeveral duties, powers, and limits, of the ſeveral civil and military officers of this Commonwealth, and the forms of ſuch oaths or affirmations as ſhall be reſpectively adminiſtered unto them for the execution of their ſeveral offices and places, ſo as the ſame be not repugnant or contrary to this conſtitution; and to impoſe and levy proportional and reaſonable aſſeſſments, rates, and taxes, upon all the inhabitants of, and perſons reſident, and eſtates lying within the ſaid Commonwealth; and alſo to impoſe and levy reaſonable duties and exciſes upon any produce, goods, wares, merchandizes, and commodities whatſoever, brought into, produced, manufactured, or being within the ſame, to be iſſued and diſpoſed of by warrant under the hand of the governor of this Commonwealth

monwealth for the time being, with the advice and consent of the council, for the public service, in the necessary defence and support of the government of the said Commonwealth, and the protection and preservation of the subjects thereof, according to such acts as are or shall be in force within the same.

And while the public charges of government, or any part thereof, shall be assessed on polls and estates, in the manner that has hitherto been practised; in order that such assessments may be made with equality, there shall be a valuation of estates within the Commonwealth taken anew once in every ten years at the least, and as much oftener as the general court shall order.

SENATE.

I. There shall be annually elected by the freeholders and other inhabitants of this Commonwealth, qualified as in this constitution is provided, forty persons to be counsellors and senators for the year ensuing their election, to be chosen by the inhabitants of the districts into which the Commonwealth may from time to time be divided by the general court for that purpose. And the general court, in assigning the numbers to be elected by the respective districts, shall govern themselves by the proportion of the public taxes paid by the said districts, and timely make known to the inhabitants of the Commonwealth, the limits of each district, and the number of counsellors and senators to be chosen therein, provided that the number of such districts shall be never less than thirteen, and that no district be so large as to entitle the same to chuse more than six senators.

And the several counties in this Commonwealth shall, until the general court shall determine it necessary to alter the said districts, be districts for the choice of counsellors and senators (except that the counties of Dukes county and Nantucket, shall form one district for that purpose) and shall elect the following number for counsellors and senators, viz.

Suffolk	6	York	2
Essex	6	Dukes county and Nantucket	1
Middlesex	5	Worcester	5
Hampshire	4	Cumberland	1
Plymouth	3	Lincoln	1
Barnstable	1	Berkshire	2
Bristol	3		

II. The

II. The ſenate ſhall be the firſt branch of the legiſlature; and the ſenators ſhall be choſen in the following manner, viz. there ſhall be a meeting on the firſt Monday in April annually, for ever, of the inhabitants of each town in the ſeveral counties of this Commonwealth, to be called by the ſelect men, and warned in due courſe of law, at leaſt ſeven days before the firſt Monday in April, for the purpoſe of electing perſons to be ſenators and counſellors: and at ſuch meetings every male inhabitant of twenty-one years of age and upwards, having a freehold eſtate within the Commonwealth of the annual income of three pounds, or any eſtate of the value of ſixty pounds, ſhall have a right to give his vote for the ſenators for the diſtrict of which he is an inhabitant. And to remove all doubts concerning the meaning of the word "inhabitant," in this conſtitution, every perſon ſhall be conſidered as an inhabitant, for the purpoſe of electing and being elected into any office or place within this State, in that town, diſtrict, or plantation, where he dwelleth, or hath his home.

The ſelect men of the ſeveral towns ſhall preſide at ſuch meetings impartially, and ſhall receive the votes of all the inhabitants of ſuch towns preſent, and qualified to vote for ſenators, and ſhall ſort and count them in open town meeting, and in preſence of the town clerk, who ſhall make a fair record, in preſence of the ſelect men, and in open town meeting, of the name of every perſon voted for, and of the number of votes againſt his name; and a fair copy of this record ſhall be atteſted by the ſelect men and the town clerk, and ſhall be ſealed up, directed to the ſecretary of the Commonwealth for the time being, with a ſuperſcription expreſſing the purport of the contents thereof, and delivered by the town clerk of ſuch towns to the ſheriff of the county in which ſuch town lies, thirty days at leaſt before the laſt Wedneſday in May annually; or it ſhall be delivered into the ſecretary's office ſeventeen days at leaſt before the ſaid laſt Wedneſday in May; and the ſheriff of each county ſhall deliver all ſuch certificates by him received into the ſecretary's office ſeventeen days before the ſaid laſt Wedneſday in May.

And the inhabitants of plantations unincorporated, qualified as this conſtitution provides, who are or ſhall be impowered or required to aſſeſs taxes upon themſelves towards the ſupport of government, ſhall have the ſame privilege of voting for counſellors and ſenators in the plantations where they reſide, as town inhabitants have in their reſpective towns; and the plantation meetings for that purpoſe ſhall be held annually on the ſame firſt Monday in April, at ſuch place in the

plantations

Plantations reſpectively as the aſſeſſors thereof ſhall direct; which aſſeſſors ſhall have like authority for notifying the electors, collecting and returning the votes, as the ſelect men and town clerks have in their ſeveral towns by this conſtitution. And all other perſons living in places unincorporated (qualified as aforeſaid) who ſhall be aſſeſſed to the ſupport of government by the aſſeſſors of an adjacent town, ſhall have the privilege of giving in their votes for counſellors and ſenators, in the town where they ſhall be aſſeſſed, and be notified of the place of meeting by the ſelect men of the town where they ſhall be aſſeſſed, for that purpoſe accordingly.

III. And that there may be a due convention of ſenators on the laſt Wedneſday in May, annually, the governor and five of the council for the time being ſhall, as ſoon as may be, examine the returned copies of ſuch records; and fourteen days before the ſaid day he ſhall iſſue his ſummons to ſuch perſons as ſhall appear to be choſen by the majority of voters, to attend on that day and take their ſeats accordingly; provided nevertheleſs, that for the firſt year the ſaid returned copies ſhall be examined by the preſident and five of the council of the former conſtitution of government; and the ſaid preſident ſhall, in like manner, iſſue his ſummons to the perſons ſo elected, that they may take their ſeats as aforeſaid.

IV. The Senate ſhall be the final judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of their own members, as pointed out in the conſtitution, and ſhall, on the ſaid laſt Wedneſday in May annually, determine and declare who are elected by each diſtrict to be ſenators by a majority of votes: and in caſe there ſhall not appear to be the full number of ſenators elected by a majority of votes for any diſtrict, the deficiency ſhall be ſupplied in the following manner, viz. The members of the Houſe of Repreſentatives, and ſuch ſenators as ſhall be declared elected, ſhall take the names of ſuch perſons as ſhall be found to have the higheſt number of votes in ſuch diſtrict, and not elected, amounting to twice the number of ſenators wanting, if there be ſo many voted for; and out of theſe ſhall elect by ballot a number of ſenators ſufficient to fill up the vacancies in ſuch diſtrict and in this manner all ſuch vacancies ſhall be filled in every diſtrict of the Commonwealth; and in like manner all vacancies in the Senate, ariſing by death, removal out of the State, or otherwiſe, ſhall be ſupplied as ſoon as may be, after ſuch vacancies ſhall happen.

V. Provided

V. Provided nevertheleſs, that no perſon ſhall be capable of being elected as a ſenator, who is not ſeiſed in his own right of a freehold within this Commonwealth of the value of three hundred pounds at leaſt, or poſſeſſed of perſonal eſtate to the value of ſix hundred pounds at leaſt, or of both to the amount of the ſame ſum, and who has not been an inhabitant of this Commonwealth for the ſpace of five years immediately preceding his election, and at the time of his election he ſhall be an inhabitant in the diſtrict for which he ſhall be choſen.

VI. The Senate ſhall have power to adjourn themſelves, provided ſuch adjournments do not exceed two days at a time.

VII. The Senate ſhall chuſe its own preſident, appoint its own officers, and determine its own rules of proceedings.

VIII. The Senate ſhall have [illegible] with full authority to hear and determine all impeachments made by the Houſe of Repreſentatives againſt any officer or officers of the Commonwealth, for miſconduct and mal-adminiſtration in their offices. But previous to the trial of every impeachment, the members of the Senate ſhall reſpectively be ſworn, truly and impartially to try and determine the charge in queſtion according to evidence. Their judgment, however, ſhall not extend further than to removal from office, and diſqualification to hold or enjoy any place or honour, truſt, or profit, under this Commonwealth: but the party ſo convicted ſhall be, nevertheleſs, liable to indictment, trial, judgment, and puniſhment, according to the laws of the land.

IX. Not leſs than ſixteen members of the Senate ſhall conſtitute a quorum for doing buſineſs.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

I. There ſhall be in the legiſlature of this Commonwealth a repreſentation of the people annually elected, and founded upon the principle of equality.

II. And in order to provide for a repreſentation of the citizens of this Commonwealth founded on the principle of equality, every corporate town containing one hundred and fifty rateable polls, may elect one repreſentative: every corporate town containing three hundred and ſeventy-five rateable polls, may elect two repreſentatives: every corporate town containing ſix hundred rateable polls, may elect three repreſentatives; and proceeding in that manner, making

two hundred and twenty-five rateable polls, the mean increaſing number for every additional repreſentative.

Provided nevertheleſs, that each town now incorporated, not having one hundred and fifty rateable polls, may elect one repreſentative: but no place ſhall hereafter be incorporated with the privilege of electing a repreſentative, unleſs there are within the ſame one hundred and fifty rateable polls.

And the Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall have power from time to time to impoſe fines upon ſuch towns as ſhall neglect to chuſe and return members to the ſame, agreeably to this conſtitution.

The expences of travelling to the general aſſembly, and returning home once in every ſeſſion and no more, ſhall be paid by the government out of the public treaſury, to every member who ſhall attend as ſeaſonably as he can, in the judgment of the Houſe, and does not depart without leave.

III. Every member of the Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall be choſen by written votes; and for one year at leaſt next preceding the election ſhall have been an inhabitant of, and have been ſeiſed in his own right of a freehold of the value of one hundred pounds within the town he ſhall be choſen to repreſent, or any rateable eſtate to the value of two hundred pounds; and he ſhall ceaſe to repreſent the ſaid town, immediately on his ceaſing to be qualified as aforeſaid.

IV. Every male perſon, being twenty-one years of age, and reſident in any particular town in this Commonwealth for the ſpace of one year next preceding, having a freehold eſtate within the ſame town, of the annual income of three pounds, or any eſtate of the value of ſixty pounds, ſhall have a right to vote in the choice of a repreſentative or repreſentatives for the ſaid town.

V. The members of the Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall be choſen annually in the month of May, ten days at leaſt before the laſt Wedneſday of that month.

VI. The Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall be the grand inqueſt of this Commonwealth; and all impeachments made by them ſhall be heard and tried by the Senate.

VII. All money-bills ſhall originate in the Houſe of Repreſentatives, but the Senate may propoſe or concur with amendments as on other bills.

VIII. The

VIII. The Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall have power to adjourn themſelves, provided ſuch adjournment ſhall not exceed two days at a time.

IX. Not leſs than ſixty members of the Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall conſtitute a quorum for doing buſineſs.

X. The Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall be the judge of the returns, elections, and qualifications of its own members, as pointed out in the conſtitution; ſhall chuſe their own ſpeaker, appoint their own officers, and ſettle the rules and orders of proceeding in their own Houſe. They ſhall have authority to puniſh by impriſonment every perſon, not a member, who ſhall be guilty of diſreſpect to the Houſe, by any diſorderly or contemptuous behaviour in its preſence; or who, in the town where the general court is ſitting, and during the time of its ſitting, ſhall threaten harm to the body or eſtate of any of its members, for any thing ſaid or done in the Houſe; or who ſhall aſſault any of them therefor, or who ſhall aſſault or arreſt any witneſs or other perſon ordered to attend the Houſe, in his way in going or returning, or who ſhall reſcue any perſon arreſted by the order of the Houſe.

And no member of the Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall be arreſted or held to bail on meſne proceſs, during his going unto, returning from, or his attending the general aſſembly.

XI. The Senate ſhall have the ſame powers in the like caſes; and the governor and council ſhall have the ſame authority to puniſh i like caſes. Provided, that no impriſonment on the warrant or order of the Governor, Council, Senate, or Houſe of Repreſentatives, for either of the above deſcribed offences, be for a term exceeding thirty days.

And the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives may try and determine all caſes where their rights and privileges are concerned, and which by the conſtitution they have authority to try and determine by committees of their own members, or in ſuch other way as they may reſpectively think beſt.

GOVERNOR.

I. There ſhall be a ſupreme executive magiſtrate, who ſhall be ſtiled THE GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, and whoſe title ſhall be, HIS EXCELLENCY.

II. The governor ſhall be choſen annually; and no perſon ſhall be eligible to this office, unleſs at the time of his election he ſhall have

been an inhabitant of this Commonwealth for ſeven years next preceding; and unleſs he ſhall at the ſame time be ſeiſed in his own right of a freehold within the Commonwealth of the value of one thouſand pounds; and unleſs he ſhall declare himſelf to be of the Chriſtian religion.

III. Thoſe perſons who ſhall be qualified to vote for ſenators and repreſentatives within the ſeveral towns of this Commonwealth, ſhall, at a meeting to be called for that purpoſe on the firſt Monday of April annually, give in their votes for a governor, to the ſelect men who ſhall preſide at ſuch meetings; and the town-clerk, in the preſence, and with the aſſiſtance of the ſelect men, ſhall, in open town meeting, ſort and count the votes, and form a liſt of the perſons voted for, with the number of votes for each perſon againſt his name; and ſhall make a fair record of the ſame in the town books, and a public declaration thereof in the ſaid meeting; and ſhall, in the preſence of the inhabitants, ſeal up copies of the ſaid liſt, atteſted by him and the ſelect men, and tranſmit the ſame to the ſheriff of the county, thirty days at leaſt before the laſt Wedneſday in May, and the ſheriff ſhall tranſmit the ſame to the ſecretary's office, ſeventeen days at leaſt before the ſaid laſt Wedneſday in May; or the ſelect men may cauſe returns of the ſame to be made to the office of the ſecretary of the Commonwealth, ſeventeen days at leaſt before the ſaid day; and the ſecretary ſhall lay the ſame before the Senate, and the Houſe of Repreſentatives, on the laſt Wedneſday in May, to be by them examined; and in caſe of an election by the majority of all the votes returned, the choice ſhall be by them declared and publiſhed; but if no perſon ſhall have a majority of votes, the Houſe of Repreſentatives ſhall, by ballot, elect two out of four perſons who had the higheſt number of votes, if ſo many ſhall have been voted for; but if otherwiſe, out of the number voted for, and make return to the Senate of the two perſons ſo elected, on which the Senate ſhall proceed by ballot, to elect one, who ſhall be declared governor.

IV. The governor ſhall have authority from time to time, at his diſcretion, to aſſemble and call together the counſellors of this Commonwealth for the time being; and the governor, with the ſaid counſellors, or five of them at leaſt, ſhall and may, from time to time, hold and keep a council for the ordering and directing the affairs of the Commonwealth, agreeably to the conſtitution and the laws of the land.

V. The

V. The governor, with advice of council, ſhall have full power and authority, during the ſeſſion of the general court, to adjourn or prorogue the ſame, to any time the two Houſes ſhall deſire; and to diſſolve the ſame, on the day next preceding the laſt Wedneſday in May; and, in the receſs of the ſaid court, to prorogue the ſame, from time to time, not exceeding ninety days in any one receſs: and to call it together ſooner than the time to which it may be adjourned or prorogued, if the welfare of the Commonwealth ſhall require the ſame. And in caſe of any infectious diſtemper prevailing in the place where the ſaid court is next at any time to convene, or any other cauſe happening whereby danger may ariſe to the health or lives of the members from their attendance, he may direct the ſeſſion to be held at ſome other the moſt convenient place within the State.

And the governor ſhall diſſolve the ſaid general court on the day next preceding the laſt Wedneſday in May.

VI. In caſes of diſagreement between the two Houſes, with regard to the neceſſity, expediency, or time of adjournment or prorogation, the governor, with the advice of the council, ſhall have a right to adjourn or prorogue the general court, not exceeding ninety days, as he ſhall determine the public good ſhall require.

VII. The governor of this Commonwealth for the time being ſhall be the commander in chief of the army and navy, and of all the military forces of the State by ſea and land; and ſhall have full power by himſelf, or by any commander, or other officer or officers, from time to time to train, inſtruct, exerciſe and govern the militia and navy, and for the ſpecial defence and ſafety of the Commonwealth, to aſſemble in martial array, and put in warlike poſture, the inhabitants thereof; and to lead and conduct them, and with them to encounter, repel, reſiſt, expel, and purſue, by force of arms, as well by ſea as by land, within or without the limits of this Commonwealth; and alſo to kill, ſlay, and deſtroy, if neceſſary, and conquer, by all fitting ways, enterprizes, and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall, at any time hereafter, in a hoſtile manner attempt or enterpriſe the deſtruction, invaſion, detriment, or annoyance of this Commonwealth; and to uſe and exerciſe, over the army and navy, and over the militia in actual ſervice, the law-martial, in time of war or invaſion, and alſo in time of rebellion, declared by the legiſlature to exiſt, as occaſion ſhall neceſſarily require; and to take and ſurpriſe by all ways and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon or perſons, with their ſhips, arms, ammunition,

munition, and other goods, as ſhall in a hoſtile manner invade, or attempt the invading, conquering, or annoying this Commonwealth; and that the governor be entruſted with all theſe and other powers incident to the offices of captain-general and commander in chief, and admiral, to be exerciſed agreeably to the rules and regulations of the conſtitution, and the laws of the land, and not otherwiſe.

Provided, that the ſaid governor ſhall not, at any time hereafter, by virtue of any power by this conſtitution granted, or hereafter to be granted to him by the legiſlature, tranſport any of the inhabitants of this Commonwealth, or oblige them to march out of the limits of the ſame, without their free and voluntary conſent, or the conſent of the general court; except ſo far as may be neceſſary to march or tranſport them by land, or water, for the defence of ſuch part of the State to which they cannot otherwiſe conveniently have acceſs.

VIII. The power of pardoning offences, except ſuch as perſons may be convicted of before the Senate by an impeachment of the Houſe, ſhall be in the governor, by and with the advice of the council: but no charter of pardon granted by the governor, with the advice of the council, before conviction, ſhall avail the party pleading the ſame, notwithſtanding any general or particular expreſſions contained therein deſcriptive of the offence or offences intended to be pardoned.

IX. All judicial officers, the attorney-general, ſolicitor-general, all ſheriffs, coroners, and regiſters of probate, ſhall be nominated and appointed by the governor, by and with the advice and conſent of the council; and every ſuch nomination ſhall be made by the governor, and made at leaſt ſeven days prior to ſuch appointment.

X. The captains and ſubalterns of the militia ſhall be elected by the written votes of the train-band and alarm-liſt of their reſpective companies of twenty-one years of age and upwards: the field officers of regiments ſhall be elected by the written votes of the captains and ſubalterns of their reſpective regiments: the brigadiers ſhal be elected in like manner by the field officers of their reſpective brigades: and ſuch officers ſo elected ſhall be commiſſioned by the governor, who ſhall determine their rank.

The legiſlature ſhall, by ſtanding laws, direct the time and manner of convening the electors, and of collecting votes, and o certifying to the governor the officers elected.

The

The major-generals ſhall be appointed by the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives, each having a negative upon the other; and be commiſſioned by the governor.

And if the electors of brigadiers, field officers, captains, or ſubalterns, ſhall neglect or refuſe to make ſuch elections, after being duly notified, according to the laws for the time being, then the governor, with advice of council, ſhall appoint ſuitable perſons to fill ſuch offices.

And no officer, duly commiſſioned to command in the militia, ſhall be removed from his office, but by the addreſs of both Houſes to the governor, or by fair trial in court-martial, purſuant to the laws of the Commonwealth for the time being.

The commanding officers of regiments ſhall appoint their adjutants and quarter-maſters; the brigadiers their brigade-majors; and the major-generals their aids; and the governor ſhall appoint the adjutant-general.

The governor, with advice of council, ſhall appoint all officers of the continental army, whom, by the confederation of the United States, it is provided, that this Commonwealth ſhall appoint, as alſo all officers of forts and garriſons.

The diviſions of the militia into brigades, regiments and companies, made in purſuance of the militia laws now in force, ſhall be conſidered as the proper diviſions of the militia of this Commonwealth, until the ſame ſhall be altered in purſuance of ſome future law.

XI. No monies ſhall be iſſued out of the treaſury of this Commonwealth, and diſpoſed of (except ſuch ſums as may be appropriated for the redemption of bills of credit or treaſurers notes, or for the payment of intereſts ariſing thereon) but by warrant under the hand of the governor for the time being, with the advice and conſent of the council, for the neceſſary defence and ſupport of the Commonwealth; and for the protection and preſervation of the inhabitants thereof, agreeably to the acts and reſolves of the general court.

XII. All public boards, the commiſſary-general, all ſuperintending officers of public magazines and ſtores belonging to this Commonwealth, and all commanding officers of forts and garriſons within the ſame, ſhall once in every three months, officially, and without requiſition, and at other times when required by the governor, deliver to him an account of all goods, ſtores, proviſions, ammunition, cannon with their appendages, and ſmall-arms with their accoutre-

ments, and of all other public property whatever under their care reſpectively; diſtinguiſhing the quantity, number, quality and kind of each, as particularly as may be; together with the condition of ſuch forts and garriſons: and the ſaid commanding officer ſhall exhibit to the governor, when required by him, true and exact plans of ſuch forts, and of the land and ſea, or harbour or harbours adjacent.

And the ſaid boards, and all public officers, ſhall communicate to the governor, as ſoon as may be after receiving the ſame, all letters, diſpatches, and intelligence of a public nature, which ſhall be directed to them reſpectively.

XIII. As the public good requires that the governor ſhould not be under the undue influence of any of the members of the general court, by a dependence on them for his ſupport—that he ſhould in all caſes act with freedom for the benefit of the public—that he ſhould not have his attention neceſſarily diverted from that object to his private concerns—and that he ſhould maintain the dignity of the Commonwealth in the character of its chief magiſtrate, it is neceſſary that he ſhould have an honourable ſtated ſalary, of a fixed and permanent value, amply ſufficient for thoſe purpoſes, and eſtabliſhed by ſtanding laws; and it ſhall be among the firſt acts of the general court, after the commencement of this conſtitution, to eſtabliſh ſuch ſalary by law accordingly.

Permanent and honourable ſalaries ſhall alſo be eſtabliſhed by law for the juſtices of the ſupreme judicial court.

And if it ſhall be found that any of the ſalaries aforeſaid, ſo eſtabliſhed, are inſufficient, they ſhall from time to time be enlarged as the general court ſhall judge proper.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

I. There ſhall be annually elected a lieutenant-governor of the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts, whoſe title ſhall be, HIS HONOUR; and who ſhall be qualified, in point of religion, property, and reſidence in the Commonwealth, in the ſame manner with the governor: and the day and manner of his election, and the qualifications of the electors, ſhall be the ſame as are required in the election of a governor. The return of the votes for this officer, and the declaration of his election, ſhall be in the ſame manner: and if no one perſon ſhall be found to have a majority of all the votes returned, the vacancy ſhall be filled by the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives,

tives, in the ſame manner as the governor is to be elected, in caſe no one perſon ſhall have a majority of the votes of the people to be governor.

II. The governor, and in his abſence the lieutenant-governor, ſhall be preſident of the council, but ſhall have no vote in council; and the lieutenant-governor ſhall always be a member of the council, except when the chair of the governor ſhall be vacant.

III. Whenever the chair of the governor ſhall be vacant, by reaſon of his death, or abſence from the Commonwealth, or otherwiſe, the lieutenant-governor for the time being ſhall, during ſuch vacancy, perform all the duties incumbent upon the governor, and ſhall have and exerciſe all the powers and authorities which by this conſtitution the governor is veſted with when perſonally preſent.

COUNCIL.

I. There ſhall be a council for adviſing the governor in the executive part of government, to conſiſt of nine perſons beſides the lieutenant-governor, whom the governor for the time being ſhall have full power and authority, from time to time, at his diſcretion, to aſſemble and call together. And the governor, with the ſaid counſellors, or five of them at leaſt, ſhall and may, from time to time, hold and keep a council, for the ordering and directing the affairs of the Commonwealth according to the laws of the land.

II. Nine counſellors ſhall be annually choſen from among the perſons returned for counſellors and ſenators, on the laſt Wedneſday in May, by the joint ballot of the ſenators and repreſentatives aſſembled in one room; and in caſe there ſhall not be found, upon the firſt choice, the whole number of nine perſons who will accept a ſeat in the council, the deficiency ſhall be made up by the electors aforeſaid from among the people at large, and the number of ſenators left ſhall conſtitute the Senate for the year. The ſeats of the perſons thus elected from the Senate, and accepting the truſt, ſhall be vacated in the Senate.

III. The counſellors, in the civil arrangements of the Commonwealth, ſhall have rank next after the lieutenant-governor.

IV. Not more than two counſellors ſhall be choſen out of any one diſtrict of this Commonwealth.

V. The reſolutions and advice of the council ſhall be recorded in a regiſter, and ſigned by the members preſent, and this record may be called for at any time by either Houſe of the legiſlature, and any member of the council may inſert his opinion contrary to the reſolution of the majority.

VI. Whenever the office of the governor and lieutenant-governor ſhall be vacant, by reaſon of death, abſence, or otherwiſe, then the council, or the major part of them, ſhall, during ſuch vacancy, have full power and authority to do, and execute, all and every ſuch acts matters and things, as the governor, or the lieutenant-governor, might or could, by virtue of this conſtitution, do or execute, if they or either of them were perſonally preſent.

VII. And whereas the elections appointed to be made by this conſtitution, on the laſt Wedneſday in May annually, by the two Houſes of the legiſlature, may not be completed on that day, the ſaid elections may be adjourned from day to day until the ſame ſhall be completed. And the order of elections ſhall be as follows: The vacancies in the Senate, if any, ſhall firſt be filled up; the governor and lieutenant-governor ſhall then be elected, provided there ſhould be no choice of them by the people; and afterwards the two Houſes ſhall proceed to the election of the council.

SECRETARY, TREASURER, COMMISSARY, &c.

I. The ſecretary, treaſurer and receiver-general, and the commiſſary-general, notaries public, and naval officers, ſhall be choſen annually, by joint ballot of the ſenators and repreſentatives, in one room. And that the citizens of this Commonwealth may be aſſured, from time to time, that the monies remaining in the public treaſury, upon the ſettlement and liquidation of the public accounts, are their property, no man ſhall be eligible as treaſurer and receiver-general more than five years ſucceſſively.

II. The records of the Commonwealth ſhall be kept in the office of the ſecretary, who may appoint his deputies, for whoſe conduct he ſhall be accountable; and he ſhall attend the governor and council, the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives, in perſon, or by his deputies, as they ſhall reſpectively require.

JUDICIARY POWER.

I. The tenure that all commiſſion officers ſhall by law have in their offices ſhall be expreſſed in their reſpective commiſſions. All judicial officers, duly appointed, commiſſioned and ſworn, ſhall hold their offices during good behaviour, excepting ſuch concerning whom there is different proviſion made in this conſtitution; provided, nevertheleſs, the governor, with conſent of the council, may remove them upon the addreſs of both Houſes of the Legiſlature.

II. Each branch of the Legiſlature, as well as the governor and council, ſhall have authority to require the opinions of the juſtices of the ſupreme judicial court upon important queſtions of law, and upon ſolemn occaſions.

III. In order that the people may not ſuffer from the long continuance in place of any juſtice of the peace, who ſhall fail of diſcharging the important duties of his office with ability or fidelity, all commiſſions of juſtices of the peace ſhall expire and become void in the term of ſeven years from their reſpective dates; and upon the expiration of any commiſſion, the ſame may, if neceſſary, be renewed, or another perſon appointed, as ſhall moſt conduce to the well-being of the Commonwealth.

IV. The judges of probate of wills, and for granting letters of adminiſtration, ſhall hold their courts at ſuch place or places, on fixed days, as the convenience of the people ſhall require; and the Legiſlature ſhall, from time to time, hereafter appoint ſuch times and places; until which appointments, the ſaid courts ſhall be holden at the times and places which the reſpective judges ſhall direct.

V. All cauſes of marriage, divorce and alimony, and all appeals from the judges of probate, ſhall be heard and determined by the governor and council, until the Legiſlature ſhall by law make other proviſion.

DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.

The delegates of this Commonwealth to the Congreſs of the United States ſhall, ſome time in the month of June annually, be elected by the joint ballot of the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives, aſſembled together in one room, to ſerve in Congreſs for one year, to commence on the firſt Monday in November then next enſuing. They ſhall have commiſſions under the hand of the governor and the great ſeal of the Commonwealth, but may be recalled at any time within the year, and others choſen and commiſſioned, in the ſame manner, in their ſtead.

UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

I. Whereas our wiſe and pious anceſtors, ſo early as the year 1636, laid the foundation of Harvard College, in which univerſity many perſons of great eminence have, by the bleſſing of God, been initiated in thoſe arts and ſciences which qualified them for public employments, both in church and ſtate: and whereas the encouragement of arts and ſciences, and all good literature, tends to the ho-

nour of God, the advantage of the Chriſtian religion, and the great benefit of this and the other United States of America; it is declared, that the preſident and fellows of Harvard College, in their corporate capacity, and their ſucceſſors in that capacity, their officers and ſervants, ſhall have, hold, uſe, exerciſe and enjoy all the powers, authorities, rights, liberties, privileges, immunities and franchiſes, which they now have, or are entitled to have, hold, uſe, exerciſe and enjoy: and the ſame are hereby ratified and confirmed unto them, the ſaid preſident and fellows of Harvard College, and to their ſucceſſors, and to their officers and ſervants, reſpectively, for ever.

II. And whereas there have been at ſundry times, by divers perſons, gifts, grants, deviſes of houſes, lands, tenements, goods, chattels, legacies and conveyances, heretofore made, either to Harvard College, in Cambridge, in New-England, or to the preſident and fellows of Harvard College, or to the ſaid college by ſome other deſcription, under ſeveral charters ſucceſſively; it is declared, that all the ſaid gifts, grants, deviſes, legacies and conveyances, are hereby for ever confirmed unto the preſident and fellows of Harvard College, and to their ſucceſſors in the capacity aforeſaid, according to the true intent and meaning of the donor or donors, grantor or grāntors, deviſor or deviſors.

III. And whereas, by an act of the general court of the colony of Maſſachuſetts bay, paſſed in the year 1642, the governor and deputy-governor for the time being, and all the magiſtrates of that juriſdiction, were, with the preſident, and a number of the clergy in the ſaid act deſcribed, conſtituted the overſeers of Harvard College: and it being neceſſary, in this new conſtitution of government, to aſcertain who ſhall be deemed ſucceſſors to the ſaid governor, deputy-governor, and magiſtrates: it is declared, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, council, and Senate of this Commonwealth are, and ſhall be deemed their ſucceſſors; who, with the preſident of Harvard College for the time being, together with the miniſters of the congregational churches in the towns of Cambridge, Watertown, Charleſton, Boſton, Roxbury and Dorcheſter, mentioned in the ſaid act, ſhall be, and hereby are, veſted with all the powers and authority belonging, or in any way appertaining, to the overſeers of Harvard College; provided, that nothing herein ſhall be conſtrued to prevent the Legiſlature of this Commonwealth from making ſuch alterations in the government of the ſaid univerſity, as ſhall be conducive to its advantage, and the intereſt of the republic of letters, in

as

as full a manner as might have been done by the Legiſlature of the late province of the Maſſachuſetts bay.

ENCOURAGEMENT OF LITERATURE.

Wiſdom and knowledge, as well as virtue, diffuſed generally among the body of the people, being neceſſary for the preſervation of their rights and liberties; and as theſe depend on ſpreading the opportunities and advantages of education in the various parts of the country, and among the different orders of the people; it ſhall be the duty of the legiſlatures and magiſtrates, in all future periods of this Commonwealth, to cheriſh the intereſts of literature and the ſciences, and all ſeminaries of them; eſpecially the univerſity at Cambridge, public ſchools and grammar ſchools in the towns; to encourage private ſocieties and public inſtitutions, rewards and immunities, for the promotion of agriculture, arts, ſciences, commerce, trades, manufactures, and a natural hiſtory of the country; to countenance and inculcate the principles of humanity and general benevolence, public and private charity, induſtry and frugality, honeſty and punctuality in their dealings; ſincerity, good-humour, and all ſocial affections and generous ſentiments among the people.

OATHS AND SUBSCRIPTIONS.

Any perſon choſen governor, lieutenant-governor, counſellor, ſenator, or repreſentative, and accepting the truſt, ſhall, before he proceed to execute the duties of his place or office, make and ſubſcribe the following declaration, viz.

"I A. B. do declare, that I believe the Chriſtian religion, and have a firm perſuaſion of its truth; and that I am ſeiſed and poſſeſſed, in my own right, of the property required by the conſtitution as one qualification for the office or place to which I am elected."

And the governor, lieutenant-governor, and counſellors, ſhall make and ſubſcribe the ſaid declaration in the preſence of the two Houſes of Aſſembly; and the ſenators and repreſentatives firſt elected under this conſtitution, before the preſident and five of the council of the former conſtitution, and for ever afterwards before the governor and council for the time being.

And every perſon choſen to either of the places or offices aforeſaid, as alſo any perſon appointed or commiſſioned to any judicial, executive, military, or other office under the government, ſhall, before he enters on the diſcharge of the buſineſs of his place or office,

take

take and ſubſcribe the following declaration, and oaths or affirmations, viz.

"I A. B. do truly and ſincerely acknowledge, profeſs, teſtify, and declare, that the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts is, and of right ought to be, a free, ſovereign, and independent State; and I do ſwear, that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the ſaid Commonwealth, and that I will defend the ſame againſt traiterous conſpiracies and all hoſtile attempts whatſoever: and that I do renounce and abjure all allegiance, ſubjection, and obedience, to the King, Queen, or government of Great-Britain (as the caſe may be) and every other foreign power whatſoever: and that no foreign prince, perſon, prelate, ſtate, or potentate, hath, or ought to have, any juriſdiction, ſuperiority, pre-eminence, authority, diſpenſing or other power, in any matter, civil, eccleſiaſtical, or ſpiritual, within this Commonwealth, except the authority or power which is or may be veſted by their conſtituents in the Congreſs of the United States. And I do further teſtify and declare, that no man or body of men hath or can have any right to abſolve or diſcharge me from the obligation of this oath, declaration, or affirmation; and that I do make this acknowledgment, profeſſion, teſtimony, declaration, denial, renunciation, and abjuration, heartily and truly, according to the common meaning and acceptation of the foregoing words, without any equivocation, mental evaſion, or ſecret reſervation whatſoever. So help me God."

"I A. B. do ſolemnly ſwear and affirm, that I will faithfully and impartially diſcharge and perform all the duties incumbent on me as according to the beſt of my abilities and underſtanding, agreeably to the rules and regulations of the conſtitution, and the laws of this Commonwealth. So help me God."

Provided always, that when any perſon choſen or appointed as aforeſaid, ſhall be of the denomination of the people called Quakers, and ſhall decline taking the ſaid oaths, he ſhall make his affirmation in the foregoing form, and ſubſcribe the ſame, omitting the words, "*I do ſwear*," "*and abjure*," "*oath or*," "*abjuration*," in the firſt oath; and in the ſecond oath, the words, "*ſwear and*," and in each of them the words, "*So help me God*," ſubjoining inſtead thereof, "*This I do under the pains and penalties of perjury.*"

And the ſaid oaths or affirmations ſhall be taken and ſubſcribed by the governor, lieutenant-governor, and counſellors, before the preſident of the Senate in the preſence of the two Houſes of Aſſembly; and by the ſenators and repreſentatives firſt elected under this con-

conſtitution, before the preſident and five of the council of the former conſtitution, and for ever afterwards before the governor and council for the time being, and by the reſidue of the officers aforeſaid, before ſuch perſons and in ſuch manner as from time to time ſhall be preſcribed by the legiſlature.

DISQUALIFICATIONS FOR OFFICE.

No governor, lieutenant-governor, or judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, ſhall hold any other office or place under the authothority of this Commonwealth, except ſuch as by this conſtitution they are admitted to hold; ſaving that the judges of the ſaid court may hold the offices of juſtices of the peace through the State; nor ſhall they hold any other place or office, or receive any penſion or ſalary from any other ſtate or government or power whatever.

No perſon ſhall be capable of holding or exerciſing at the ſame time more than one of the following offices within this State, viz. judge of probate, ſheriff, regiſter of probate, or regiſter of deeds; and never more than any two offices which are to be held by appointment of the governor, or the governor and council, or the Senate, or the Houſe of Repreſentatives, or by the election of the people of the State at large, or of the people of any country, military offices and the offices of juſtices of the peace excepted, ſhall be held by one perſon.

No perſon holding the office of judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, ſecretary, attorney-general, ſolicitor-general, treaſurer, or receiver-general, judge of probate, commiſſary-general; preſident, profeſſor, or inſtructor of Harvard college; ſheriff, clerk of the Houſe of Repreſentatives, regiſter of probate, regiſter of deeds, clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court, clerk of the inferior court of Common Pleas, or officer of the cuſtoms, including in this deſcription naval officers, ſhall at the ſame time have a ſeat in the Senate or Houſe of Repreſentatives; but their being choſen or appointed to, and accepting the ſame, ſhall operate as a reſignation of their ſeat in the Senate or Houſe of Repreſentatives, and the place ſo vacated ſhall be filled up.

And the ſame rule ſhall take place in caſe any judge of the ſaid Supreme Judicial Court, or judge of probate, ſhall accept of a ſeat in council; or any counſellor ſhall accept of either of thoſe offices or places.

And no perſon ſhall ever be admitted to hold a ſeat in the legiſlature, or any office of truſt or importance under the government of this

this Commonwealth, who ſhall, in the due courſe of law, have been convicted of bribery or corruption in obtaining an election or appointment.

PECUNIARY QUALIFICATIONS FOR OFFICE.

In all caſes where ſums of money are mentioned in this conſtitution of qualifications, the value thereof ſhall be computed in ſilver, at ſix ſhillings and eight-pence per ounce; and it ſhall be in the power of the legiſlature from time to time to increaſe ſuch qualifications, as to property of the perſons to be elected into offices, as the circumſtances of the Commonwealth ſhall require.

COMMISSIONS.

All commiſſions ſhall be in the name of the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts, ſigned by the governor, and atteſted by the ſecretary or his deputy, and have the great ſeal of the Commonwealth affixed thereto.

WRITS.

All writs iſſuing out of the clerk's office in any of the courts of law ſhall be in the name of the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts; they ſhall be under the ſeal of the court from whence they iſſue; they ſhall bear teſt of the firſt juſtice of the court to which they ſhall be returnable who is not a party, and be ſigned by the clerk of ſuch court.

CONFIRMATION OF LAWS.

All the laws which have heretofore been adopted, uſed and approved in the province, colony, or State of Maſſachuſetts bay, and uſually practiſed on in the courts of law, ſhall ſtill remain and be in full force, until altered or repealed by the legiſlature; ſuch parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and liberties contained in this conſtitution.

HABEAS CORPUS.

The privilege and benefit of the writ of habeas corpus ſhall be enjoyed in this Commonwealth, in the moſt free, eaſy, cheap, expeditious, and ample manner; and ſhall not be ſuſpended by the legiſlature, except upon the moſt urgent and preſſing occaſions, and for a limited time not exceeding twelve months.

ENACTING STILE OF LAWS.

The enacting ſtile in making and paſſing all acts, ſtatutes, and laws, ſhall be, "Be it enacted by the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives in general court aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame."

CONTINUANCE OF OFFICERS.

To the end there may be no failure of juſtice, or danger ariſe to the Commonwealth from the change of the form of government—all officers, civil and military, holding commiſſions under the government and people of Maſſachuſetts bay, in New-England, and all other officers of the ſaid government and people, at the time this conſtitution ſhall take effect, ſhall have, hold, uſe, exercise, and enjoy all the powers and authority to them granted or committed, until other perſons ſhall be appointed in their ſtead; and all courts of law ſhall proceed in the execution of the buſineſs of their reſpective departments; and all the executive and legiſlative officers, bodies, and powers, ſhall continue in full force, in the enjoyment and exerciſe of all their truſts, employments, and authority, until the general court, and the ſupreme and executive officers under this conſtitution, are deſignated and inveſted with their reſpective truſts, powers, and authority.

PROVISION FOR REVISAL.

In order the more effectually to adhere to the principles of this conſtitution, and to correct thoſe violations which by any means may be made therein, as well as to form ſuch alterations as from experience ſhall be found neceſſary, the general court which ſhall be in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety five, ſhall iſſue precepts to the ſelect men of the ſeveral towns, and to the aſſeſſors of the unincorporated plantations, directing them to convene the qualified voters of their reſpective towns and plantations, for the purpoſe of collecting their ſentiments on the neceſſity or expediency of reviſing the conſtitution, in order to amendments.

And if it ſhall appear by the returns made, that two-thirds of the qualified voters throughout the State, who ſhall aſſemble and vote in conſequence of the ſaid precept, are in favour of ſuch reviſion and amendment, the general court ſhall iſſue precepts, or direct them to be iſſued from the ſecretary's office to the ſeveral towns, to elect delegates to meet in convention for the purpoſe aforeſaid.

The ſaid delegates to be choſen in the ſame manner and proportion as their repreſentatives in the ſecond branch of the legiſlature are by this conſtitution to be choſen.

CONCLUSION.

This form of government ſhall be enrolled on parchment, and depoſited in the ſecretary's office, and be a part of the laws of the land; and printed copies thereof ſhall be prefixed to the book containing the laws of this Commonwealth, in all future editions of the ſaid laws.*

* Thoſe who wiſh for a more minute hiſtorical account of the riſe and progreſs of this State, are referred to Hutchinſon's Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts—Minot's Hiſtory of the Inſurrection in Maſſachuſetts—The Publications of the Hiſtorical Society, in the American Apollo—Hazard's Hiſtorical Collections—Chalmer's Political Annals, and Gough's Hiſtory of the People called Quakers.

DISTRICT

DISTRICT OF

M A I N E,

BELONGING TO MASSACHUSETTS.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS province, or diſtrict, is ſituated between 43° and 48° north latitude, and 4° and 9° eaſt longitude from Philadelphia; it is about one hundred and ſeventy miles in length, and about one hundred and twenty-five miles in breadth. It is bounded on the north by Lower Canada, from which it is ſeparated by the high lands. On the eaſt by a river called St. Croix, and a line drawn due north from the ſource of the ſaid river to the high lands before mentioned, which ſeparates it from the province of New-Brunſwick; but what river is referred to under the name of St. Croix, in the treaty of 1783, which laid the foundation of this boundary line, is at preſent a ſubject of diſpute between Great Britain and the United States. The French, according to their mode of taking poſſeſſion, always fixed a croſs in every river they came to. Almoſt every river on the coaſt they diſcovered, has, therefore, in turn been called La Riviere de St. Croix.

There are three rivers that empty themſelves into the bay of Paſſamaquaddy, the eaſternmoſt always called by the native Indians, and French, St. Croix, and the middle one Schoodiac. Before the commencement of the late war, Governor Barnard ſent Mr. Mitchell, a ſurveyor, and ſeveral others, to explore the bay of Paſſamaquaddy, to examine the natives, and to find out which was the true river St. Croix. They did accordingly, and reported it to be the eaſternmoſt river, and returned correſpondent plans of their ſurvey. At the forming of the treaty of peace, the commiſſioners had Mitchell's maps; and in fixing the boundary between that part of Nova Scotia, now called New-Brunſwick, and the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts,

they conſidered it to be the river laid down by him. After the peace, the Britiſh ſubjects of Nova Scotia took poſſeſſion of all the lands between St. Croix and Schoodiac rivers, which tract is ſaid to be nearly as large as the State of New-Hampſhire, and now hold poſſeſſion of the ſame, aſſerting that Schoodiac is the true St. Croix; they alſo claim all the iſlands in the bay of Paſſamaquaddy, although ſeveral of them lie ſeveral miles weſt of the river which they call the boundary. Thus the province of Maine is, for the preſent, abridged of a very large portion of its territory, to which it appears, by the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, to be entitled. It is bounded on the ſouth by the Atlantic ocean, and on the weſt by the State of New-Hampſhire.

The old province of Maine (included in the above limits) is bounded on the weſt by New-Hampſhire, ſouth by the Atlantic ocean, and north and north-eaſt by the land, called in ſome maps Sagadahock. It was ſuppoſed at the time of its being made a province, to have been one hundred and twenty miles ſquare; but by a ſettlement of the line, in 1737, on the part, or ſide adjoining New-Hampſhire, the form of the land was reduced from a ſquare to that of a diamond.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

The climate does not materially differ from the reſt of New-England. The weather is more regular in the winter, which uſually laſts with ſeverity, from the middle of December to the latter end of March; during this time the ponds and freſh water rivers are paſſable on the ice, and ſleighing continues uninterrupted by thaws, which are common in the three ſouthern New-England States. Although vegetation in the ſpring commences earlier in thoſe States than in this diſtrict, yet here it is much more rapid. The elevation of the lands in general—the purity of the air, which is rendered ſweet and ſalubrious by the balſamic qualities of many of the foreſt trees—the limpid ſtreams, both large and ſmall, which abundantly water this country, and the regularity of the weather, all unite to render this one of the healthieſt countries in the world.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, &c.

The diſtrict of Maine, though an elevated tract of country, cannot be called mountainous; it has a ſea coaſt of about two hundred and forty miles, in which diſtance there are an abundance of ſafe and commodious harbours; beſides which there is a ſecurity given to naviga-

navigation, on ſome part of the coaſt, by what is called the *inland paſſage*. Almoſt the whole coaſt is lined with iſlands, among which veſſels may generally anchor with ſafety.

The principal bays are, Paſſamaquaddy, Machias, Penobſcot, Caſco, and Wells. Of theſe, Penobſcot and Caſco are the moſt remarkable. Both are full of iſlands, ſome of which are large enough for townſhips. Long-Iſland, in the center of Penobſcot bay, is fifteen miles in length, and from two to three in breadth, and forms an incorporated townſhip, by the name of Iſleborough, containing about four hundred inhabitants. On a fine peninſula on the eaſt ſide of the bay the Britiſh built a fort and made a ſettlement, which is now the ſhire town in the county of Hancock. The points of Caſco bay are, Cape Small Point on the eaſt, and Cape Elizabeth on the weſt. This bay is about twenty-five miles in width, and fourteen in length, forming a moſt excellent harbour for veſſels of any burden, and interſperſed with a multitude of iſlands, ſome of which are nearly large enough for townſhips. Wells' bay lies between Cape Porpoiſe and Cape Neddock.

The whole interior part of the country is watered by many large and ſmall rivers; the principal are the following, as you proceed from eaſt to weſt. St. Croix, a ſhort river, iſſuing from a large pond in the vicinity of St. John's river, remarkable only for its forming a part of the eaſtern boundary of the United States. Next is Paſſamaquaddy river, which, with the Schoodiac from the weſt, falls by one mouth into Paſſamaquaddy bay. Oppoſite Mount Deſert Iſland, which is about fifteen miles long, and twelve broad, Union river empties into a large bay. A ſhort diſtance weſt is the noble Penobſcot, which riſes in two branches from the high lands; of this we have already ſpoken, as we have alſo of the Kennebeck, Ameriſcoggin, and the Saco,* which likewiſe flow through this diſtrict. At the falls of the latter, which are about ſix miles from the ſea, the river is broken by Indian Iſland, over which is the poſt road, and a bridge is thrown over each of the branches. A number of mills are erected here, to which logs are floated from forty and fifty miles above, and veſſels can come quite to the mills to take in the lumber. Four million feet of pine boards were annually ſawed at theſe mills before the war. Biddeford and Pepperhill borough lie on either ſide of the mouth of this river. Mouſom, York, and Cape Neddock

* Pages 8 and 9.

rivers,

rivers, in the county of York, are ſhort and inconſiderable ſtreams. Sheepſcut is a river navigable for twenty or thirty miles, and empties itſelf into the ocean a little to the eaſtward of the Kennebeck. On this river is the important port of Wiſcaſſet, in the townſhip of Pownalborough.

Stevens's river heads within a mile of Merry Meeting Bay, a communication with which has lately been opened by means of a canal. Cuſſens river is between Freeport and North Yarmouth. Royals river empties itſelf into the ſea at North Yarmouth. Preſumſcut river meets the ſea at Falmouth; it is fed by a lake called Sebacook, ſituated at about eighteen miles N. W. of Portland, and connected with Long Pond on the N. W. by Sungo river. The whole extent of theſe waters is nearly thirty miles in a N. W. and S. E. direction. Another river called Nonſuch, paſſes to the ſea through Scarborough; this river receives its name from its extraordinary freſhets; indeed, the whole of this diſtrict is beautifully interſected and adorned with ſmall lakes, rivers, &c. which render it an eligible ſituation to the farmer and manufacturer.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

A great portion of the lands are arable, and exceedingly fertile, particularly between Penobſcot and Kennebeck rivers. On ſome part of the ſea coaſts, however, the lands are but indifferent; but this defect might eaſily be remedied, by manuring them with a marine vegetable, called rock weed, which grows on the rocks between high and low water mark, all along the ſhores. It makes a moſt excellent manure, and the ſupply is immenſe. It generally grows in this diſtrict on all the ſhores that are waſhed by the ſea; and the breadth of the border is in proportion to the height the tide riſes, which, in the eaſtern part of the diſtrict, is nearly thirty feet. It is eſtimated that there are four thouſand acres of this rock weed on this coaſt, and that each acre will produce annually twenty loads, making in the whole eighty thouſand loads of the beſt manure, ten loads of which ſpread upon an acre are reckoned ſufficient for three years. The country has a large proportion of dead ſwamps and ſunken lands, which are eaſily drained, and leave a rich, fat ſoil. The interior country is univerſally repreſented as being of an excellent ſoil, well adapted both for tillage and paſture.—The lands in general are eaſily cleared, having but little under-bruſh.

The

This diſtrict may naturally be conſidered in three diviſions—The firſt comprehending the tract lying eaſt of Penobſcot river, of about four million five hundred thouſand acres—The ſecond, and beſt tract, of about four million acres, lying between Penobſcot and Kennebeck rivers—The third, which was firſt ſettled, and is the moſt populous at preſent, weſt of Kennebeck river, containing alſo about four million acres.

The ſoil of this country, however, in general, where it is properly fitted to receive the ſeed, appears to be very friendly to the growth of wheat, rye, barley, oats, peas, hemp, and flax, as well as to the production of almoſt all kinds of culinary roots and plants, Engliſh graſs, and Indian corn, provided the ſeed be procured from a more northern climate. Hops are the ſpontaneous growth of this country. It is yet problematical, whether apple and other fruit trees will flouriſh in the northern and eaſtern parts of this diſtrict. It is ſaid, however, that a century ago, there were good orchards within the county of Waſhington, about the bay of Paſſamaquaddy, which were deſtroyed after Colonel Church broke up the French ſettlements at that place. From ſome experimements of the preſent inhabitants, the preſumption is rather againſt the growth of fruit trees. In the counties of York and Cumberland, fruit is as plenty as in New-Hampſhire. This country is equally as good for grazing as for tillage, and large ſtocks of neat cattle may be fed both in ſummer and winter.

The natural productions conſiſt of white pine and ſpruce trees in large quantities, ſuitable for maſts, boards, and ſhingles: the white pine is, perhaps, of all others, the moſt uſeful and important; no wood will ſupply its place with advantage in building. Maple, beech, white and grey oak, and yellow birch, are the growth of this country. The birch is a large ſightly tree, and is uſed for cabinet work, and receives a poliſh little inferior to mahogany. The outer bark, which conſiſts of a great number of layers, when ſeparated, is as ſmooth and ſoft as the beſt writing paper, and in ſome caſes is a tolerable ſubſtitute for it. The low lands produce fir, but it is unfit for timber, and of but little worth for fuel, it however yields a balſam that is highly prized. This balſam, is contained in ſmall protuberances like bliſters, under the ſmooth bark of the tree, which is an evergreen, reſembling the ſpruce, but very tapering, and neither tall nor large.

Mountain and bog iron are found in ſeveral parts of this diſtrict, and ſome works have been erected for its manufacture; there has alſo a ſpecies of ſtone been found at Lebanon in the county of York, that

that yields copperas and ſulphur, and there is no doubt but that time will bring other minerals to light.

Under this article, the following remarks of General LINCOLN merit a place:

"From the different rivers, in this eaſtern country, waters may be drawn for mills, and all water work; beſides, many are the advantages which ariſe to a country, through which ſtreams of water are ſo liberally interſperſed, as they are in this; and eſpecially when they abound, as many of theſe do, with fiſh of different kinds; among them are the ſalmon, ſhad, alewife, and others, which ſeek the quiet waters of the lakes, as the only places in which they can with ſafety lodge their ſpawn. From this ſource, the inland country may draw a ſupply of fiſh, equal to all their demands (if they are not interrupted in their paſſage) which are rendered peculiarly valuable, as their annual return is at a ſeaſon of the year when moſt needed, and when they can be cured with a very little ſalt; ſo that a long and free uſe of them will not be injurious to the health of the inhabitants. The certainty of the ſupply adds to its value. Theſe fiſh, as is ſuppoſed, and of which there cannot, I think, be a doubt, return to the ſame waters yearly, in which they were ſpawned, unleſs ſome natural obſtruction be thrown in their way. Whilſt the people inland may be ſupplied with theſe fiſh, the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt may be ſupplied with the cod and other ground fiſh, which are allured quite into their harbours, in purſuit of the river fiſh, and may be taken with the greateſt eaſe, as no other craft is neceſſary in many places than a common canoe. Great advantages ariſe alſo to thoſe who live on the ſea coaſt, from the ſhell-fiſh, viz. the lobſter, the ſcollop, and the clam. To theſe advantages may be added, thoſe which ariſe from the foreſts being filled with the mooſe and deer, and the waters being covered with wild fowls of different kinds."

CIVIL DIVISIONS AND CHIEF TOWNS.

This diſtrict is divided into five counties, viz. York, Cumberland, Lincoln, Hancock, and Waſhington, containing towns, the chief of which are York, the capital of the county of the ſame name; Portland, the capital of Cumberland county; Pownalborough, Hallowell, and Walderborough, in Lincoln county; and Penobſcot and Machias, the capitals of Waſhington and Hancock counties.

PORTLAND.

This is the capital of this diſtrict; it is ſituated on a promontory in Caſco bay, and was formerly a part of Falmouth. In July, 1786, this part of the town being the moſt populous and mercantile, and ſituated on the harbour, together with the iſlands which belong to Falmouth, was incorporated by the name of Portland. It has a moſt excellent, ſafe, and capacious harbour, which is ſeldom or never completely frozen over. It is near the main ocean, and is eaſy of acceſs. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable foreign trade, build ſhips, and are largely concerned in the fiſhery. It is one of the moſt thriving commercial towns in the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts. Although three-fourths of it was laid in aſhes by the Britiſh fleet in 1775, it has ſince been entirely rebuilt, and contains among its public buildings three churches, two for Congregationaliſts, and one for Epiſcopalians; and a handſome court-houſe.

A light-houſe has lately been erected on a point of land called Portland Head, at the entrance of the harbour. It is a ſtone edifice, ſeventy-two feet high, excluſive of the lanthorn.

YORK.

York is ſeventy-four miles N. E. from Boſton, and nine from Portſmouth. It is divided into two pariſhes of Congregationaliſts. York river, which is navigable for veſſels of two hundred and fifty tons ſix or ſeven miles from the ſea, paſſes through the town. Over this river, about a mile from the ſea, a wooden bridge was built in 1761, two hundred and ſeventy feet long, excluſive of the wharfs at each end, which reach to the channel, and twenty-five feet wide. The bridge ſtands on thirteen piers; and was planned and conducted by Major Samuel Sewall, an ingenious mechanic, and a native of the town. The model of Charles river bridge was taken from this, and was built under the ſuperintendance of the ſame gentleman. It has alſo ſerved as the model of Malden and Beverly bridges, and has been imitated, even in Europe, by thoſe ingenious *American* artiſts, Meſſieurs Coxe and Thompſon.

This town was ſettled as early as 1630, and was then called Agamenticus, from a remarkable high hill in it of that name, a noted land mark for mariners.

About the year 1640, a great part of this town was incorporated by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, by the name of Georgiana. He appointed a mayor and aldermen, and made it a free port. In 1652, when it fell under the jurifdiction of Maffachufetts, it aflumed the name of York, which it has fince retained.

Hallowell is a very flourifhing town, fituated in latitude 44° 40′, at the head of the tide waters on Kennebeck river. Pownalborough, fituated on Sheepfcut river, with a good port. Penobfcot, and Machias, are alfo towns of confiderable and increafing importance. Bangor, fituated at the head of the tide waters on Penobfcot river, latitude 45°, it is thought, will in a few years become a place of very confiderable trade. The other towns of confideration are, Kittery, fituated on the eaft fide of the Pifcataqua river, which carries on a good trade in fhip building; Wells, Biddeford, Berwick, North-Yarmouth, and Waldoborough.

POPULATION.

According to the cenfus taken in 1790, the population of this diftrict was as follows:

YORK COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.	TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.
Kittery	3250	Limrick	411
York	2900	Waterborough	965
Wells	3070	Coxall	775
Arundel	1458	Sandford	1802
Biddeford	1018	Fryfburgh	547
Pepperellborough	1352	Brownfield and Suncook	250
Little Falls	607		
Little Offepee	662	Waterford and Penecook	250
Berwick	3894		
Lebanon	1275	New-Andover, Hiram, and Porterfield	214
Shapleigh	1329		
Wafhington	262		
Parfonfield	655	Buxton	1564
Francifborough	311		28821

CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Portland	2240	Standifh	716
Gorham	2244	Butterfield	189
Scarborough	2235	Rutfield	448
Falmouth	2991	Turner	349
Cape-Elizabeth	1355	Bucktown	453
New-Glouceſter	1358	Shepherdfield	530
Grey	577	Bakerftown	1276
Windham	938	North-Yarmouth	1978
Otisfield	197	Freeport	1330
Raymondtown	345	Durham	724
Bridgtown	329	Brunfwick	1387
Flintftown	190	Harpfwell	1071
			25450

LINCOLN COUNTY.

Pownalborough	2055	Bowdoinham	455
Woolwich	797	Nobleborough	516
Georgetown	1333	Waldoborough	1210
Bath	949	Briftol	1718
Topfham	826	Cufhing	942
Boothbay	997	Warren	646
Edgcomb	855	Thomaſton	801
New-Caſtle	896	Meduncook	322
Pittſton	605	Union	200
Hallowell	1194	Winthrop	1240

LINCOLN COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.	TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.
Balltown	1072	Norridgwalk	376
Bowdoin	983	Titcomb	264
Vaſſalborough	1240	Karatunk	103
Jones's-Plantation	262	Sandy-River, N°. 4.	327
Lewiſtown	532	Little-River	64
Fairfield	492	Smithtown	521
Prefcott and Carr's Plantation	159	Wales	439
		Green	639
Sandy-River, N°. 1.	130	New-Sandwich	297
Sandy-River, N°. 2.	494	Waſhington	618
Sandy-River, N°. 3.	350	Sterling	166
Hancock	278	Rockymekoe	103
Winſlow	779	Littleborough	263
Canaan	454		29962

HANCOCK COUNTY.

Penobſcot	1048	Trenton	312
Vinalhaven	578	Townſhip, N°. 6.	239
Deer-Iſle	682	Bluehill	274
Eaſtern-River	240	Sedgwick	569
Buckſtown	316	Belfaſt	245
Orrington	477	Ducktrap	278
Edeſton	110	Canaan	132
Condufkeeg	567	Barretſtown	173
Frankfort	891	Camden	331
Mount-Defert	744	Iſleſborough	382
Goldſborough	267	Orphan-Iſland	124
Sullivan	504	Small-Iſlands	66
			9549

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Plantations eaſt of Machias,		Plantations weſt of Machias,	
No. 1	66	No. 4	233
No. 2	144	No. 5	177
No. 4	54	No. 6	208
No. 5	84	No. 11	95
No. 8	244	No. 12	8
No. 9	29	No. 13	223
No. 10	42	No. 22	175
No. 11	37	Machias	818
No. 12	54	Buckharbour	61
No. 13	7		2758

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

York County	28821
Cumberland do.	25450
Lincoln do.	29962
Hancock do.	9549
Washington do.	2758
Total,	96540

The preſent number of inhabitants in this diſtrict is about an hundred thouſand.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

There are no peculiar features in the character of the people of this diſtrict, to diſtinguiſh them from their neighbours in New-Hampſhire and Vermont. Placed as they are in like circumſtances, they are like them, a brave, hardy, enterpriſing, induſtrious, hoſpitable people. Epiſcopacy was eſtabliſhed by their firſt charter, but now the prevailing religious denominations are Congregationaliſts and Baptiſts, who are candid, tolerant, and catholic towards thoſe of other perſuaſions; there are a few Epiſcopalians and Roman Catholics.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

From the firſt ſettlement of Maine, until the year 1774 or 1775, the inhabitants generally followed the lumber trade to the neglect of agriculture. This afforded an immediate profit. Large quantities of corn and other grain were annually imported from Boſton and other places, without which it was ſuppoſed the inhabitants could not have ſubſiſted. But the late war, by rendering theſe reſources precarious, put the inhabitants upon their true intereſt, i. e. THE CULTIVATION OF THEIR LANDS. They now raiſe a ſufficient quantity for their own conſumption; though too many are ſtill more fond of the axe than of the plough. Their wool and flax are very good;—hemp has lately been tried with great ſucceſs. Almoſt every family manufacture wool and flax into cloth, and make farming utenſils of every kind for their own uſe.

The exports of this country are lumber of various kinds, ſuch as maſts, *which of late, however, have become ſcarce*; white pine boards, ſhip timber, and every ſpecies of ſplit lumber manufactured from pine and oak; theſe are exported from the different ports in immenſe quantities

quantities. Dried fiſh furniſhes likewiſe another very capital article of the exports of this diſtrict.

LEARNING AND LITERATURE.

The erection of a college near Caſco bay was long ſince contemplated and determined on, and the legiſlature have proceeded ſo far in the buſineſs as to determine on the principles of ſuch an eſtabliſhment. Academies in Hallowell, Berwick, Fryeburg, and Machias, have been incorporated by the legiſlature, and endowed with handſome grants of the public lands. And it is but juſt to obſerve, that town ſchools are very generally maintained in moſt of the towns that are able to defray the expenſe, and a ſpirit of improvement is increaſing.

CONSTITUTION.

At the time of the United States becoming independent, this diſtrict was in ſome meaſure incorporated with Maſſachuſetts, by virtue of a charter derived from King William and Queen Mary; it has as yet continued nearly the ſame connection, its conſtitution is therefore the ſame with that State. The ſeparation of this diſtrict, and its erection into an independent State, have been ſubjects publicly diſcuſſed by the inhabitants in town meetings, by appointment of the legiſlature. Such is the rapid ſettlement and progreſs of this country, that the period when this contemplated ſeparation will take place, is probably not far diſtant.

INDIANS.

The remains of the Penobſcot tribe are the only Indians who take up their reſidence in this diſtrict. They conſiſt of about one hundred families, and live together in regular ſociety at Indian Old Town, which is ſituated on an iſland of about two hundred acres, in Penobſcot river, juſt above the Great Falls. They are Roman Catholics, and have a prieſt, who reſides among them, and adminiſters the ordinances. They have a decent houſe for public worſhip, with a bell, and another building, where they meet to tranſact the public buſineſs of their tribe. In their aſſemblies all things are managed with the greateſt order and decorum. The Sachems form the legiſlative and executive authority of the tribe; though the heads of all the families are invited to be preſent at their public periodical meetings. The tribe is increaſing, in conſequence of an obligation laid, by the Sachems, on the young people to marry early.

In

In a former war, this tribe loſt their lands; but at the commencement of the laſt war, the Provincial Congreſs granted them all the lands from the head of the tide in Penobſcot river, included in lines drawn ſix miles from the river on each ſide, i. e. a tract twelve miles wide, interſected in the middle by the river. They, however, conſider that they have a right to hunt and fiſh as far as the mouth of the bay of Penobſcot extends. This was their original right, in oppoſition to any other tribe, and they now occupy it undiſturbed, and we hope will continue ſo to do, till the period ſhall arrive when mingled with the reſt of the inhabitants, they ſhall form but one general maſs.

PLAN-

PLANTATIONS OF

RHODE-ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THE State known by this name lies between 41° and 42° north latitude and 3° and 4° eaſt longitude from Philadelphia; the length is about ſixty-eight miles, and the breadth forty miles; it is bounded on the north and eaſt by the State of Maſſachuſetts, on the ſouth by the Atlantic ocean, and on the weſt by the State of Connecticut.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

This is as healthful a country as any part of North-America. The winters in the maritime parts are milder than in the inland country; the air being ſoftened by a ſea vapour, which alſo enriches the ſoil. The ſummers are delightful, eſpecially on Rhode-Iſland, where the extreme heats, which prevail in other parts of America, are allayed by cool and refreſhing breezes from the ſea.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

Rhode-Iſland, from which the State takes half its name, is thirteen miles in length; its average breadth is about four miles. It is divided into three townſhips, Newport, Portſmouth, and Middletown. This iſland, in point of ſoil, climate, and ſituation, may be ranked among the fineſt and moſt charming in the world. In its moſt flouriſhing ſtate it was called by travellers the *Eden* of America; but the change which the ravages of war and a decreaſe of buſineſs have effected is great and melancholy. Some of the moſt ornamental country ſeats were deſtroyed, and their fine groves, orchards, and fruit trees, wantonly cut down: and the gloom of its preſent decayed ſtate is heightened by its charming natural ſituation, and by reflecting upon its former glory. Providence, in many parts, is equally

equally pleaſant, the whole country being beautifully variegated and plentifully watered.

There is but one mountain in this State, this is in the town of Briſtol, called Mount Hope, or (Haup) there is nothing in the appearance of this mount to claim particular attention. Among the rivers the following deſerve particular notice:

Providence and Taunton rivers, both of which fall into Narraganſet bay, the former on the weſt, the latter on the eaſt ſide of Rhode-Iſland. Providence river riſes partly in the Maſſachuſetts, and is navigable as far as Providence for ſhips of nine hundred tons, thirty miles from the ſea. Taunton river is navigable for ſmall veſſels to Taunton. The common tides riſe about four feet.

Fall river is ſmall, riſing in Freetown, and paſſing through Tiverton. The line between the States of Maſſachuſetts and Rhode-Iſland, paſſes Fall river bridge. Patuxet river riſes in Maſhapog pond, and five miles below Providence empties into Narraganſet bay. Pautucket river, called more northerly Blackſtone's river, empties into Seekhonck river, four miles N. N. E. from Providence, where are the falls hereafter deſcribed, over which is a bridge, on the poſt road to Boſton, and forty miles from thence. The confluent ſtream empties into Providence river, about a mile below Weyboſſett, or the great bridge. Naſpatucket river falls into the bay about one mile and a half N. W. of Weyboſſet bridge. Moſhaſſuck river falls into the ſame bay, three-fourths of a mile north of the bridge. Theſe rivers united form Providence river, which, a few miles below the town, receives the name of Narraganſet bay, and affords fine fiſh, oyſters, and lobſters, in great plenty; the bay makes up from ſouth to north between the main land on the eaſt and weſt. It emboſoms many fertile iſlands, the appearance of which and of the circumjacent country in the ſpring and ſummer ſeaſons, either from the land or water, is extremely beautiful and charming; the principal of theſe, beſides Rhode-Iſland, are Canonnicut, Prudence, Patience, Hope, Dyers and Hog iſlands. The firſt of theſe, viz. Canonnicut iſland, lies weſt of Rhode-Iſland, and is ſix miles in length, and about one mile in breadth; it was purchaſed of the Indians in 1657, and incorporated by an act of aſſembly by the name of the Iſland of Jameſtown in 1678.

Prudence iſland is nearly or quite as large as Canonnicut, and lies north of it, and is a part of the townſhip of Portſmouth.

Block iſland, called by the Indians Maniſſes, is twenty-one miles S. S. W. from Newport, and is the ſouthernmoſt land belonging to the State; it was erected into a townſhip, by the name of New Shoreham, in 1672. The inhabitants of this iſland were formerly noted for making good cheeſe; and they catch conſiderable quantities of cod fiſh round the ledges near the iſland.

The harbours in this State are, Newport, Providence, Wickford, Patuxet, Warren, and Briſtol, all of which are advantageous, and ſeveral of them commodious. For the ſafety and convenience of ſailing into Narraganſet bay and the harbour of Newport, a light-houſe was erected in 1749 on Beavertail, at the ſouth end of Canonnicut iſland; the diameter of the baſe is twenty-four feet, and of the top thirteen feet; the height from the ground to the top of the cornice is fifty feet, round which is a gallery, and within that ſtands the lanthorn, which is about eleven feet high and eight feet in diameter. The ground the light-houſe ſtands on is about twelve feet above the ſurface of the ſea at high water.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

This State, generally ſpeaking, is a country for paſture, and not for grain; in Rhode-Iſland alone thirty or forty thouſand ſheep are fed, beſides neat cattle and horſes, and a like proportion in many other parts of the State. It however produces corn, rye, barley, oats, and in ſome parts wheat ſufficient for home conſumption; and the various kinds of graſſes, fruits, culinary roots and plants in great abundance, and in good perfection, and cyder is made for exportation. The north-weſtern parts of the State are but thinly inhabited, and are more rocky and barren than the other parts. The tract of country lying between South-Kingſton and the Connecticut line, called the Narraganſet country, is excellent grazing land, and is inhabited by a number of wealthy farmers, who raiſe ſome of the fineſt neat cattle in New-England, weighing from ſixteen to eighteen hundred weight. They keep large dairies, and make both butter and cheeſe of the beſt quality and in very large quantities for exportation. Narraganſet has been famed for an excellent breed of pacing horſes, remarkable for their ſpeed and hardineſs, and for enduring the fatigues of a journey; this breed of horſes has, however, much depreciated of late, the beſt mares having been purchaſed by the people from the weſtward.

The

The bowels of the earth in this State offer a large recompenſe to the induſtrious adventurer. Iron ore is found in great plenty in ſeveral parts of the State. The iron works on Patuxet river, twelve miles from Providence, are ſupplied with ore from a bed four miles and a half diſtant, which lies in a valley, through which runs a brook; the brook is turned into a new channel, and the ore pits are cleared of water by a ſteam engine, conſtructed and made at the furnace, by and under the direction of the late Joſeph Brown, Eſq. of Providence, which continues a very uſeful monument of his mechanical genius: at this ore bed are a variety of ores, curious ſtones, ochres, &c.

At Diamond-Hill, in the county of Providence, which is ſo called from its ſparkling and ſhining appearance, there are a variety of peculiar ſtones, more curious than at preſent they appear to be uſeful; but not far from this hill, in the townſhip of Cumberland, is a copper mine, mixed with iron ſtrongly impregnated with loadſtone, of which ſome large pieces have been found in the neighbourhood: no method has yet been diſcovered to work it to advantage, or rather, no one has yet been found with ſufficient ſpirit to engage in an undertaking, which, though it might be attended with difficulty at firſt, could hardly fail, ultimately, of yielding an ample recompenſe.

An abundance of limeſtone is found in this State, particularly in the county of Providence, of which large quantities of lime are made and exported. This limeſtone is of different colours, and is the true marble, of the white, plain, and variegated kinds; it takes a fine poliſh, and works equal to any in America.

There are ſeveral mineral ſprings in this State, to one of which, near Providence, many people reſort to bathe and drink the water.

The waters of this State are equally productive; in the rivers and bays are plenty of ſheeps-head, black-fiſh, herring, ſhad, lobſters, oyſters, and clams; and around the ſhores of Rhode-Iſland, beſides thoſe already mentioned, are cod, halibut, mackerel, baſs, haddock, &c. to the amount of more than ſeventy different kinds, ſo that in the ſeaſons of fiſh the markets preſent a continual ſcene of buſtle and hurry. Rhode-Iſland is indeed conſidered by travellers as the beſt fiſh market, not only in the United States, but in the world.

CIVIL DIVISIONS, CHIEF TOWNS, &c.

This State is divided into five counties, viz. Newport, Providence,

Waſhington, Briſtol and Kent; theſe are ſubdivided into thirty townſhips. The principal towns in each are as follow:

NEWPORT.

This town lies in lat. 41° 35′; it was firſt ſettled by Mr. William Coddington, afterwards governor, and the father of Rhode-Iſland, with ſeventeen others, in 1639. Its harbour, which is one of the fineſt in the world, ſpreads weſtward before the town; the entrance is eaſy and ſafe, and a large fleet may anchor in it, and ride in perfect ſecurity. It is probable, ſhould the United States eſtabliſh a naval force, that this may, in ſome future period, become one of the man of war ports of the American empire. The town lies north and ſouth upon a gradual aſcent as you proceed from the water, and exhibits a beautiful view from the harbour, and from the neighbouring hills which lie weſtward upon the main. Weſt of the town is Goat-Iſland, on which is a fort. Between this iſland and Rhode-Iſland is the harbour. Front or Water-ſtreet is a mile in length.

Newport contains about one thouſand houſes, built chiefly of wood; it has nine houſes for public worſhip, three for the Baptiſts, two for the Congregationaliſts, one for Epiſcopalians, one for Quakers, one for Moravians, and a ſynagogue for the Jews: the other public buildings are a ſtate houſe and an edifice for the public library. The ſituation, form and architecture of the ſtate houſe, give it a pleaſing appearance; it ſtands ſufficiently elevated, and a long wharf and paved parade lead up to it from the harbour.

THE DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCE OF PAPER MONEY, which has now, however, ceaſed to operate, combined with the devaſtation of a cruel and unjuſt war, have occaſioned a ſtagnation of buſineſs which is truly melancholy and diſtreſſing. This city, far famed for the beauty of its ſituation, the ſalubrity of its climate, and the hoſpitality and politeneſs of its inhabitants, and which was the place of reſort for invalids from a great diſtance, now wears the gloomy aſpect of decay; thouſands of its inhabitants are almoſt deſtitute of employment; this circumſtance, together with that of there being a great abundance of raw materials in the vicinity, ſtrongly mark out this city as a convenient and proper ſituation for extenſive manufactures. Should the gentlemen of fortune reſident in the State, or any of thoſe who have emigrated or that may emigrate thither from different parts of Europe, turn their capitals into this channel, they would not only derive a profit to themſelves, but be inſtrumental in giving employ-

employment and bread to thouſands of now unhappy people, and of reviving the former importance of this beautiful city.

The excellent accommodations and regulations of the numerous packets which belong to this port, and which ply thence to Providence and New-York, ought not to paſs unnoticed; they are ſaid to be ſuperior to any thing of the kind in Europe.

PROVIDENCE.

Providence is ſituated in lat. 41° 51′ on both ſides of Providence river, is thirty-five miles from the ſea, and thirty miles N. by W. from Newport; it is the oldeſt town in the ſtate; Roger Williams and his company were its firſt ſettlers in 1636.

This town is divided into two parts by the river, and connected by a bridge, formerly called Weyboſſet, from a high hill of that name which ſtood near the weſt end of the bridge, but which is now removed, and its baſe built upon; this bridge which is the only one of any conſiderable note in this State, is one hundred and ſixty feet long and twenty-two feet wide, ſupported by two wooden treſſels and two ſtone pillars; its ſituation affording a proſpect of all veſſels leaving and entering the harbour, renders it a pleaſant place of reſort in the ſummer. Ships of almoſt any ſize ſail up and down the channel, which is marked out by ſtakes, erected at points, ſhoals, and beds lying in the river, ſo that ſtrangers may come up to the town without a pilot. A ſhip of 950 tons, for the Eaſt-India trade, was lately built in this town, and fitted for ſea. In 1764 there were belonging to the county of Providence fifty-four ſail of veſſels, containing four thouſand three hundred and twenty tons. In 1791 they had one hundred and twenty-nine ſail, containing eleven thouſand nine hundred and forty-two tons, and in 1792 theſe were conſiderably increaſed.

This town ſuffered much by the Indian war of 1675, when a number of its inhabitants removed to Rhode-Iſland for ſhelter. In the late war the caſe was reverſed; many of the inhabitants of that iſland removed to Providence.

The public buildings are, an elegant meeting-houſe for the Baptiſts, eighty feet ſquare, with a lofty and beautiful ſteeple and a large bell, caſt at the Furnace Hope in Scituate—a meeting-houſe for Friends or Quakers, two for Congregationaliſts, an epiſcopal church, a handſome court-houſe, ſeventy-feet by forty, in which is depoſited a library for the uſe of the inhabitants of the town and country—a work-

work-houſe, a market-houſe eighty feet long and forty feet wide, and a brick ſchool-houſe, in which four ſchools are kept. The houſes in this town are generally built of wood, though there are ſome brick buildings which are large and elegant. At a convenient diſtance from the town, an hoſpital for the ſmall-pox and other diſeaſes has been erected. There are two ſpermaceti works, a number of diſtilleries, ſugar houſes, and other manufactories. Several forts were erected in and near Providence during the late war, but little attention has been given to them ſince; in the determination of the American government to put the ſea ports, &c. into a proper ſtate of defence, this place has not been forgotten, orders have been given to repair thoſe works neceſſary for the defence of the town. This town has an extenſive trade with Maſſachuſetts, Connecticut, and part of Vermont; and from its advantageous ſituation, promiſes to be among the largeſt towns in New-England; it ſends four repreſentatives to the General Aſſembly; the other towns in the county ſend but two.

BRISTOL.

Briſtol is a pleaſant thriving town, about ſixteen miles north of Newport, on the main; part of the town was deſtroyed by the Britiſh, but it has ſince been rebuilt; it has an epiſcopal and a congregational church. This town is noted for raiſing large quantities of onion and other roots. A number of veſſels are owned by the inhabitants, and they carry on a conſiderable trade to Africa, the Weſt-Indies, and to different parts of the United States.

WARREN.

Warren is alſo a flouriſhing town, has a very lucrative trade with the Weſt-Indies and other places, and a conſiderable portion of buſineſs in ſhip-building.

LITTLE COMPTON.

Little Compton, called by the Indians *Seconnet*, is ſaid to be the beſt cultivated townſhip in the State, and affords a greater ſupply of proviſions for market, ſuch as meats of the ſeveral kinds, butter, cheeſe, vegetables, &c. than any other town of its ſize. The inhabitants, who are an induſtrious and ſober people, and in theſe reſpects an example worthy the notice and imitation of their brethren in ſome other parts of the State, manufacture linen and tow cloth,

flannels, &c. of an excellent quality, and in conſiderable quantities for ſale.

About four miles north-eaſt of Providence lies a ſmall village, called Pautucket, a place of ſome trade, and famous for lamprey eels. Through this village runs Pautucket river, which empties into Seekhonck river at this place; in this river is a beautiful fall of water; directly over the falls a bridge has lately been built, which is a work of conſiderable magnitude and much ingenuity, which divides the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts from the State of Rhode-Iſland. The fall, in its whole length, is upwards of fifty feet; the water paſſes through ſeveral chaſms in a rock which runs diametrically acroſs the bed of the ſtream, and ſerves as a dam to the water. Several mills have alſo been erected upon theſe falls, and the ſpouts and channels which have been conſtructed to conduct the ſtreams to their reſpective wheels, and the bridge, have taken very much from the beauty and grandeur of the ſcene, which would otherwiſe have been indeſcribably romantic.

In the town of Middletown, on Rhode-Iſland, about two miles from Newport, is a place called Purgatory; it joins to the ſea on the eaſt ſide of the iſland; it is a large cavity or opening, in a high bed of rocks, about twelve feet in diameter at top, and about forty feet deep before you reach the water, of which, as it joins the ſea, it has always a large depth. The rocks on each ſide appear to have been once united, and were probably ſeparated by ſome convulſion in nature.

POPULATION.

The Number of Inhabitants in this State has been ſeveral times taken.

In 1730 it contained 15302 whites, 2633 blacks	1774 54435 whites, 5253 blacks
1748 29755 whites, 4373 blacks	1783 48538 whites, 3361 blacks
1761 35939 whites, 4697 blacks	Thus this State ſuffered a diminution in 9 years, from 1774 to 1783, of 7623 inhabitants.

According to the cenſus taken in 1790, the numbers ſtood as follows:

NEW-

NEWPORT COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Newport	1454	1237	3385	417	223	6716
Portſmouth	373	346	777	47	17	1560
New-Shoreham	155	133	290	57	47	682
James-Town	100	91	232	68	16	507
Middletown	214	161	424	26	15	840
Tiverton	570	520	1161	177	25	2453
Little-Compton	365	354	778	22	23	1542
	3231	2842	7047	814	366	14300

PROVIDENCE COUNTY.

Providence	1709	1259	2937	427	48	6380
Smithfield	818	682	1583	83	5	3171
Scituate	562	548	1170	29	6	2315
Glocester	989	999	2014	22	1	4025
Cumberland	501	485	970	8		1964
Cranſton	444	408	942	73	10	1877
Johnſton	333	280	633	71	3	1320
North-Providence	270	237	509	50	5	1071
Foſter	528	602	1119	15	4	2268
	6154	5500	11877	778	82	21391

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Weſterly	460	679	1081	68	10	2298
North-Kingſton	602	668	1342	199	96	2907
South-Kingſton	820	1058	1605	473	175	4131
Charleſtown	344	445	815	406	12	2022
Exeter	583	613	1175	87	37	2495
Richmond	366	510	815	67	2	1760
Hopkinton	521	678	1184	72	7	2462
	3896	4651	8017	1372	339	18075

BRISTOL COUNTY.

Briſtol	330	291	677	44	64	1406
Warren	286	243	555	16	22	1122
Barrington	165	144	330	32	12	683
	781	678	1562	92	98	3211

KENT COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Warwick	566	516	1152	224	35	2493
Eaſt-Greenwich . .	426	393	920	72	13	1824
Weſt-Greenwich .	520	586	918	20	10	2054
Coventry	645	633	1159	35	5	2477
	2157	2128	4149	351	63	8848

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Newport county .	2321	2842	7047	814	366	14300
Providence do. . .	6154	5500	11877	778	82	24391
Waſhington do. . .	3896	4651	8017	1372	339	18075
Briſtol do.	781	678	1562	92	98	3211
Kent do.	2157	2128	4149	351	63	8848
	15309	15799	32652	3407	948	68825

What the preſent number may be, it is difficult to aſcertain with any preciſion; but, accounting for an increaſe in the ſame proportion as between the years 1783 and 1790, we may reaſonably ſuppoſe it at about ſeventy-ſeven thouſand; and when we conſider that the cauſes which produced a diminution did not ceaſe to operate till a conſiderable period after the year 1783, this account will not be thought too high.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

Before the war, the merchants in Rhode-Iſland imported from Great-Britain dry goods; from Africa ſlaves; from the Weſt-Indies ſugars, coffees, and molaſſes, and from the neighbouring colonies lumber and proviſions. With the bills which they obtained in Surinam and other Dutch Weſt-India iſlands, they paid their merchants in England; their ſugars they carried to Holland; the ſlaves from Africa they carried to the Weſt-Indies, together with the lumber and proviſions procured from their neighbours; the rum diſtilled from the molaſſes was carried to Africa to purchaſe negroes; with their dry goods from England they trafficked with the neighbouring

colonies. By this kind of circuitous commerce they ſubſiſted and grew rich; but the war, and ſome other events, have had a great, and in many reſpects, an injurious effect upon the trade of this State. The ſlave trade, which was a ſource of wealth to many of the people in Newport, and in other parts of the State, has happily been aboliſhed; the Legiſlature have paſſed a law prohibiting ſhips from going to Africa for ſlaves, and ſelling them in the Weſt India iſlands; and the oath of one ſeaman belonging to the ſhip is ſufficient evidence of the fact: this law is, however, more favourable to the cauſe of humanity than to the temporal intereſts of the merchants who had been engaged in this inhuman traffic.

The town of Briſtol carries on a conſiderable trade to Africa, the Weſt-Indies, and to different parts of the United States; but by far the greateſt part of the commerce of this State is at preſent carried on by the inhabitants of the flouriſhing town of Providence. In June, 1791, there were belonging to this port,

		Tons.
11	Ships, containing -	3,066
35	Brigs - - -	4,266
1	Snow - - -	141
1	Poleacre - - -	101
25	Schooners - - -	1,320
56	Sloops - - -	3,047
Total	129 ſail, containing -	11,941

The preſent exports from the State are flax ſeed, lumber, horſes, cattle, beef, pork, fiſh, poultry, onions, butter, cheeſe, barley, grain, ſpirits, and cotton and linen goods. The imports conſiſt of European and Weſt-India goods, and logwood from the Bay of Honduras. Upwards of 600 veſſels enter and clear annually at the different ports in this State. The amount of exports from this State to foreign countries, for one year, ending the 30th of September, 1791, was four hundred and ſeventy thouſand one hundred and thirty-one dollars nine cents; this has, ſince that period, conſiderably increaſed.

With reſpect to manufactures the inhabitants of this State are rapidly improving. A cotton manufactory has been erected at Providence, which, from preſent proſpects, will anſwer the expectations of the proprietors. The warps are ſpun by water with a machine, which is an improvement on Mr. Arkwright's; and ſtrong, ſmooth and excellent yarn is thus made both for warps and ſtockings. The filling

filling of the cotton goods is ſpun with jennies. In theſe ſeveral works five carding machines are employed, and a calender, conſtructed after the European manner. Jeans, fuſtians, denims, thickſets, velvets, &c. are here manufactured and ſent to the ſouthern States. Large quantities of linen and tow cloth are made in different parts of this State for exportation. But the moſt conſiderable manufactures in this State are thoſe of iron, ſuch as bar and ſheet iron, ſteel, nail rods and nails, implements of huſbandry, ſtoves, pots, and other houſhold utenſils, the iron work of ſhipping, anchors, bells, &c. The other manufactures of this State are rum, corn, ſpirits, chocolate, paper, wool and cotton, cards, &c. beſide domeſtic manufactures for family uſe, which, in this, in common with the other States, amount to a vaſt ſum, which cannot be aſcertained.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The conſtitution of this State admits of no religious eſtabliſhments any farther than depends upon the voluntary choice of individuals, all men profeſſing to believe in one Supreme Being, are equally protected by the laws, and no particular ſect can claim pre-eminence. This unlimited liberty in religion is one principal cauſe why there is ſuch a variety of religious ſects in Rhode-Iſland. The Baptiſts are the moſt numerous of any denomination in the State; theſe, as well as the other Baptiſts in New-England, are chiefly upon the Calviniſtic plan as to doctrines, and independents in regard to church government. There are, however, ſome who profeſs the Arminian tenets, others obſerve the Jewiſh, or Saturday Sabbath, from a perſuaſion that it was one of the ten commandments, which they plead are all in their nature moral, and were never abrogated in the New Teſtament, and muſt, *at leaſt*, be deemed of equal validity for public worſhip as any day particularly ſet apart by Jeſus Chriſt and his apoſtles. Theſe are called Sabbatarian, or Seventh-day Baptiſts.

The other religious denominations in Rhode-Iſland are, Congregationaliſts, Friends or Quakers, Epiſcopalians, Moravians, and Jews. Beſides theſe, there are a conſiderable number of the people, who can be reduced to no particular denomination, making no external profeſſion of any religion, nor attending on any place of public worſhip.

In many towns public worſhip is much neglected by the greater part of the inhabitants; they pay no taxes for the ſupport of eccleſiaſtics of any denomination; and a peculiarity which diſtinguiſhes this State from every other Proteſtant country in the known world,

is, that no contract formed by the minister with his people, for his salary, is valid in law; so that ministers are dependent wholly on the integrity of the people for their support, since their salaries are not recoverable. It ought, however, to be observed, that ministers in general are liberally maintained, and none who merit it have much reason to complain for want of support.

Throughout the whole of the late war with Great-Britain, the inhabitants of this State manifested a patriotic spirit; their troops behaved gallantly, and they are honoured in having produced the second general in the field.*

The character of the people is, however, certainly marked with many dark shades, and the State, in many instances, exhibits a melancholy proof of those evils which ever follow a relaxation of moral principles. From the year 1710 till within a few years past, almost a continual system of creating a capital by the negociating of a paper currency has been pursued; the sums thus created were far more than sufficient for the purposes of commerce, and indeed, in many instances, were created in opposition to the wishes of the mercantile interest, for the purpose of supplying the State with money, and filling the pockets of a set of venal wretches, without subjecting them to the necessity of earning of it by their diligence, so that the history of the government of this State for seventy years is an history of base peculation by means of a *paper money currency*, which was so contrived, that amongst themselves it came out at about two and a half per cent. interest, and they lent it to the neighbouring colonies at ten per cent. as bare-faced a cheat as ever was practised. The interest of these public iniquitous frauds went, one quarter to the several townships to defray their charges, the other three quarters were lodged in the treasury, to defray the charges of government. These measures have deprived the State of great numbers of its worthy and most respectable inhabitants; have had a most pernicious influence upon the morals of the people; deprived the widow and the orphan of their just dues, and occasioned a ruinous stagnation of trade. It is hoped, however, that an efficient government has effectually abolished this iniquitous system, and that the confidence lost by it will be soon recovered by a steady and rigid attachment to an integrity of conduct in all their future concerns. This, we have reason to believe, will be the case; a change has already taken place much for

* General Green.

the better, and the attention now paid to the principles of the rising generations in the seats of learning and literature, will, no doubt, extend its beneficial influence throughout the State.

LEARNING AND LITERATURE.

The literature of this State is confined principally to the towns of Newport and Providence. There are men of learning and abilities scattered through other towns, but they are rare. The bulk of the inhabitants, in other parts of the State, are involved in greater ignorance, perhaps, than in most other parts of New-England. An impartial history of their transactions since the peace would evince the truth of the above observations.

At Providence is Rhode-Island college. The charter for founding this seminary of learning was granted by the general assembly of the State, by the name of the "Trustees and Fellows of the College or University, in the English colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations,"* in 1764, in consequence of the petition of a large number of the most respectable characters in the State. By the charter, the corporation of the college consists of two separate branches, with distinct, separate, and respective powers. The number of trustees is thirty-six, of whom twenty-two are Baptists, five of the denomination of Friends, five Episcopalians, and four Congregationalists. The same proportion of the different denominations to continue *in perpetuum*. The number of fellows (inclusive of the president, who is a fellow *ex officio)* is twelve, of whom eight are Baptists, the others chosen indiscriminately from any denomination. The concurrence of both branches, by a majority of each, is necessary for the validity of an act, except adjudging and conferring degrees, which exclusively belongs to the fellowship as a learned faculty. The president must be a Baptist: professors and other officers of instruction are not limited to any particular denomination. There is annually a general meeting of the corporation on the first Wednesday in September, at which time the public commencement is held. The following extracts from a charge delivered to the graduates on that occasion in 1791, by David Howell, Esq. are introduced here, as they discover the principles inculcated in this seminary, while they proclaim the benevolent disposition of their author.

* This name to be altered when any generous benefactor arises, who by his liberal donation shall entitle himself to the honour of giving the college a name.

"The

"The pittance of time allotted to a collegiate education, can ſuffice only to lay the foundation of learning; the ſuperſtructure muſt be reared by the aſſiduous attention of after years.

"This day enlarges you into the world. Extenſive fields open to your view. You have to explore the ſcenes, and to make an election of the character that beſt pleaſes you on the great theatre of life.

"Let the rights of man ever be held ſacred. A moment's reflection will convince you, that others' rights are as inviolable as your own; and a ſmall degree of virtue will lead you to reſpect them. He that ſerves mankind moſt ſucceſsfully, and with the beſt principles, ſerves his Creator moſt acceptably. Be cautious of bandying into parties; *they* regard neither the abilities nor virtues of men, but only their ſubſerviency to preſent purpoſes; they are a ſnare to virtue and a miſchief to ſociety. With this caution on your mind, you will never revile or ſpeak evil of whole ſects, claſſes, or ſocieties of men.

"Forget not this precious motto: "*Nihil humanum a me puto alienum.*" Conſider every one in human ſhape as your brother; and "*let charity in golden links of love connect you with the brotherhood of man.*" Let your benevolence be broad as the ocean; your candour brilliant as the ſun, and your compaſſion and humanity extenſive as the human race."

Theſe ſentiments are not confined to Mr. Howell, the charge of Preſident Maxey, in 1793, breathes the ſame ſpirit of freedom and philanthropy. What are the advantages ſociety may not expect, when principles like theſe are impreſſed with all the energetic force of precept and example, on the minds of the riſing generation?

This inſtitution was firſt founded at Warren, in the county of Briſtol, and the firſt commencement held there in 1769.

In the year 1770, the college was removed to Providence, where a large, elegant building was erected for its accommodation, by the generous donations of individuals, moſtly from the town of Providence. It is ſituated on a hill to the eaſt of the town; and while its elevated ſituation renders it delightful, by commanding an extenſive, variegated proſpect, it furniſhes it with a pure, ſalubrious air. The edifice is of brick, four ſtories high, one hundred and fifty feet long, and forty-ſix wide, with a projection of ten feet each ſide. It has an entry lengthwiſe, with rooms on each ſide. There are forty-eight

rooms

rooms for the accommodation of ſtudents, and eight larger ones for public uſes. The roof is covered with ſlate.

From December 1776, to June 1782, the college edifice was uſed by the French and American troops for an hoſpital and barracks, ſo that the courſe of education was interrupted during that period. No degrees were conferred from 1776 to 1786. From 1786, the college again became regular, and is now very flouriſhing, containing upwards of ſixty ſtudents.

This inſtitution is under the inſtruction of a preſident, a profeſſor of divinity, a profeſſor of natural and experimental philoſophy, a profeſſor of mathematics and aſtronomy, a profeſſor of natural hiſtory, and three tutors. The inſtitution has a library of between two and three thouſand volumes, containing a valuable philoſophical apparatus. Nearly all the funds of the college are at intereſt in the treaſury of the State, and amount to almoſt two thouſand pounds.

At Newport there is a flouriſhing academy, under the direction of a rector and tutors, who teach the learned languages, Engliſh grammar, geography, &c.

SOCIETIES AND IMPROVEMENTS.

A marine ſociety was eſtabliſhed at Newport in 1752, for the purpoſe of relieving diſtreſſed widows and orphans of maritime brethren, and ſuch of their ſociety as may need aſſiſtance.

The Providence ſociety for promoting the abolition of ſlavery, for the relief of perſons unlawfully held in bondage, and for improving the condition of the African race, commenced in 1789, and was incorporated the year following. It conſiſts of upwards of one hundred and fifty members, part of whom belong to the State of Maſſachuſetts.

The aſſembly of this State, in their ſeſſion of May, 1792, paſſed an act incorporating three companies, for the purpoſe of erecting three bridges—one over the upper, and another over the lower ferry of Seekhonk river, and a third over Howland ferry, which would unite Rhode-Iſland with Tiverton on the main; the two former will greatly accommodate the town of Providence—the latter muſt prove highly advantageous to the people of Newport and others on Rhode-Iſland. To ſuch works of utility and enterprize every good man wiſhes ſucceſs.

CON-

CONSTITUTION.

The conſtitution of this State is founded on the charter granted by Charles II. in 1663; and the frame of government was not *eſſentially* altered by the revolution. The legiſlature of this State conſiſts of two branches—a Senate or Upper Houſe, compoſed of ten members, beſides the governor and deputy-governor, called, in the charter, *aſſiſtants*—and a Houſe of Repreſentatives, compoſed of deputies from the ſeveral towns. The members of the legiſlature are choſen twice a year; and there are two ſeſſions of this body annually, viz. on the firſt Wedneſday in May, and the laſt Wedneſday in October.

The ſupreme executive power is veſted in a governor, or, in his abſence, in the deputy-governor, who, with the aſſiſtants, ſecretary, and general treaſurer, are choſen annually in May by the ſuffrages of the people. The governor preſides in the Upper Houſe, but has only a ſingle voice in enacting laws.

There is one ſupreme judicial court, compoſed of five judges, whoſe juriſdiction extends over the whole State, and who holds two courts annually in each county.

In each county there is an inferior court of common pleas and general ſeſſions of the peace, held twice a year for the trial of cauſes, not capital, ariſing within the county, from which an appeal lies to the ſupreme court. But in order to give a more particular view of the government of this State, we ſhall inſert the charter itſelf on which it is founded.

CHARTER.

Charles the Second, by the grace of God, &c. To all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come greeting: Whereas we have been informed by the petition of our truſty and well beloved ſubjects, John Clarke, on the behalf of Benedict Arnold, William Brenton, William Codington, Nicholas Eaſton, William Boulſton, John Porter, John Smith, Samuel Gorton, John Weekes, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeſhall, Joſeph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, Samuel Wildbore, William Field, James Barker, Richard Tew, Thomas Harris, and William Dyre, and the reſt of the purchaſers and free inhabitants of our iſland, called Rhode-Iſland, and the reſt of the colony of Providence Plantations,

tions, in the Narraganſet bay, in New-England, in America, that they, purſuing with peace and loyal minds their ſober, ſerious, and religious intentions, of godly edifying themſelves and one another in the holy Chriſtian faith and worſhip, as they were perſuaded, together with the gaining over and converſion of the poor ignorant Indian natives in thoſe parts of America, to the ſincere profeſſion and obedience of the ſame faith and worſhip, did not only by the conſent and good encouragement of our royal progenitors, tranſport themſelves out of this kingdom of England into America; but alſo ſince their arrival there, after their firſt ſettlement among other our ſubjects in thoſe parts, for the avoiding of diſcord and thoſe many evils which were likely to enſue upon thoſe our ſubjects not being able to bear in thoſe remote parts their different apprehenſions in religious concernments; and in purſuance of the aforeſaid ends did once again leave their deſirable ſtations and habitations, and with exceſſive labour and travail, hazard and charge, did tranſplant themſelves into the midſt of the Indian natives, who, as we are informed, are the moſt potent princes and people of all that country; where, by the good providence of God (from whom the plantations have taken their name) upon their labour and induſtry, they have not only been preſerved to admiration, but have increaſed and proſpered, and are ſeiſed and poſſeſſed, by purchaſe and conſent of the ſaid natives, to their full content, of ſuch lands, iſlands, rivers, harbours, and roads, as are very convenient both for plantations, and alſo for building of ſhips, ſupply of pipe-ſtaves, and other merchandiſe, and which lie very commodious in many reſpects for commerce, and to accommodate our ſouthern plantations, and may much advance the trade of this our realm, and greatly enlarge the territories thereof; they having, by near neighbourhood to, and friendly ſociety with the great body of the Narraganſet Indians, given them encouragement of their own accord, to ſubject themſelves, their people, and lands, unto us; whereby, as is hoped, there may, in time, by the bleſſing of God upon their endeavours, be laid a ſure foundation of happineſs to all America. And whereas, in their humble addreſs, they have freely declared, that it is much on their hearts (if they be permitted) to hold forth a lively experiment, that a moſt flouriſhing civil ſtate may ſtand, and beſt be maintained, and that among our Engliſh ſubjects, with a full liberty in religious concernments; and that true piety, rightly grounded upon goſpel principles, will give the beſt and greateſt ſecurity to ſovereignty, and will lay in the hearts of men the ſtrongeſt obligations to true loy-

alty: now, know ye, that we being willing to encourage the hopeful undertaking of our ſaid loyal and loving ſubjects, and to ſecure them in the free exerciſe and enjoyment of all their civil and religious rights appertaining to them, as our loving ſubjects; and to preſerve unto them that liberty in the true Chriſtian faith and worſhip of God which they have ſought with ſo much travail, and with peaceable minds and loyal ſubjection to our royal progenitors and ourſelves to enjoy; and becauſe ſome of the people and inhabitants of the ſame colony cannot, in their private opinion, conform to the public exerciſe of religion according to the liturgy, form, and ceremonies of the Church of England, or take or ſubſcribe the oaths and articles made and eſtabliſhed in that behalf; and for that the ſame, by reaſon of the remote diſtances of thoſe places, will, as we hope, be no breach of the unity and uniformity eſtabliſhed in this nation, have therefore thought fit, and do hereby publiſh, grant, ordain, and declare, that our royal will and pleaſure is, that no perſon within the ſaid colony, at any time hereafter, ſhall be any wiſe moleſted, puniſhed, diſquieted, or called in queſtion, for any differences in opinion in matters of religion, who do not actually diſturb the civil peace of our ſaid colony; but that all and every perſon and perſons may, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their own judgments and conſciences, in matters of religious concernment, throughout the tract of land hereafter mentioned, they behaving themſelves peaceably and quietly, and not uſing this liberty to licentiouſneſs and profaneneſs, nor to the civil injury or outward diſturbance of others, any law, ſtatute, or clauſe therein contained, or to be contained, uſage or cuſtom of this realm, to the contrary hereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that they may be in the better capacity to defend themſelves in their juſt rights and liberties, againſt all the enemies of the Chriſtian faith, and others, in all reſpects, we have further thought fit, and at the humble petition of the perſons aforeſaid, are graciouſly pleaſed to declare, that they ſhall have and enjoy the benefit of our late act of indemnity, and free pardon, as the reſt of our ſubjects in other our dominions and territories have; and to create and make them a body politic or corporate, with the powers or privileges herein after-mentioned. And accordingly, our will and pleaſure is, and of our eſpecial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have ordained, conſtituted, and declared, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, do ordain, conſtitute, and declare, that they the ſaid William Brenton,

William

William Coddington, Nicholas Eaſton, Benedict Arnold, William Boulſton, John Porter, Samuel Gorton, John Smith, John Weekes, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeſhall, Joſeph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, William Dyre, Samuel Wildbore, Richard Tew, William Field, Thomas Harris, James Barker, ——— Rainſborrow, ——— Williams, and John Nixon, and all ſuch others as are now, or hereafter ſhall be admitted, free of the company and ſociety of our colony of Providence Plantations, in the Narraganſet bay, in New-England, ſhall be, from time to time, and for ever hereafter, a body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the governor and company of the Engliſh colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America; and that by the ſame name, they and their ſucceſſors ſhall and may have perpetual ſucceſſion, and ſhall and may be perſons able and capable in the law to ſue and be ſued, to plead and be impleaded, to anſwer and to be anſwered unto, to defend, and to be defended, in all and ſingular ſuits, cauſes, quarrels, matters, actions, and things, of what kind or nature ſoever; and alſo to have, take, poſſeſs, acquire, and purchaſe lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any goods or chattels, and the ſame to leaſe, grant, demiſe, alien, bargain, ſell, and diſpoſe of, at their own will and pleaſure, as other our liege people of this our realm of England, or any corporation or body politic within the ſame, may lawfully do: and further, that they the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall and may, for ever hereafter, have a common ſeal, to ſerve and uſe for all matters, cauſes, things, and affairs whatſoever, of them and their ſucceſſors, and the ſame ſeal to alter, change, break, and make new from time to time, at their will and pleaſure, as they ſhall think fit. And further, we will and ordain, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, do declare and appoint, that for the better ordering and managing of the affairs and buſineſs of the ſaid company and their ſucceſſors, there ſhall be one governor, one deputy-governor, and ten aſſiſtants, to be from time to time conſtituted, elected, and choſen out of the freemen of the ſaid company for the time being, in ſuch manner and form as is hereafter in theſe preſents expreſſed; which ſaid officers ſhall apply themſelves to take care for the beſt diſpoſing and ordering of the general buſineſs and affairs of and concerning the lands and hereditaments herein after mentioned to be granted, and the plantation thereof, and the government of the people there. And for the better execution of our

royal pleaſure herein, we do, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, aſſign, name, conſtitute and appoint, the aforeſaid Benedict Arnold to be the firſt and preſent governor of the ſaid company, and the ſaid William Brenton to be the deputy-governor, and the ſaid William Boulſton, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Greene, John Coggeſhall, James Barker, William Field, and Joſeph Clarke, to be the ten preſent aſſiſtants of the ſaid company, to continue in the ſaid ſeveral offices reſpectively, until the firſt Wedneſday which ſhall be in the month of May now next coming. And further, we will, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, do ordain and grant, that the governor of the ſaid company for the time being, or in his abſence, by occaſion of ſickneſs or otherwiſe, by his leave or permiſſion the deputy-governor for the time being, ſhall and may, from time to time, upon all occaſions, give order for the aſſembling of the ſaid company, and calling them together, to conſult and adviſe of the buſineſs and affairs of the ſaid company; and that for ever hereafter, twice in every year, that is to ſay, on every firſt Wedneſday in the month of May, and on every laſt Wedneſday in October, or oftener, in caſe it ſhall be requiſite, the aſſiſtants, and ſuch of the freemen of the ſaid company, not exceeding ſix perſons from Newport, four perſons for each of the reſpective towns of Providence, Portſmouth, and Warwick, and two perſons for each other place, town or city, who ſhall be from time to time thereunto elected or deputed by the major part of the freemen of the reſpective towns or places for which they ſhall be ſo elected or deputed, ſhall have a general meeting or aſſembly, then and there to conſult, adviſe and determine, in and about the affairs and buſineſs of the ſaid company and plantations. And further, we do of our eſpecial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, give and grant unto the ſaid governor and company of the Engliſh colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America, and their ſucceſſors, that the governor, or in his abſence, or by his permiſſion, the deputy-governor of the ſaid company for the time being, the aſſiſtants, and ſuch of the freemen of the ſaid company as ſhall be ſo aforeſaid elected or deputed, or ſo many of them as ſhall be preſent at ſuch meeting or aſſembly as aforeſaid, ſhall be called the General Aſſembly; and that they, or the greateſt part of them then preſent, whereof the governor, or deputy-governor, and ſix of the aſſiſtants at leaſt, to be ſeven, ſhall have, and have hereby given and granted unto them full power and authority, from time to time, and

at

at all times hereafter, to appoint, alter, and change ſuch days, times and places of meeting, and General Aſſembly, as they ſhall think fit; and to chuſe, nominate, and appoint ſuch and ſo many perſons as they ſhall think fit, and ſhall be willing to accept the ſame, to be free of the ſaid company and body politic, and them into the ſame to admit; and to elect and conſtitute ſuch offices and officers, and to grant ſuch needful commiſſions as they ſhall think fit and requiſite, for ordering, managing, and diſpatching of the affairs of the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors; and from time to time, to make, ordain, conſtitute, or repeal, ſuch laws, ſtatutes, orders and ordinances, forms and ceremonies of government and magiſtracy, as to them ſhall ſeem meet, for the good and welfare of the ſaid company, and for the government and ordering of the lands and hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and of the people that do, or at any time hereafter ſhall inhabit, or be within the ſame; ſo as ſuch laws, ordinances, and conſtitutions ſo made, be not contrary and repugnant unto, but as near as may be, agreeable to the laws of this our realm of England, conſidering the nature and conſtitution of the place and people there; and alſo to appoint, order, and direct, erect and ſettle ſuch places and courts of juriſdiction, for hearing and determining of all actions, caſes, matters, and things, happening within the ſaid colony and plantation, and which ſhall be in diſpute, and depending there, as they ſhall think fit; and alſo to diſtinguiſh and ſet forth the ſeveral names and titles, duties, powers and limits, of each court, office and officer, ſuperior and inferior; and alſo to contrive and appoint ſuch forms of oaths and atteſtations, not repugnant, but as near as may be agreeable, as aforeſaid, to the laws and ſtatutes of this our realm, as are convenient and requiſite, with reſpect to the due adminiſtration of juſtice, and due execution and diſcharge of all offices and places of truſt, by the perſons that ſhall be therein concerned; and alſo to regulate and order the way and manner of all elections to offices and places of truſt, and to preſcribe, limit and diſtinguiſh the number and bounds of all places, towns and cities, within the limits and bounds herein after mentioned, and not herein particularly named, who have, or ſhall have the power of electing and ſending of freemen to the ſaid General Aſſembly; and alſo to order, direct, and authoriſe the impoſing of lawful and reaſonable fines, mulcts, impriſonments, and executing other puniſhments, pecuniary and corporal, upon offenders and delinquents, according to the courſe of other corporations within

this

this our kingdom of England: and again, to alter, revoke, annul or pardon, under their common ſeal, or otherwiſe, ſuch fines, mulcts, impriſonments, ſentences, judgments and condemnations, as ſhall be thought fit; and to direct, rule, order, and diſpoſe all other matters and things, and particularly that which relates to the making of purchaſes of the native Indians, as to them ſhall ſeem meet; whereby our ſaid people and inhabitants in the ſaid plantations may be ſo religiouſly, peaceably, and civilly governed, as that by their good life and orderly converſation they may win and invite the native Indians of the country to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God and Saviour of mankind; willing, commanding, and requiring, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ordaining and appointing, that all ſuch laws, ſtatutes, orders, and ordinances, inſtructions, impoſitions, and directions, as ſhall be ſo made by the governor, deputy, aſſiſtants, and freemen, or ſuch number of them as aforeſaid, and publiſhed in writing under their common ſeal, ſhall be carefully and duly obſerved, kept, performed, and put in execution, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame. And theſe our letters patent, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof, ſhall be to all and every ſuch officers, ſuperior or inferior, from time to time, for the putting of the ſame orders, laws, ſtatutes, ordinances, inſtructions, and directions, in due execution againſt us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge. And further, our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, eſtabliſh and ordain, that yearly, once in the year for ever hereafter, namely, the aforeſaid Wedneſday in May, and at the town of Newport or elſewhere, if urgent occaſion do require, the governor, deputy-governor, and aſſiſtants of the ſaid company, and other officers of the ſaid company, or ſuch of them as the General Aſſembly ſhall think fit, ſhall be in the ſaid General Court or Aſſembly, to be held from that day or time, newly choſen for the year enſuing, by the greater part of the ſaid company for the time being, as ſhall be then and there preſent. And if it ſhall happen that the preſent governor, deputy-governor, and aſſiſtants, by theſe preſents appointed, or any ſuch as ſhall hereafter be newly choſen into their rooms, or any of them, or any other the officers of the ſaid company, ſhall die, or be removed from his or their ſeveral offices or places before the ſaid general day of election (whom we do hereby declare for any miſdemeanor or default to be removeable by the governor, aſſiſtants, and company, or ſuch greater part of them, in any of the ſaid public

courts to be aſſembled as aforeſaid) that then, and in every ſuch caſe, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid governor, deputy-governor, aſſiſtants, and company aforeſaid, or ſuch greater part of them ſo to be aſſembled, as is aforeſaid, in any of their aſſemblies, to proceed to a new election of one or more of their company, in the room or place, rooms or places, of ſuch officer or officers ſo dying or removed, according to their directions. And immediately upon and after ſuch election or elections made of ſuch governor, deputy-governor, aſſiſtant or aſſiſtants, or any other officer of the ſaid company, in manner and form aforeſaid, the authority, office, and power before given to the former governor, deputy-governor, and other officer and officers ſo removed, in whoſe ſtead and place new ſhall be choſen, ſhall, as to him and them, and every of them reſpectively, ceaſe and determine: Provided always, and our will and pleaſure is, That as well ſuch as are by theſe preſents appointed to be the preſent governor, deputy-governor, and aſſiſtants of the ſaid company, as thoſe which ſhall ſucceed them, and all other officers to be appointed and choſen as aforeſaid, ſhall, before the undertaking the execution of the ſaid offices and places reſpectively, give their ſolemn engagement, by oath or otherwiſe, for the due and faithful performance of their duties in their ſeveral offices and places, before ſuch perſon or perſons as are by theſe preſents hereafter appointed to take and receive the ſame; that is to ſay, the ſaid Benedict Arnold, who is herein before nominated and appointed the preſent governor of the ſaid company, ſhall give the aforeſaid engagement before William Brenton, or any two of the ſaid aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, unto whom we do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require and receive the ſame; and the ſaid William Brenton, who is hereby before-nominated and appointed the preſent deputy-governor of the ſaid company, ſhall give the aforeſaid engagement before the ſaid Benedict Arnold, or any two of the aſſiſtants of the ſaid company, unto whom we do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require and receive the ſame; and the ſaid William Boulſton, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Green, John Cogeſhall, James Barker, William Field, and Joſeph Clarke, who are herein before nominated and appointed the preſent aſſiſtants of the company, ſhall give the ſaid engagement to their offices and places reſpectively belonging, before the ſaid Benedict Arnold and William Brenton, or one of them, to whom reſpectively we do hereby give full power and

and authority to require, adminiſter, or receive the ſame. And farther, our will and pleaſure is, that all and every other future governor, or deputy-governor, to be elected and choſen by virtue of theſe preſents, ſhall give the ſaid engagement before two or more of the ſaid aſſiſtants of the ſaid company for the time being, unto whom we do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require, adminiſter, or receive the ſame; and the ſaid aſſiſtants, and every of them, and all and every other officer or officers, to be hereafter elected and choſen by virtue of theſe preſents, from time to time, ſhall give the like engagements to their offices and places reſpectively belonging, before the governor or deputy-governor for the time being; unto which ſaid governor or deputy-governor we do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require, adminiſter, or receive the ſame accordingly. And we do likewiſe for us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors, give and grant unto the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, by theſe preſents, that for the more peaceable and orderly government of the ſaid plantations, it ſhall and may be lawful for the governor, deputy-governor, aſſiſtants, and all other officers and miniſters of the ſaid company, in the adminiſtration of juſtice and exerciſe of government in the ſaid plantations, to uſe, exerciſe, and put in execution, ſuch methods, rules, orders, and directions, not being contrary and repugnant to the laws and ſtatutes of this our realm, as have been heretofore given, uſed, and accuſtomed in ſuch caſes reſpectively, to be put in practice, until at the next or ſome other general aſſembly, eſpecial proviſion ſhall be made in the caſes aforeſaid. And we do farther, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, give and grant unto the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, by theſe preſents, that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid governor, or, in his abſence, the deputy-governor and major part of the ſaid aſſiſtants for the time being, at any time when the ſaid general Aſſembly is not ſitting, to nominate, appoint, and conſtitute ſuch and ſo many commanders, governors, and military officers, as to them ſhall ſeem requiſite, for the leading, conducting, and training up the inhabitants of the ſaid plantations in martial affairs, and for the defence and ſafeguard of the ſaid plantations; and that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for all and every ſuch commander, governor, and military officer, that ſhall be ſo as aforeſaid, or by the governor, or in his abſence the deputy-governor and major part of the aſſiſtants, and major part of the freemen of the ſaid company preſent at any general aſſemblies, nominated, appointed,

and

and conſtituted, according to the tenor of his and their reſpective commiſſions and directions, to aſſemble, exerciſe in arms, marſhal, array, and put in warlike poſture, the inhabitants of the ſaid colony, for their eſpecial defence and ſafety; and to lead and conduct the ſaid inhabitants, and to encounter, repulſe, and reſiſt by force of arms, as well by ſea as by land, to kill, ſlay, and deſtroy, by all fitting ways, enterpriſes, and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall at any time hereafter attempt or enterpriſe the deſtruction, invaſion, detriment, or annoyance of the ſaid inhabitants or plantations; and to uſe and exerciſe the law martial in ſuch caſes only as occaſion ſhall neceſſarily require; and to take and ſurpriſe, by all ways and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon and perſons, with their ſhip or ſhips, armour, ammunition, or other goods of ſuch perſons as ſhall in hoſtile manner invade or attempt the defeating of the ſaid plantation, or the hurt of the ſaid company and inhabitants; and upon juſt cauſes to invade and deſtroy the natives, Indians, or other enemies of the ſaid colony. Nevertheleſs, our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby declare to the reſt of our colonies in New-England, that it ſhall not be lawful for this our ſaid colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America, to invade the natives inhabiting within the bounds and limits of their ſaid colonies, without the knowledge and conſent of the ſaid other colonies. And it is hereby declared, that it ſhall not be lawful to or for the reſt of the colonies to invade or moleſt the native Indians, or any other inhabitants, inhabiting within the bounds or limits hereafter mentioned (they having ſubjected themſelves unto us, and being by us taken into our ſpecial protection) without the knowledge and conſent of the governor and company of our colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantation. Alſo our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby declare unto all Chriſtian Kings, Princes, and States, that if any perſon, which ſhall hereafter be of the ſaid company or plantation, or any other by appointment of the ſaid governor and company for the time being, ſhall at any time or times hereafter rob or ſpoil, by ſea or land, or do any hurt, or unlawful hoſtility, to any of the ſubjects of us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, or to any of the ſubjects of any Prince or State being then in league with us, our heirs and ſucceſſors; upon complaint of ſuch injury done to any ſuch Prince or State, or their ſubjects, we, our heirs and ſucceſſors, will make open proclamation, within any parts of our realms of England fit for that purpoſe, that the

perſon or perſons committing any ſuch robbery or ſpoil ſhall, within the time limited by ſuch proclamation, make full reſtitution or ſatisfaction of all ſuch injuries done or committed, ſo as the ſaid prince, or others ſo complaining, may be fully ſatisfied and contented; and if the ſaid perſon or perſons who ſhall commit any ſuch robbery or ſpoil, ſhall not make ſatisfaction accordingly, within ſuch time ſo to be limited, that then we, our heirs and ſucceſſors, will put ſuch perſon or perſons out of our allegiance and protection; and that then it ſhall and may be lawful and free for all princes, or others, to proſecute with hoſtility ſuch offenders, and every of them, their and every of their procurers, aiders, abettors, and counſellors, in that behalf. Provided alſo, and our expreſs will and pleaſure is, and we do by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ordain and appoint, that theſe preſents ſhall not in any manner hinder any of our loving ſubjects whatſoever from uſing and exerciſing the trade of fiſhing upon the coaſt of New-England, in America, but that they, and every or any of them, ſhall have full and free power and liberty to continue and uſe the trade of fiſhing upon the ſaid coaſt, in any of the ſeas thereunto adjoining, or any arms of the ſea, or ſalt water, rivers and creeks, where they have been accuſtomed to fiſh, and to build and ſet upon the waſte land belonging to the ſaid colony and plantations ſuch wharfs, ſtages, and workhouſes, as ſhall be neceſſary for the ſalting, drying, and keeping of their fiſh to be taken or gotten upon that coaſt. And farther, for the encouragement of the inhabitants of our ſaid colony of Providence Plantation to ſet upon the buſineſs of taking whales, it ſhall be lawful for them, or any of them, having ſtruck a whale, dubertus, or other great fiſh, it or them to purſue unto that coaſt, and into any bay, river, cove, creek or ſhore, belonging thereto, and it or them, upon the ſaid coaſt, or in the ſaid bay, river, cove, creek, or ſhore belonging thereto, to kill and order for the beſt advantage, without moleſtation, they making no wilful waſte or ſpoil; any thing in theſe preſents contained, or any other matter or thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. And farther alſo, we are graciouſly pleaſed, and do hereby declare, that if any of the inhabitants of our ſaid colony do ſet upon the planting of vineyards, (the ſoil and climate both ſeeming naturally to concur to the production of wines) or be induſtrious in the diſcovery of fiſhing-banks, in or about the ſaid colony, we will, from time to time, give and allow all due and fitting encouragement therein, as to others in

caſes

caſes of like nature. And farther, of our more ample grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given and granted, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, do give and grant, unto the ſaid governor and company of the Engliſh colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantation, in the Narraganſet bay, in New-England, in America, and to every inhabitant there, and to every perſon and perſons trading thither, and to every ſuch perſon or perſons as are or ſhall be free of the ſaid colony, full power and authority, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, to take, ſhip, tranſport, and carry away, out of any of our realms and dominions, for and towards the plantation and defence of the ſaid colony, ſuch and ſo many of our loving ſubjects and ſtrangers, as ſhall or will willingly accompany them in and to their ſaid colony and plantation, except ſuch perſon or perſons as are or ſhall be therein reſtrained by us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, or any law or ſtatute of this realm; and alſo to ſhip and tranſport all and all manner of goods, chattels, merchandize, and other things whatſoever, that are or ſhall be uſeful or neceſſary for the ſaid plantations, and defence thereof, and uſually tranſported, and not prohibited by any law or ſtatute of this our realm; yielding and paying unto us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ſuch the duties, cuſtoms and ſubſidies, as are or ought to be paid or payable for the ſame. And farther, our will and pleaſure is, and we do, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ordain, declare and grant, unto the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, that all and every the ſubjects of us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, which are already planted and ſettled within our ſaid colony of Providence Plantation, or which ſhall hereafter go to inhabit within the ſaid colony, and all and every of their children which have been born there, or which ſhall happen hereafter to be born there, or on the ſea going thither or returning from thence, ſhall have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural ſubjects, within any the dominions of us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes whatſoever, as if they and every of them were born within the realm of England. And farther know ye, that we, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, do give, grant and confirm unto the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, all that part of our dominions in New-England, in America, containing the Nahantick and Nanhyganſett, alias Narraganſet bay, and countries and parts

adjacent, bounded on the weſt, or weſterly, to the middle or channel of a river there, commonly called and known by the name of Pawcatuck, alias Pawcawtuck river, and ſo along the ſaid river, as the greater or middle ſtream thereof reacheth or lies up into the north country, northward unto the head thereof, and from thence by a ſtrait line drawn due north, until it meet with the ſouth line of the Maſſachuſetts colony, and on the north or northerly, by the aforeſaid ſouth or ſoutherly line of the Maſſachuſetts colony or plantation, and extending towards the eaſt or eaſtwardly three Engliſh miles, to the eaſt and north-eaſt of the moſt eaſtern and north-eaſtern parts of the aforeſaid Narraganſet bay, as the ſaid bay lieth or extendeth itſelf from the ocean on the ſouth or ſouthwardly, unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of Providence, and from thence along the eaſtwardly ſide or bank of the ſaid river, (higher called by the name of Seacunck river) up to the falls called Patucket Falls, being the moſt weſtwardly line of Plymouth colony; and ſo from the ſaid falls, in a ſtrait line due north, until it meet with the aforeſaid line of the Maſſachuſetts colony, and bounded on the ſouth by the ocean, and in particular the lands belonging to the towns of Providence, Patuxit, Warwicke, Miſquammacock, alias Pawcatuck, and the reſt upon the main land, in the tract aforeſaid, together with Rhode-Iſland, Blocke-Iſland, and all the reſt of the iſlands and banks in the Narraganſet bay, and bordering upon the coaſt of the tract aforeſaid, (Fiſher's iſland only excepted) together with all firm lands, ſoils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fiſhings, mines royal, and all other mines, minerals, precious ſtones, quarries, woods, woodgrounds, rocks, ſlates, and all and ſingular other commodities, juriſdictions, royalties, privileges, franchiſes, pre-eminencies, and hereditaments whatſoever, within the ſaid tract, bounds, lands, and iſlands aforeſaid, to them or any of them belonging, or in any wiſe appertaining. To have and to hold the ſame unto the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors for ever, upon truſt, for the uſe and benefit of themſelves and their aſſociates, freemen of the ſaid colony, their heirs and aſſigns. To be holden of us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, as of the manner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in our county of Kent, in free and common ſoccage, and not *in capite*, nor by knights ſervice. Yielding and paying therefor to us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and ſilver, which from time to time, and at all times hereafter, ſhall be there gotten, had

or

or obtained, in lieu and ſatisfaction of all ſervices, duties, fines, forfeitures, made or to be made, claims or demands whatſoever, to be to us, our heirs or ſucceſſors, therefor or thereabout rendered, made or paid; any grant or clauſe, in a late grant to the governor and company of Connecticut colony in America, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding; the aforeſaid Pawcatuck river having been yielded after much debate, for the fixed and certain bounds between theſe our ſaid colonies, by the agents thereof; who have alſo agreed, that the ſaid Pawcatuck river ſhall alſo be called alias Narrogancett or Narroganſett river, and to prevent future diſputes that otherwiſe might ariſe thereby, for ever hereafter ſhall be conſtrued, deemed, and taken to be the Narrogancett river, in our late grant to Connecticut colony, mentioned as the eaſterly bounds of that colony. And farther, our will and pleaſure is, that in all matters of public controverſies, which may fall out between our colony of Connecticut and Providence Plantation, to make their appeal therein to us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, for redreſs in ſuch caſes, within this our realm of England: and that it ſhall be lawful to and for the inhabitants of the ſaid colony of Providence plantation, without lett or moleſtation to paſs and repaſs with freedom into and through the reſt of the Engliſh colonies upon their lawful and civil occaſions, and to converſe, and hold commerce, and trade with ſuch of the inhabitants of our other Engliſh colonies as ſhall be willing to admit them thereunto, they behaving themſelves peaceably among them; any act, clauſe, or ſentence, in any of the ſaid colonies provided, or that ſhall be provided, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And laſtly, we do for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ordain and grant unto the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, by theſe preſents, that theſe our letters patents ſhall be firm, good, effectual, and available, in all things in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes whatſoever, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared; and ſhall be conſtrued, reputed and adjudged in all caſes, moſt favourably on the behalf, and for the beſt benefit and behoof of the ſaid governor and company, and their ſucceſſors; although expreſs mention, &c. In witneſs, &c. witneſs, &c.

Per ipſum Regem.

Since the foregoing ſheets went to preſs, Mr. Cooper's valuable work, entitled "*Some Information reſpecting America*," has been publiſhed—with his obſervations we ſhall conclude our account of this State.

"Rhode-

" Rhode-Iſland, in point of climate and productions, as well as in appearance, is perhaps the moſt ſimilar to Great-Britain of any State in the Union. The winters are ſomewhat longer and more ſevere, the ſummers, perhaps, a little warmer: but it participates with Great-Britain *in ſome meaſure* in the defects of climate, being from its ſituation ſubject to a moiſter atmoſphere * than many of the other States. The ſoil of Rhode-Iſland alſo (though not in general of a good quality) is too much improved, and the land too much divided to admit of any large contiguous purchaſes as a ſpeculation, though ſingle farms at a rate comparatively moderate might be procured here: this, however, is owing to a decay of trade in this part of America, and to the inhabitants themſelves quitting their ſituations for the proſpect of a more advantageous trade. It is rather adapted for a grazing than a corn country; ſcantily timbered, comparatively plentiful in milk and butter, and cheeſe; but not abounding in what the Americans term good or rich land. The diviſion of property, however, and its preſent tendency rather to decreaſe than increaſe in value, renders it ineligible for moſt Britiſh ſettlers."

* This obſervation is applicable to the vicinity of New-York alſo, where they find that wood intended for uſe in the ſouthern climates cannot be ſufficiently ſeaſoned. In Pennſylvania it may. Indeed this remark will evidently apply to the whole northern ſea-coaſt of America.

STATE

STATE OF

CONNECTICUT.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS State is ſituated between 41° and 42° 2′ north latitude, and 1° 50′ and 3° 20′ eaſt longitude from Philadelphia. Its length is about eighty-two miles, and its breadth fifty-ſeven. It is bounded on the north by Maſſachuſetts, on the eaſt by Rhode-Iſland, on the ſouth by the Sound, which divides it from Long-Iſland, and on the weſt by the State of New-York.

The diviſional line between Connecticut and Maſſachuſetts, as ſettled in 1713, was found to be about ſeventy-two miles in length. The line dividing Connecticut from Rhode-Iſland was ſettled in 1728, and found to be about forty-five miles. The ſea coaſt, from the mouth of Paukatuk river, which forms a part of the eaſtern boundary of Connecticut, in a direct ſouth-weſterly line to the mouth of Byram river, is reckoned at about ninety miles. The line between Connecticut and New-York runs from latitude 41° to latitude 42° 2′, ſeventy-two miles. Thus Connecticut contains about four thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy-four ſquare miles, equal to about two millions ſix hundred and forty thouſand acres.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

Connecticut, though ſubject to the extremes of heat and cold in their ſeaſons, and to frequent ſudden changes, is very healthful. The north-weſt winds, in the winter ſeaſon, are often extremely ſevere and piercing, occaſioned by the great body of ſnow which lies concealed from the diſſolving influence of the ſun, in the immenſe foreſts north and north-weſt. The clear and ſerene temperature of the ſky, however, makes amends for the ſeverity of the weather, and is favourable to health and longevity. In the maritime towns the weather is variable, according as the wind blows from the ſea or land;

land; but in the interior of the country, the ſea breezes having leſs effect upon the air, conſequently the weather is leſs variable.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

Connecticut is generally broken land, made up of mountains, hills, and vallies. It is laid out in ſmall farms, from fifty to three or four hundred acres each, which are held by the farmers in fee ſimple, and are generally cultivated as well as the nature of the ſoil will admit. The State is chequered with innumerable roads or highways, croſſing each other in every direction. A traveller, in any of theſe roads, even in the moſt unſettled parts of the State, will ſeldom paſs more than two or three miles without finding a houſe or cottage, and a farm under ſuch improvements as to afford the neceſſaries for the ſupport of a family. The whole State reſembles a well-cultivated garden, which, with that degree of induſtry that is neceſſary to happineſs, produces the neceſſaries and conveniencies of life in great plenty; it is exceedingly well watered by numerous rivers, but the principal is that which gives its name to this State; this we have already deſcribed.*

The Houſatonick † paſſes through a number of pleaſant towns in this State, and empties into the ſound between Stratford and Milford: it is navigable twelve miles to Derby. A bar of ſhells, at its mouth, obſtructs its navigation for large veſſels. In this river, between Saliſbury and Canaan, is a cataract, where the water of the whole river, which is one hundred and fifty yards wide, falls about ſixty feet perpendicular, in a perfect white ſheet, exhibiting a ſcene exceedingly grand and beautiful.

Naugatuk is a ſmall river which riſes in Torrington, and empties into the Houſatonick at Derby.

The Thames empties into Long-Iſland ſound at New-London: it is navigable fourteen miles to Norwich Landing: here it loſes its name, and branches into Shetucket on the eaſt, and Norwich or Little river on the weſt. The city of Norwich ſtands on the tongue of land between theſe rivers. Little river, about a mile from its mouth, has a remarkable and very romantic cataract. A rock, ten or twelve feet in perpendicular height, extends quite acroſs the channel of the river: over this the whole river pitches, in one entire ſheet, upon a bed of rocks below. Here the river is compreſſed into

* Page 11. † An Indian name, ſignifying *Over the Mountain.*

a very narrow channel between two craggy cliffs, one of which towers to a conſiderable height: the channel deſcends gradually, is very crooked, and covered with pointed rocks. Upon theſe the water ſwiftly tumbles, foaming with the moſt violent agitation, fifteen or twenty rods, into a broad baſon which ſpreads before it. At the bottom of the perpendicular falls, the rocks are curiouſly excavated by the conſtant pouring of the water: ſome of the cavities, which are all of a circular form, are five or ſix feet deep. The ſmoothneſs of the water above its deſcent—the regularity and beauty of the perpendicular fall—the tremendous roughneſs of the other, and the craggy, towering cliff which impends the whole preſents to the view of the ſpectator a ſcene indeſcribably delightful and majeſtic. On this river are ſome of the fineſt mill ſeats in New-England; and thoſe immediately below the falls, occupied by Lathrop's mills, are, perhaps, not exceeded by any in the world. Acroſs the mouth of this river is a broad, commodious bridge, in the form of a wharf, built at a great expenſe.

Shetucket river, the other branch of the Thames, four miles from its mouth, receives Quinnabogue, which has its ſource in Brimfield in Maſſachuſetts; thence paſſing through Sturbridge and Dudley in Maſſachuſetts, it croſſes into Connecticut, and divides Pomfret from Killingly, Canterbury from Plainfield, and Liſbon from Preſton, and then mingles with the Shetucket. In paſſing through this hilly country, it tumbles over many falls, two of which, one in Thompſon, the other in Brooklyn, are thirty feet each; this river affords a vaſt number of fine mill ſeats. In its courſe it receives a great number of tributary ſtreams, the principal of which are Muddy Brook, and Five Mile river. Shetucket river is formed by the junction of Willamantick and Mount Hope rivers, which unite between Wyndham and Lebanon. In Liſbon it receives Little river; and at a little diſtance farther the Quinnabogue, and empties as above. Theſe rivers are, indeed, fed by numberleſs brooks from every part of the adjacent country.—At the mouth of Shetucket is a bridge of timber one hundred and twenty-four feet in length, ſupported at each end by pillars, and held up in the middle by braces on the top, in the nature of an arch.

Paukatuck river is an inconſiderable ſtream which heads in Stonington, and empties into Stonington harbour. It forms part of the dividing line between Connecticut and Rhode-Iſland.

Eaſt, or North-Haven river, riſes in Southington, not far from a bend in Farmington river, and paſſing through Wallingford and North-Haven, falls into New-Haven harbour.—It has been in contemplation to connect the ſource of this river with Farmington river.

Eaſt and Weſt rivers are inconſiderable ſtreams, bounding the city of New-Haven on the eaſt and weſt.

Weſt of the Houſatonick are a number of ſmall rivers, which fall into the ſound. Among theſe is Byram river, noticeable only as forming a part of the boundary between New-York and Connecticut. But neither this, nor any of the others, are conſiderable enough to merit particular attention.

The two principal harbours in this State are at New-London and New-Haven. The former opens to the ſouth. From the light-houſe, which ſtands at the mouth of the harbour, to the town, is about three miles; the breadth is three quarters of a mile, and in ſome places more. The harbour has from five to ſix fathoms water—a clear bottom—tough, ooze, and as far as one mile above the town is entirely ſecure, and commodious for large ſhips.

New-Haven harbour is greatly inferior to that of New-London. It is a bay which ſets up northerly from the ſound, about four miles. Its entrance is about half a mile wide. It has very good anchorage, and two and a half fathom at low water, and three fathom and four feet at common tides.

About a mile from the town, on the channel, a pier is erected, at which veſſels of ſuch ſize as cannot come up to the wharf, lade and unlade. A ſum of money has lately been raiſed by lottery for the purpoſe of extending the long wharf to this pier, and the work is partly accompliſhed; when completed, this wharf will be the longeſt in the United States, and will be a vaſt benefit to the town.

The whole of the ſea coaſt is indented with harbours, many of which are ſafe and commodious, but are not ſufficiently uſed to merit a deſcription.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

Some ſmall parts of the ſoil of this State are thin and barren, but in general it is ſtrong and fertile. Its principal productions are Indian corn, rye, wheat, in many parts of the State, oats, and barley, which are heavy and good, and of late, buck wheat—flax in large quantities—ſome hemp, potatoes of ſeveral kinds, pumpkins, turnips,

nips, peas, beans, &c. &c. Fruits of all kinds, which are common to the climate. The ſoil is very well calculated for paſture and mowing, which enables the farmers to feed large numbers of neat cattle and horſes. Actual calculation has evinced, that any given quantity of the beſt mowing land in Connecticut produces about twice as much clear profit, as the ſame quantity of the beſt wheat land in the State of New-York. Many farmers, in the eaſtern part of the State, have lately found their advantage in raiſing mules, which are carried from the ports of Norwich and New-London to the Weſt-India iſlands, and yield a handſome profit. The beef, pork, butter, and cheeſe of Connecticut, are equal to any in the world.

On the bank of Connecticut river, two miles from Middleton, is a lead mine, which was wrought during the war, at the expenſe of the State, and was productive, but it is ſuppoſed to be too expenſive to work in time of peace. Copper mines have been diſcovered and opened in ſeveral parts of the State, but have proved unprofitable, and are much neglected. Iron ore abounds in many parts of the State. Talks of various kinds, white, brown, and chocolate coloured cryſtals, zink or ſpelter, a ſemi-metal, and ſeveral other foſſils and metals, have been found in different parts of this State. At Stafford there is a medicinal ſpring, which is ſaid to be a ſovereign remedy for ſcorbutic, cutaneous, and other diſorders.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

Connecticut is divided into eight counties, viz. Hartford, New-Haven, New-London, Fairfield, Wyndham, Litchfield, Middleſex, and Tolland; theſe are divided into about one hundred townſhips. Each townſhip is a corporation, inveſted with power to hold lands, chooſe their own town officers, to make prudential laws, the penalty of tranſgreſſion not to exceed twenty ſhillings, and to chooſe their own repreſentatives to the General Aſſembly. The townſhips are generally divided into two or more pariſhes, in each of which is one or more places for public worſhip, and ſchool houſes at convenient diſtances.

CHIEF TOWNS AND CURIOSITIES.

There are a great number of very pleaſant towns, both maritime and inland, in Connecticut. It contains five cities, incorporated with extenſive juriſdiction in civil cauſes. Two of theſe, Hartford and

New-Haven, are capitals of the State. The General Aſſembly is holden at the former in May, and at the latter in October, annually.

HARTFORD.

Hartford city is ſituated at the head of the navigation on the weſt ſide of Connecticut river, about fifty miles from its entrance into the ſound. Its buildings are a ſtate houſe, two churches for Congregationaliſts, a diſtillery, beſides upwards of three hundred dwelling houſes, a number of which are handſomely built with brick.

The town is divided by a ſmall river, with high romantic banks. Over this river is a bridge, connecting the two diviſions of the town. Hartford is advantageouſly ſituated for trade, has a very fine back country, enters largely into the manufacturing buſineſs, and is a rich, flouriſhing, commercial town. A bank has lately been eſtabliſhed in this city.

NEW-HAVEN.

This city lies round the head of a bay, which makes up about four miles north from the ſound. It covers part of a large plain, which is circumſcribed on three ſides by high hills or mountains. Two ſmall rivers bound the city eaſt and weſt. The town was originally laid out in ſquares of ſixty rods. Many of the ſquares have been divided by croſs ſtreets. Four ſtreets run north-weſt and ſouth-eaſt, theſe are croſſed by others at right angles. Near the center of the city is the public ſquare; on and around which are the public buildings, which are, a ſtate houſe, college, and chapel, three churches for Congregationaliſts, and one for Epiſcopalians. Theſe are all handſome and commodious buildings. The college, chapel, ſtate houſe, and one of the churches, are of brick. The public ſquare is encircled with rows of trees, which render it both convenient and delightful. Its beauty, however, is greatly diminiſhed by the burial ground, and ſeveral of the public buildings, which occupy a conſiderable part of it.

Many of the ſtreets are ornamented with two rows of trees, one on each ſide, which gives the city a rural appearance. The proſpect from the ſteeples is greatly variegated and extremely beautiful. There are about five hundred dwelling houſes in the city, principally of wood, and well built, and ſome of them elegant. The ſtreets are ſandy, but neat and cleanly. Within the limits of the city are four thouſand inhabitants. About one in ſeventy die annually; this proves the healthfulneſs of its climate. Indeed, as to

plea-

pleaſantneſs of ſituation and ſalubrity of air, New-Haven is not exceeded by any city in America. It carries on a conſiderable trade with New-York and the Weſt-India iſlands, has ſeveral kinds of manufactures, and is flouriſhing.

NEW-LONDON.

This city ſtands on the weſt ſide of the river Thames, near its entrance into the ſound, in latitude 41° 25′. It has two places for public worſhip, one for Epiſcopalians, and one for Congregationaliſts; about three hundred dwelling houſes, and four thouſand ſix hundred inhabitants. Its harbour is the beſt in Connecticut. It is defended by Fort Trumbull and Fort Griſwold, the one in New-London, the other in Groton. A conſiderable part of the town was burnt by Benedict Arnold in 1781. This part has ſince been rebuilt.

NORWICH.

Norwich ſtands at the head of Thames river, fourteen miles north from New-London. It is a commercial city, has a rich and extenſive back country, and avails itſelf of its natural advantages at the head of the navigation. Its ſituation upon a river, which affords a great number of convenient ſeats for mills and water-machines of all kinds, renders it very eligible in a manufacturing view.

The inhabitants are not neglectful of the advantages which nature has ſo liberally given them. They manufacture paper of all kinds, ſtockings, clocks, and watches, chaiſes, buttons, ſtone and earthen ware, wire, oil, chocolate, bells, anchors, and all kinds of forge work. The city contains about four hundred and fifty dwelling-houſes, a court-houſe, and two churches for Congregationaliſts, and one for Epiſcopalians, and about three thouſand inhabitants. The city is in three detached, compact diviſions; viz. Chelſea, at the landing, the town, and Bean Hill; in the latter diviſion is an academy; and in the town is a ſchool, ſupported by a donation from Dr. Daniel Lathrop, deceaſed. The courts of law are held alternately at New-London and Norwich.

MIDDLETON.

Middleton is pleaſantly ſituated on the weſtern bank of Connecticut river, fifteen miles ſouth of Hartford. It is the principal town in Middleſex county—has about three hundred houſes—a court-houſe—

houſe—one church for Congregationaliſts—and one for Epiſcopalians—a naval office—and carries on a large and increaſing trade.

WETHERSFIELD.

Four miles ſouth of Hartford is Wethersfield, a very pleaſant town, of between two and three hundred houſes, ſituated on a fine ſoil, with an elegant brick church for Congregationaliſts. A fair is held here twice a year. This town is noted for raiſing onions.

Windſor, Farmington, Litchfield, Milford, Stratford, Fairfield, Guilford, Stamford, Wyndham, Suffield, and Enfield, are all conderable and very pleaſant towns.

Two miles weſt of New-Haven is a mountain, on the top of which is a cave, remarkable for having been the reſidence of Generals Whaley and Goffe, two of the judges of Charles I. who was beheaded. They arrived at Boſton, July 1660, and came to New-Haven the following year, and retired, and concealed themſelves behind Weſt Mountain, three miles from New-Haven. They ſoon after removed to Milford, where they lived concealed until October, 1664, when they returned to New-Haven, and immediately proceeded to Hadley, where they remained concealed for about ten years, in which time Whaley died, and Goffe ſoon after fled. In 1665, John Dixwell, Eſq. another of the King's judges, viſited them while at Hadley, and afterwards proceeded to New-Haven, where he lived many years, and was known by the name of John Davis. Here he died, and was buried in the public burying-place, where his grave-ſtone is ſtanding to this day, with this inſcription:—"J. D. Eſq. deceaſed, March 18th, in the eighty-ſecond year of his age, 1688."

In the town of Pomfret is a cave, rendered remarkable by the humourous adventure of General Putnam.—This cave is deſcribed, and the ſtory elegantly told by Colonel Humphreys, in his life of that hero. The ſtory and the deſcription I ſhall inſert in his own words.

"Soon after Mr. Putnam removed to Connecticut, the wolves, then very numerous, broke into his ſheep-fold, and killed ſeventy fine ſheep and goats, beſides wounding many lambs and kids. This havoc was committed by a ſhe-wolf, which, with her annual whelps, had for ſeveral years infeſted the vicinity. The young were commonly deſtroyed by the vigilance of the hunters, but the old one was too ſagacious to come within reach of gun-ſhot: upon

upon being closely pursued, she would generally fly to the western woods, and return the next winter with another litter of whelps.

This wolf at length became such an intolerable nuisance, that Mr. Putnam entered into a combination with five of his neighbours to hunt alternately until they could destroy her. Two, by rotation, were to be constantly in pursuit. It was known, that, having lost the toes from one foot, by a steel trap, she made one track shorter than the other. By this vestige, the pursuers recognized in a light snow the route of this pernicious animal. Having followed her to Connecticut river, and found she had turned back in a direct course towards Pomfret, they immediately returned, and by ten the next morning the blood-hounds had driven her into a den, about three miles distant from the house of Mr. Putnam: the people soon collected with dogs, guns, straw, fire and sulphur, to attack the common enemy. With this apparatus several unsuccessful efforts were made to force her from the den. The hounds came back badly wounded, and refused to return. The smoke of blazing straw had no effect; nor did the fumes of burnt brimstone, with which the cavern was filled, compel her to quit the retirement. Wearied with such fruitless attempts (which had brought the time to ten o'clock at night) Mr. Putnam tried once more to make his dog enter, but in vain; he proposed to his negro man to go down into the cavern and shoot the wolf: the negro declined the hazardous service. Then it was that Mr. Putnam, angry at the disappointment, and declaring that he was ashamed to have a coward in his family, resolved himself to destroy the ferocious beast, lest she should escape through some unknown fissure of the rock. His neighbours strongly remonstrated against the perilous enterprize; but he knowing that wild animals were intimidated by fire, and having provided several strips of birch bark, the only combustible material which he could obtain, that would afford light in this deep and darksome cave, prepared for his descent. Having accordingly divested himself of his coat and waistcoat, and having a long rope fastened round his legs, by which he might be pulled back at a concerted signal, he entered head foremost, with the blazing torch in his hand.

The aperture of the den, on the east side of a very high ledge of rocks, is about two feet square; from thence it descends obliquely fifteen feet, then running horizontally about ten more, it ascends gradually sixteen feet towards its termination. The sides of this subterraneous

terraneous cavity are compoſed of ſmooth and ſolid rocks, which ſeem to have been divided from each other by ſome former earthquake. The top and bottom are alſo of ſtone, and the entrance, in winter, being covered with ice, is exceedingly ſlippery. It is in no place high enough for a man to raiſe himſelf upright; nor in any part more than three feet in width.

Having groped his paſſage to the horizontal part of the den, the moſt terrifying darkneſs appeared in front of the dim circle of light afforded by his torch. It was ſilent as the houſe of death. None but monſters of the deſert had ever before explored this ſolitary manſion of horror. He, cautiouſly proceeding onward, came to the aſcent, which he ſlowly mounted on his hands and knees until he diſcovered the glaring eye balls of the wolf, who was ſitting at the extremity of the cavern. Startled at the ſight of fire, ſhe gnaſhed her teeth, and gave a ſullen growl. As ſoon as he had made the neceſſary diſcovery, he kicked the rope as a ſignal for pulling him out. The people, at the mouth of the den, who had liſtened with painful anxiety, hearing the growling of the wolf, and ſuppoſing their friend to be in the moſt imminent danger, drew him forth with ſuch celerity, that his ſhirt was ſtripped over his head, and his ſkin ſeverely lacerated. After he had adjuſted his clothes, and loaded his gun with nine buck ſhot, holding a torch in one hand, and the muſket in the other, he deſcended a ſecond time. When he drew nearer than before, the wolf, aſſuming a ſtill more fierce and terrible appearance, howling, rolling her eyes, ſnapping her teeth, and dropping her head between her legs, was evidently in the attitude, and on the point of ſpringing at him. At the critical inſtant he levelled and fired at her head. Stunned with the ſhock, and ſuffocated with the ſmoak, he immediately found himſelf drawn out of the cave. But having refreſhed himſelf, and permitted the ſmoak to diſſipate, he went down the third time. Once more he came within ſight of the wolf, who appearing very paſſive, he applied the torch to her noſe; and perceiving her dead, he took hold of her ears, and then kicking the rope (ſtill tied round his legs) the people above, with no ſmall exultation, dragged them both out together."

Another bold and almoſt preſumptuous deed in this veteran hero has rendered remarkable a precipice at Horſeneck, in this State. The ſtory is this: "About the middle of the winter, 1778, General Putnam being on a viſit to his out-poſt at Horſeneck, he found Governor Tryon advancing upon that town with a corps of fifteen

hundred men—to oppoſe theſe, General Putnam had only a picket of one hundred and fifty men, and two iron field-pieces, without horſe or drag-ropes; he, however, planted his cannon on the high ground by the meeting-houſe, and retarded their approach by firing ſeveral times, until perceiving the horſe, ſupported by the infantry, about to charge, he ordered the picket to provide for their ſafety by retiring to a ſwamp inacceſſible to horſe; and ſecured his own by plunging down the ſteep precipice at the church upon a full trot. This precipice is ſo ſteep, where he deſcended, as to have artificial ſtairs compoſed of nearly one hundred ſtone ſteps for the accommodation of foot paſſengers. There the dragoons, who were but a ſword's length from him, ſtopped ſhort, for the declivity was ſo abrupt that they ventured not to follow; and before they could gain the valley by going round the brow of the hill in the ordinary road, he was far enough beyond their reach."

Tetoket mountain in Branford, latitude 41° 20′, on the north-weſt part of it, a few feet below the ſurface has ice in large quantities in all ſeaſons of the year.

POPULATION.

Connecticut is the moſt populous, in proportion to its extent, of any of the United States: its advances in this reſpect have ever been rapid. There have been more emigrations from it than from any of the other States, and yet it is at preſent full of inhabitants. This increaſe may be aſcribed to ſeveral cauſes. The bulk of the inhabitants are induſtrious, ſagacious huſbandmen. Their farms furniſh them with all the neceſſaries, moſt of the conveniencies, and but few of the luxuries of life. They of courſe muſt be generally temperate, and if they chooſe, can ſubſiſt with as much independence as is conſiſtent with happineſs. The ſubſiſtence of the farmer is ſubſtantial, and does not depend on incidental circumſtances, like that of moſt other profeſſions. There is no neceſſity of ſerving an apprenticeſhip to the buſineſs, nor of a large ſtock of money to commence it to advantage. Farmers who deal much in barter have leſs need of money than any other claſs of people. The eaſe with which a comfortable ſubſiſtence is obtained, induces the huſbandman to marry young; the cultivation of his farm makes him ſtrong and healthful; he toils cheerfully through the day—eats the fruit of his own labour with a gladſome heart—at night devoutly thanks his bounteous God for his daily bleſſings—retires to reſt, and his ſleep is ſweet. Such circum-

ſtances as theſe have greatly contributed to the amazing increaſe of inhabitants in this State.

In 1756 the number of inhabitants were one hundred and thirty thouſand ſix hundred and eleven—In 1774 there were one hundred and ninety-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſix; being an increaſe in eighteen years of ſixty-ſeven thouſand two hundred and forty-five.

The following table exhibits a view of the population as it ſtood in 1782.

COUNTIES.	Number of Townſhips.	Males between 16 and 50.	Total Whites.	Total Blacks, Indians, and Negroes.	Number of Females in the State 103735. Population for every ſquare mile about 45.
Hartford	21	10815	55647	1320	
New-Haven . . .	9	4776	25092	885	
New-London . . .	8	5884	31131	1920	
Fairfield	10	5755	29722	1134	
Wyndham	12	5361	28185	485	
Litchfield	19	6797	33127	529	
	79	30388	202877	6273	

Since the above period the counties of Middleſex and Tolland have been conſtituted, and a number of new townſhips, made up of diviſions of the old ones, have impoliticly * been incorporated.

In 1790 the number of inhabitants, according to the cenſus then taken, was as follows:

* The multiplication of townſhips increaſes the number of repreſentatives, which is already too great for the moſt democratical government, and unneceſſarily enhances the expenſe of maintaining civil government in the State.

CONNECTICUT.

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Hartford . . .	9782	8840	18714	439	263	38029
New-Haven . .	7856	6858	15258	425	433	30830
New-London .	8224	7183	16478	729	586	33200
Fairfield . . .	9187	8398	17541	327	797	36250
Wyndham . . .	7440	6551	14400	340	184	28921
Litchfield . . .	10241	9249	18909	323	233	38755
Middleſex . . .	4730	4132	9632	140	221	18855
Tolland	3263	3192	6510	94	47	13106
	60523	54403	117448	2808	2704	237946

Suppoſing the account of 1782 to have been taken correct, the increaſe for eight years, ending in 1790, will be twenty-eight thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-ſix; on the moſt moderate calculation we may, therefore, rate the preſent number of inhabitants in Connecticut at two hundred and ſeventy-three thouſand, or about fifty-eight perſons to every ſquare mile.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The religion of this State is happily adapted to a republican government; for as to the mode of exerciſing church government and diſcipline, it might not improperly be called a republican religion. Each church has a ſeparate juriſdiction, and claims authority to chooſe their own miniſter, to exerciſe judgment, and to enjoy goſpel ordinances within itſelf. The churches, however, though independent of each other, are aſſociated for mutual benefit and convenience.—The aſſociations have power to licenſe candidates for the miniſtry, to conſult for the general welfare, and to recommend meaſures to be adopted by the churches, but have no authority to enforce them. When diſputes ariſe in churches, counſels are called by the parties to ſettle them; but their power is only adviſory. There are eleven aſſociations in the State, and they meet twice in a year. Theſe are all combined in one general aſſociation, who meet annually.

All men in this State are upon a footing of equality with reſpect to religion; diſqualifications for offices in the State on account of religious opinions are unknown. Every ſect whoſe principles do not militate againſt the peace of ſociety, enjoy here the full liberty of conſcience; and a ſpirit of liberality and catholiciſm is increaſing.—There are, however, very few religious ſects in this State. The bulk of the people are Congregationaliſts, the reſt are Epiſcopalians and Baptiſts. Formerly there was a ſociety of Sandimonians at New-Haven; but they are now reduced to a very ſmall number.

The clergy, who are numerous, and, as a body, very reſpectable, have hitherto preſerved a kind of ariſtocratical balance in the very democratical government of this State, which has operated in ſome inſtances as a check upon the, perhaps, overbearing ſpirit of republicaniſm. The unhappy religious diſputes which have too much prevailed among ſome of them, and an inattention to the qualifications of thoſe who have been admitted to the ſacred office, have, however, heretofore conſiderably diminiſhed their influence. It is a pleaſing circumſtance that the rage for theological diſputation is abating, and greater ſtrictneſs is obſerved in the admiſſion of candidates to the miniſtry. Their influence is on the increaſe, and it is, in part, to their exertions that an evident reformation in the manners of the people of this State has taken place ſince the peace.

At the anniverſary election of the governor and other public officers, which is held yearly at Hartford on the ſecond Thurſday in May, a ſermon is preached, which is publiſhed at the expenſe of the State.* On theſe occaſions a vaſt concourſe of reſpectable citizens,

* It would anſwer many valuable purpoſes, if the gentlemen who are annually appointed to preach theſe election ſermons, would furniſh a ſketch of the hiſtory of the State for the current year, to be publiſhed at the cloſe of their ſermons. Such a ſketch, which might eaſily be made, would render election ſermons much more valuable. They would then be a very authentic repoſitory of facts for future hiſtorians of the State—they would be more generally and more eagerly purchaſed and read—they would ſerve to diſſeminate the important knowledge of the internal affairs of the State, which every citizen ought to be acquainted with, and might, if judiciouſly executed, operate as a check upon party ſpirit, and upon ambitious and deſigning men.

The Rev. Mr. Benjamin Trumbull, of North-Haven, has for ſeveral years, with indefatigable induſtry, been making collections for a hiſtory of Connecticut. His abilities as a writer, and his accuracy as an hiſtorian, the public already know. It is hoped the public will ſhortly be favoured with his hiſtory. Through his indulgence in permitting ſelections to be made from his manuſcripts, we are enabled to publiſh many of the facts in the hiſtory of this State.

parti-

particularly of the clergy, are collected from every part of the State; and while they add dignity and solemnity to the important and joyful transactions of the day, serve to exterminate party spirit, and to harmonize the civil and religious interests of the State.

The inhabitants are almost entirely of English descent. There are no Dutch, French, or Germans, and very few Scotch or Irish in any part of the State.

In addition to what has been already said it may be observed, that the people of Connecticut are remarkably fond of having all their disputes, even those of the most trivial kind, settled according to law.—The prevalence of this litigious spirit affords employment and support for a numerous body of lawyers. The number of actions entered annually upon the several dockets in the State justifies the above observations. That party spirit, however, which is the bane of political happiness, has not raged with such violence in this State as in Massachusetts and Rhode-Island. Public proceedings have been conducted generally, *and especially of late*, with much calmness and candour. The inhabitants are well informed in regard to their rights, and judicious in the methods they adopt to secure them. The State enjoys a great share of political tranquillity; the people live under a free government, and have no fear of a dignified tyrant. There are no overgrown estates with rich and ambitious landlords, to have an undue and pernicious influence in the election of civil officers. Property is equally enough divided, and must continue to be so as long as the estates descend as they now do. No person qualified by law is prohibited from voting. He who has the most merit, not he who has the most money, is generally chosen into public office. As instances of this, it is to be observed, that many of the citizens of Connecticut, from the humble walks of life, have arisen to the first offices in the State, and filled them with dignity and reputation. That base business of electioneering, which is the curse of England, and directly calculated to introduce the most wicked and designing men into office, is yet but little known in Connecticut. A man who wishes to be chosen into office, acts wisely, for that end, when he keeps his desires to himself.

A thirst for learning prevails among all ranks of people in the State. More of the young men in Connecticut, in proportion to their numbers, receive a public education, than in any of the States of the Union beside.

Some

Some have believed, and perhaps with reaſon, that the fondneſs for academic and collegiate education is too great—that it induces too many to leave the plough. If men of liberal education would return to the farm, and uſe their knowledge in improving agriculture and encouraging manufactures, there could not be too many men of learning in the State; but this is too ſeldom the caſe.

Connecticut had but a ſmall proportion of citizens who did not join in oppoſing the oppreſſive meaſures of Great-Britain, and was active and influential, both in the field and in the cabinet, in bringing about the revolution. Her ſoldiers were applauded by the commander in chief for their bravery and fidelity.

What has been ſaid in favour of Connecticut, though true when generally applied, needs to be qualified with ſome exceptions. Dr. Douglas ſpoke the truth when he ſaid, that "ſome of the meaner ſort are villains." Too many are idle and diſſipated, and much time is unprofitably and wickedly ſpent at taverns, in law ſuits and petty arbitrations. The public ſchools, in ſome parts of the State, have been too much neglected, and in procuring inſtructors, too little attention has been paid to their moral and literary qualifications.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

The trade of Connecticut is principally with the Weſt-India iſlands, and is carried on in veſſels of from ſixty to an hundred and forty tons burden. The exports conſiſt of horſes, mules, oxen, oak ſtaves, hoops, pine boards, oak plank, beans, Indian corn, fiſh, beef, pork, &c. Horſes, live cattle and lumber, are permitted in the Dutch, Daniſh, and French ports.

Connecticut has a large number of coaſting veſſels employed in carrying her produce to other States. To Rhode-Iſland, Maſſachuſetts, and New-Hampſhire, they carry pork, wheat, corn and rye; to North and South Carolinas and Georgia, butter, cheeſe, ſalted beef, cyder, apples, potatoes, hay, &c. and receive in return rice, indigo and money. But as New-York is nearer, and the ſtate of the markets always well known, much of the produce of Connecticut, eſpecially of the weſtern parts, is carried there, particularly pot and pearl aſh, flax ſeed, beef, pork, cheeſe and butter, in large quantities. Moſt of the produce of Connecticut river, from the ports of Maſſachuſetts, New-Hampſhire, and Vermont, as well as of Connecticut, which are adjacent, goes to the ſame market. Conſiderable

ſiderable quantities of the produce of the eaſtern parts of the State are marketed at Boſton and Providence.

The value of the whole exported produce and commodities from this State, before the year 1774, was then eſtimated at about two hundred thouſand pounds lawful money annually. In the year ending September 30th, 1791, the amount of foreign exports from this State was ſeven hundred and ten thouſand three hundred and ten dollars, beſides articles carried to different parts of the United States to a great amount. This State at preſent owns and employs in the foreign and coaſting trade more than thirty-five thouſand tons of ſhipping.

The farmers in Connecticut and their families are moſtly clothed in plain, decent, homeſpun cloth. The linens and woollens are manufactured in the family way, and although they are generally of a coarſer kind, they are of a ſtronger texture, and much more durable than thoſe imported there from France and Great-Britain. Many of their cloths are fine and handſome.

A woollen manufactory has been eſtabliſhed at Hartford. The legiſlature of the State have encouraged it, and it bids fair to grow into importance.

In New-Haven are linen and button manufactories, which flouriſh. In Hartford are glaſs works, a ſnuff and powder mill, iron works, and a ſlitting mill. Iron works are eſtabliſhed alſo at Saliſbury, Norwich, and other parts of the State. At Stafford is a furnace, at which are made large quantities of hollow ware and other ironmongery, ſufficient to ſupply the whole State. Paper is manufactured at Norwich, Hartford, New-Haven, and in Litchfield county. Nails of every ſize are made in almoſt every town and village in Connecticut, ſo that conſiderable quantities can be exported to the neighbouring States, and at a better rate than they can be had from Europe. Ironmongery, hats, candles, leather, ſhoes and boots, are manufactured in this State. Oil mills, of a new and very ingenious conſtruction, have been erected in ſeveral parts of the State. A duck manufactory has alſo been eſtabliſhed at Stratford, and, it is ſaid, is doing well.

LEARNING AND LITERATURE.

In no part of the world is the education of all ranks of people more attended to than in Connecticut; almoſt every town in the State is divided into diſtricts, and each diſtrict has a public ſchool kept

kept in it a greater or leſs part of every year. Somewhat more than one-third of the monies ariſing from a tax on the polls and rateable eſtate of the inhabitants is appropriated to the ſupport of ſchools in the ſeveral towns, for the education of children and youth. The law directs, that a grammar-ſchool ſhall be kept in every county town throughout the State.

There is a grammar ſchool at Hartford, and another at New-Haven, ſupported by a donation of Governor Hopkins. This venerable and benevolent man, in his laſt will, dated 1657, left in the hands of Theophilus Eaton, Eſq. and three others, a legacy of one thouſand three hundred and twenty-four pounds, "as an encouragement, in theſe foreign plantations, of breeding up hopeful youths both at the grammar-ſchool and college." In 1664 this legacy was equally divided between New-Haven and Hartford, and grammar-ſchools were erected, which have been ſupported ever ſince.

Academies have been eſtabliſhed at Greenfield, Plainfield, Norwich, Wyndham, and Pomfret, ſome of which are flouriſhing.

Yale College was founded in 1700, and remained at Killingworth until 1707; then at Saybrook until 1716, when it was removed and fixed at New-Haven. Among its principal benefactors was Governor Yale, in honour of whom, in 1718, it was named Yale College. Its firſt building was erected in 1717, being one hundred and ſeventy feet in length, and twenty-two in breadth, built of wood. This was taken down in 1782. The preſent college, which is of brick, was built in 1750, under the direction of the Rev. Preſident Clap, and is one hundred feet long and forty feet wide, three ſtories high, and contains thirty-two chambers, and ſixty-four ſtudies, convenient for the reception of one hundred ſtudents. The college chapel, which is alſo of brick, was built in 1761, being fifty feet by forty, with a ſteeple one hundred and twenty-five feet high. In this building is the public library, conſiſting of about two thouſand five hundred volumes; and the philoſophical apparatus, which, by a late handſome addition, is now as complete as moſt others in the United States, and contains the machines neceſſary for exhibiting experiments in the whole courſe of experimental philoſophy and aſtronomy.

The college muſeum, to which additions are conſtantly making, contains many natural curioſities.

This literary inſtitution was incorporated by the General Aſſembly of Connecticut. The firſt charter of incorporation was granted to

eleven miniſters, under the denomination of truſtees, in 1701. The powers of the truſtees were enlarged by the additional charter, 1723. And by that of 1745, the truſtees were incorporated by the name of "The preſident and fellows of Yale College, New-Haven." By an act of the General Aſſembly "for enlarging the powers and increaſing the funds of Yale College," paſſed in May, 1792, and accepted by the corporation, the governor, lieutenant-governor, and the ſix ſenior aſſiſtants in the council of the State for the time being, are ever hereafter, by virtue of their offices, to be truſtees and fellows of the college, in addition to the former corporation. The corporation are empowered to hold eſtates, continue their ſucceſſion, make academic laws, elect and conſtitute all officers of inſtruction and government uſual in univerſities, and confer all learned degrees. The immediate executive government is in the hands of the preſident and tutors. The preſent officers and inſtructors of the college are, a preſident, who is alſo profeſſor of eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, a profeſſor of divinity, and three tutors. The number of ſtudents, on an average, is about 130, divided into four claſſes. It is worthy of remark, that as many as five-ſixths of thoſe who have received their education at this univerſity were natives of Connecticut.

The funds of this college received a very liberal addition by a grant of the General Aſſembly, in the act of 1792 before mentioned; which will enable the corporation to erect a new building for the accommodation of the ſtudents, to ſupport ſeveral new profeſſorſhips, and to make a handſome addition to the library.

The courſe of education in this univerſity comprehends the whole circle of literature. The three learned languages are taught, together with ſo much of the ſciences as can be communicated in four years.

In May and September, annually, the ſeveral claſſes are critically examined in all their claſſical ſtudies. As incentives to improvement in compoſition and oratory, quarterly exerciſes are appointed by the preſident and tutors, to be exhibited by the reſpective claſſes in rotation. A public commencement is held annually on the ſecond Wedneſday in September, which calls together a more numerous and brilliant aſſembly than are convened by any other anniverſary in the State.

About two thouſand two hundred have received the honours of this univerſity, of whom nearly ſeven hundred and ſixty have been ordained to the work of the goſpel miniſtry.

INVENTIONS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

Early in the war Mr. David Bufhnel, of Saybrook, invented a machine for *fubmarine* navigation, altogether different from any thing hitherto devifed by the art of man; this machine was fo conftructed as that it could be rowed horizontally, at any given depth, under water, and could be raifed or depreffed at pleafure. To this machine, called the *American turtle*, was attached a magazine of powder, which was intended to be faftened under the bottom of a fhip, with a driving fcrew, in fuch a way as that the fame ftroke which difengaged it from the machine fhould put the internal clock-work in motion; this being done, the ordinary operation of a gun lock, at the diftance of half an hour, or any determinate time, would caufe the powder to explode and leave the effects to the common laws of nature. The fimplicity, yet combination, difcovered in the mechanifm of this wonderful machine, have been acknowledged by thofe fkilled in phyfics, and particularly hydraul'cs, to be not lefs ingenious than novel. Mr. Bufhnel invented feveral other curious machines for the annoyance of the Britifh fhipping, but from accidents, not militating againft the philofophical principles, on which their fuccefs depended, they but partially fucceeded. He deftroyed a veffel in the charge of Commodore Symmonds. One of his kegs alfo demolifhed a veffel near the Long-Ifland fhore. About Chriftmas, 1777, he committed to the Delaware river a number of kegs, deftined to fall among the Britifh fleet at Philadelphia; but this fquadron of kegs, having been feparated and retarded by the ice, demolifhed but a fingle boat. This cataftrophe, however, produced an alarm, unprecedented in its nature and degree, which has been fo happily defcribed by the late Hon. Francis Hopkinfon, in a fong ftiled "The Battle of the Kegs,"* that the event it celebrates will not be forgotten, fo long as mankind fhall continue to be delighted with works of humour and tafte.

Mr. Hanks, of Litchfield, has invented a method of winding up clocks by means of air or wind only, which is ingenious, and practifed in New-York and other places.

Mr. Culver, of Norwich, has conftructed a dock drudge, which is a boat for clearing docks and removing bars in rivers—a very ingenious and ufeful machine; its good effects have already been ex-

* See Hopkinfon's Works, lately publifhed in Philadelphia.

perienced

perienced in the navigation of the river Thames, the channel of which has been conſiderably deepened; this machine will, no doubt, be productive of very great advantages to navigation throughout the United States.

The Rev. Joſeph Badger, while a member of Yale College, in 1785, conſtructed an ingenious *planetarium*, (without ever having ſeen one of the kind) which is depoſited in the library of that univerſity.

Mr. Chittendon, of New-Haven, has invented a uſeful machine for bending and cutting card teeth; this machine is put in motion by a mandril twelve inches in length, and one inch in diameter; connected with the mandril are ſix parts of the machine, independent of each other; the firſt introduces a certain length of wire into the chops of the *corone*; the ſecond ſhuts the chops, and holds faſt the wire in the middle until it is finiſhed; the third cuts off the wire; the fourth doubles the tooth in proper form; the fifth makes the laſt bend; and the ſixth delivers the finiſhed tooth from the machine. The mandril is moved by a band wheel five feet in diameter, turned by a trunk. One revolution of the mandril makes one tooth; ten are made in a ſecond; thirty-ſix thouſand in an hour. With one machine like this, teeth enough might be made to fill cards ſufficient for all the manufacturers in New-England.

CONSTITUTION AND COURTS OF JUSTICE.

The revolution, which ſo eſſentially affected the governments of moſt of the colonies, produced no very perceptible alteration in the government of Connecticut. While under the juriſdiction of Great-Britain they elected their own governors, and all ſubordinate civil officers, and made their own laws, in the ſame manner, and with as little controul, as they now do. Connecticut has ever been a republic, and perhaps as perfect and as happy a republic as has ever exiſted; while other States, more monarchical in their government and manners, have been under a neceſſity of undertaking the difficult taſk of altering their old, or forming new conſtitutions, and of changing their monarchical for republican manners, Connecticut has uninterruptedly proceeded in her old track, both as to government and manners; and, by theſe means, has avoided thoſe convulſions which have rent other States into violent parties.

The conſtitution of Connecticut is founded on the charter which was granted by Charles II. in 1662, and on a law of the State.

Agreeably to this charter, the ſupreme legiſlative authority of the State is veſted in a governor, lieutenant-governor, twelve aſſiſtants or counſellors, and the repreſentatives of the people, ſtiled the General Aſſembly. The governor, lieutenant-governor and aſſiſtants, are annually choſen by the freemen in the month of May. The repreſentatives (their number not to exceed two from each town) are choſen by the freemen twice a year, to attend the two annual ſeſſions, on the ſecond Thurſdays in May and October. This Aſſembly has power to erect judicatories for the trial of cauſes, civil and criminal, and to ordain and eſtabliſh laws for ſettling the forms and ceremonies of government. By theſe laws the General Aſſembly is divided into two branches, called the Upper and Lower Houſes. The Upper Houſe is compoſed of the governor, lieutenant-governor and aſſiſtants. The Lower Houſe of the repreſentatives of the people. No law can paſs without the concurrence of both Houſes. The judges of the ſuperior court hold their offices during the pleaſure of the General Aſſembly. The judges of the county courts, and juſtices, are annually appointed. Sheriffs are appointed by the governor and council, without limitation of time. The governor is captain-general of the militia, the lieutenant-governor lieutenant-general. All other military officers are appointed by the Aſſembly, and commiſſioned by the governor.

The mode of electing the governor, lieutenant-governor, aſſiſtants, treaſurer and ſecretary, is as follows: the freemen in the ſeveral towns meet on the Monday next after the firſt Tueſday in April annually, and give in their votes for the perſons they chuſe for the ſaid offices reſpectively, with their names written on a piece of paper, which are received and ſealed up by a conſtable in open meeting, the votes for each office by themſelves, with the name of the town and office written on the outſide. Theſe votes, thus ſealed, are ſent to the General Aſſembly in May, and there counted by a committee from both Houſes. All freemen are eligible to any office in government. In chuſing aſſiſtants, twenty perſons are nominated, by the vote of each freeman, at the freeman's meeting for chuſing repreſentatives in September annually. Theſe votes are ſealed up, and ſent to the General Aſſembly in October, and are there counted by a committee of both Houſes, and the twenty perſons who have the moſt votes ſtand in nomination; out of which number the twelve who have the greateſt number of votes, given by the freemen at their meeting in April, are in May declared aſſiſtants in the manner above mentioned.

The

The qualifications of freemen are, quiet and peaceable behaviour, a civil converſation, and freehold eſtate to the value of forty ſhillings per annum, or forty pounds perſonal eſtate in the liſt, certified by the ſelect men of the town; it is neceſſary, alſo, that they take the oath of fidelity to the State. Their names are inrolled in the town-clerk's office, and they continue freemen for life, unleſs diſfranchiſed by ſentence of the ſuperior court, on conviction of miſdemeanor.

The courts are as follow:—The juſtices of the peace, of whom a number are annually appointed in each town by the General Aſſembly, have authority to hear and determine civil actions, where the demand does not exceed four pounds. If the demand exceeds forty ſhillings an appeal to the county is allowed. They have cogniſance of ſmall offences, and may puniſh by fine, not exceeding forty ſhillings, or whipping, not exceeding ten ſtripes, or ſitting in the ſtocks. There are eight county courts in the State, held in the ſeveral counties by one judge, and four juſtices of the quorum, who have juriſdiction of all criminal caſes ariſing within their reſpective counties, where the puniſhment does not extend to life, limb, or baniſhment. They have original juriſdiction of all civil actions which exceed the juriſdiction of a juſtice. Either party may appeal to the ſuperior court, if the demand exceeds 20l. except on bonds or notes vouched by two witneſſes.

There are ſeveral courts of probate in each county, conſiſting of one judge. The peculiar province of this court is, the probate of wills, granting adminiſtration on inteſtate eſtates, ordering diſtribution of them, and appointing guardians for minors, &c. An appeal lies from any decree of this court to the ſuperior court.

The ſuperior court conſiſts of five judges. It has authority in all criminal caſes extending to life, limb, or baniſhment, and other high crimes and miſdemeanors; to grant divorces; and to hear and determine all civil actions brought by appeal from the county courts, or the court of probate, and to correct the errors of all inferior courts. This is a circuit court, and has two ſtated ſeſſions in each county annually. The ſuperior and county courts try matters of fact by jury, or without, if the parties will agree.

There is a ſupreme court of errors, conſiſting of the lieutenant-governor and the twelve aſſiſtants; their ſole buſineſs is to determine writs of error brought on judgments of the ſuperior court, where the error complained of appears on the record. They have two

ſtated

ſtated ſeſſions annually, viz. on the Tueſdays of the weeks preceding the ſtated ſeſſions of the General Aſſembly.

The county court is a court of chancery, empowered to hear and determine caſes in equity, where the matter in demand does not exceed one hundred pounds. The ſuperior court has cogniſance of all caſes where the demand exceeds that ſum. Error may be brought from the county to the ſuperior court, and from the ſuperior court to the ſupreme court of errors, on judgment in caſes of equity as well as of law.

The General Aſſembly only have power to grant pardons and reprieves—to grant commiſſions of bankruptcy—or protect the perſons and eſtates of unfortunate debtors.

The common law of England, ſo far as it is applicable to this country, is conſidered as the common law of this State. The report of adjudication in the courts of king's bench, common pleas, and chancery, are read in the courts of this State as authorities; yet the judges do not conſider them as concluſively binding, unleſs founded on ſolid reaſons which will apply in this State, or ſanctioned by concurrent adjudications of their own courts.

The feudal ſyſtem of deſcents was never adopted in this State. All the real eſtate of inteſtates is divided equally among the children, males and females, except that the eldeſt ſon has a double portion.

And all eſtates given in tail muſt be given to ſome perſon then in being, or to their immediate iſſue, and ſhall become fee ſimple eſtates to the iſſue of the firſt donee in tail. The widow of an inteſtate is entitled to a third part of the perſonal eſtate for ever, and to her dower, or third part of the houſes and lands belonging to the inteſtate at the time of his death, during her life.

PRACTICE OF LAW.

The practice of law in this State has more ſimplicity, but leſs preciſion, than in England. Aſſiſtants and judges are empowered to iſſue writs through the State, and juſtices through their reſpective counties. In theſe writs the ſubſtance of the complaints, or the declarations muſt be contained, and if neither of the parties ſhew good reaſon for delay, the cauſes are heard and determined the ſame term to which the writs are returnable. Few of the fictions of law, ſo common in the Engliſh practice, are known in this State. The plaintiff always has his election to attach or ſummon the defendant. Attornies are admitted and qualified by the county courts. Previous

to

to their admiſſion to the bar, they muſt ſtudy two years with a practiſing attorney in the State, if they have had a college education, and three years if they have not; their morals muſt be good, and their characters unblemiſhed, and they muſt ſuſtain an examination by the attornies of the court of the county where they are admitted, and be by them recommended to the court. When admitted to the county court, they can practiſe, without other qualifications, in any court in the State. There are, upon an average, about fifteen attornies to each county, one hundred and twenty in the State; a very great proportion for the real exigencies of the people. Yet from the litigious ſpirit of the citizens, the moſt of them find employment and ſupport. There is no attorney-general, but there is one attorney to the State in each county.

MODE OF LEVYING TAXES.

All freeholders in this State are required by law to give in liſts of their rateable eſtate, ſuch as horſes, horned cattle, cultivated and uncultivated land, houſes, ſhipping, all ſorts of riding-carriages, clocks and watches, ſilver plate, money at intereſt, &c. and of their polls, including all males between ſixteen and ſeventy years of age, unleſs exempted by law, to perſons appointed in the reſpective towns to receive them, on or before the 20th of Auguſt annually. Theſe are valued according to law, arranged in proper order, and ſent to the General Aſſembly annually in May.

The ſum total of the liſt of the polls and rateable eſtate of the inhabitants of Connecticut, as brought in to the General Aſſembly in May 1787, was as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Sum total of the ſingle liſt . .	1,484,901	6	4¾
Aſſeſſments	47,790	2	9
One quarter of the four-folds . .	1,176	9	4
Total	£. 1,533,867	18	5¾

Having thus taken a general view of the New-England States, we cannot help obſerving, that preſent appearances warrant us in concluding that induſtry and happineſs are in a very great degree blended in them, that they offer every encouragement for the former, and furniſh every thing neceſſary to promote the latter in a virtuous mind. In theſe States, the principles of liberty are univerſally underſtood, felt, and acted upon, as much by the ſimple as the wiſe, the

weak as the ſtrong. Their deep-rooted and inveterate habit of thinking is, that *all men are equal in their rights*, that *it is impoſſible to make them otherwiſe*; and this being their undiſturbed belief, they have no conception how any man in his ſenſes can entertain any other. This point once ſettled, every thing is ſettled. Many operations which in Europe have been conſidered as incredible tales or dangerous experiments, are but the infallible conſequences of this principle. The firſt of theſe operations is *the buſineſs of election*, which, with the people of New-England, is carried on with as much gravity as their daily labour. There is no jealouſy on the occaſion, nothing lucrative in office; any man in ſociety may attain to any place in the government, and may exerciſe its functions. They believe that there is nothing more difficult in the management of the affairs of a nation, than the affairs of a family; that it only requires more hands. They believe that it is the juggle of keeping up impoſitions to blind the eyes of the vulgar, that conſtitutes the intricacy of ſtate. Baniſh the myſticiſm of inequality, and you baniſh almoſt all the evils attendant on human nature.

The people being habituated to the election of all kinds of officers, the *magnitude* of the office makes no difficulty in the caſe. Every officer is choſen with as little commotion as a churchwarden. There is a public ſervice to be performed, and the people ſay who ſhall do it. The ſervant feels honoured with the confidence repoſed in him, and generally expreſſes his gratitude by a faithful performance.

Another of theſe operations is making every citizen a ſoldier, and every ſoldier a citizen; not only *permitting* every man to arm, but *obliging* him to arm. This fact, told in Europe previous to the revolution, would have gained little credit; or at leaſt it would have been regarded as a mark of an uncivilized people, extremely dangerous to a well-ordered ſociety. Men who build ſyſtems on an inverſion of nature, are obliged to invert every thing that is to make part of that ſyſtem. It is becauſe the people are civilized, that they are with ſafety armed. It is an effect of their conſcious dignity, as citizens enjoying equal rights, that they wiſh not to invade the rights of others. The danger, where there is any, from armed citizens, is only to the government, not to the ſociety; and as long as they have nothing to revenge in the government (which they cannot have while it is in their own hands) there are many advantages in their being accuſtomed to the uſe of arms, and no poſſible diſadvantage.

Power,

Power, habitually in the hands of a whole community, loſes all the ordinary aſſociated ideas of power. The exerciſe of power is a relative term; it ſuppoſes an oppoſition, ſomething to operate upon. We perceive no exertion of power in the motion of the planetary ſyſtem, but a very ſtrong one in the movement of a whirlwind; it is becauſe we ſee obſtructions to the latter, but none to the former. Where the government is not in the hands of the people, there you find oppoſition, you perceive two contending intereſts, and get an idea of the exerciſe of power; and whether this power be in the hands of the government or of the people, or whether it change from ſide to ſide, it is always to be dreaded. But the word PEOPLE in America has a different meaning from what it has in Europe. It there means the whole community, and comprehends every human creature; hence it is impoſſible but the government muſt protect the people, and the people, as a natural conſequence, ſupport the government as their own legitimate offſpring.

MIDDLE STATES.

YEW-YORK, DELAWARE,
NEW-JERSEY, TERRITORY N. W. OF OHIO.
PENNSYLVANIA,

BOUNDED north, by Upper Canada, from which they are separated by the lakes; east, by the New-England States; south, by the Atlantic ocean, Maryland, Virginia, and the Ohio river, which separate them from Kentucky; west, by the Miſſiſſippi river.

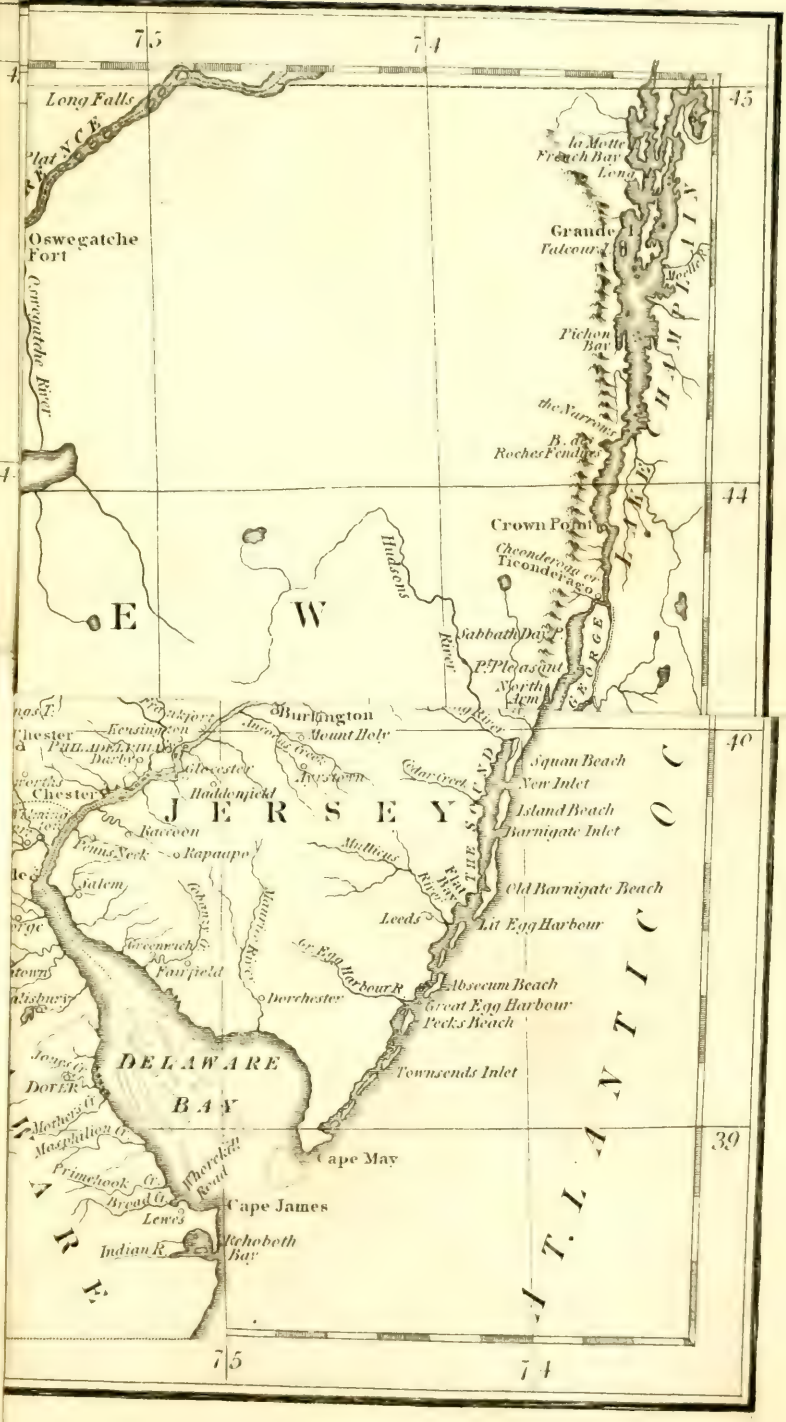
RIVERS AND BAYS.

The principal rivers in this diſtrict are, the Hudſon, the Delaware, the Suſquehannah, the Ohio, the Miſſiſſippi, and their branches. York, Delaware, and part of Cheſapeak bays are in this diſtrict.

CLIMATE.

The climate of this grand diviſion, lying almoſt in the ſame latitudes, varies but little from that of New-England: there are no two ſucceſſive years alike; even the ſame ſucceſſive ſeaſons and months differ from each other every year: and there is, perhaps, but one ſteady trait in the character of this climate, and that is, it is uniformly variable: the changes of weather are great, and frequently ſudden. The range of the quickſilver in Fahrenheit's thermometer, according to Dr. Mitchell, is between the 24th degree below, and the 105th degree above cypher; and it has been known to vary fifty degrees in the courſe of twenty-ſix hours. Such alterations are much more conſiderable along the coaſt than in the interior and midland parts of the country; and, wherever they prevail, are accompanied with proportionate changes in the air, from calms to winds, and from moiſture to dryneſs. Storms and hurricanes ſometimes happen, which are ſo violent as to overſet veſſels, demoliſh fences, uproot trees, and unroof buildings. Droughts, of ſix weeks or two months continuance, occur now and then. Rain has been

known


75
74
45
44
40
39
Long Falls
Oswegatche Fort
Oswegatchie River
Grande Falcour
Pichon Bay
the Narrows
Crown Point
Hudsons River
Sabbath Day Pt
Pt Pleasant
North Arm
Burlington
Mount Holly
Squan Beach
New Inlet
Island Beach
Barnigate Inlet
Old Barnigate Beach
Lit Egg Harbour
Absecum Beach
Great Egg Harbour
Pecks Beach
Townsends Inlet
Cape May
Cape James
Lewes
Indian R
Schobeth Bay
Chester
Haddonfield
Salem
Leeds
Fairfield
Dorchester
Mullicus
Rapaapo
Penns Neck
Ravenn
Cedar Creek
Great Egg Harbour R
Cohansey R
Maurice River
Thorofare Road
Primehook Cr
Broad Cr
Mispillion Cr
Mother Cr
Jones Cr
DOVER
JERSEY
DELAWARE
BAY
ATLANTIC

MIDDLE STATES.

YEW-YORK, DELAWARE,
NEW-JERSEY, TERRITORY N. W. OF OHIO.
PENNSYLVANIA,

BOUNDED north, by Upper Canada, from which they are ſeparated by the lakes; eaſt, by the New-England States; ſouth, by the Atlantic ocean, Maryland, Virginia, and the Ohio river, which ſeparate them from Kentucky; weſt, by the Miſſiſſippi river.

RIVERS AND BAYS.

The principal rivers in this diſtrict are, the Hudſon, the Delaware, the Suſquehannah, the Ohio, the Miſſiſſippi, and their branches. York, Delaware, and part of Cheſapeak bays are in this diſtrict.

CLIMATE.

The climate of this grand diviſion, lying almoſt in the ſame latitudes, varies but little from that of New-England: there are no two ſucceſſive years alike; even the ſame ſucceſſive ſeaſons and months differ from each other every year: and there is, perhaps, but one ſteady trait in the character of this climate, and that is, it is uniformly variable: the changes of weather are great, and frequently ſudden. The range of the quickſilver in Fahrenheit's thermometer, according to Dr. Mitchell, is between the 24th degree below, and the 107th degree above cypher; and it has been known to vary fifty degrees in the courſe of twenty-ſix hours. Such alterations are much more conſiderable along the coaſt than in the interior and midland parts of the country; and, wherever they prevail, are accompanied with proportionate changes in the air, from calms to winds, and from moiſture to dryneſs. Storms and hurricanes ſometimes happen, which are ſo violent as to overſet veſſels, demoliſh fences, uproot trees, and unroof buildings. Droughts, of ſix weeks or two months continuance, occur now and then. Rain has been

known


Map
of the
MIDDLE STATES,
of
AMERICA.
Comprehends
NEW-YORK, NEW-JERSEY,
PENNSYLVANIA, DELAWARE,
and the
TERRITORY NW of OHIO
by
I Rapsell
LAKE HURON
LAKE ONTARIO
LAKE ERIE
NEW YORK
PENNSYLVANIA
NEW JERSEY
MARYLAND
PART OF VIRGINIA
OHIO
INDIANA
VIRGINIA
ATLANTIC OCEAN
RIDEAU SLAVE
SOUND
ISLAND
Lake St Clair
Detroit
Sandusky
York
Niagara
Rapid Plain
Grand Falls
Crown Point
Albany
Hudson
Long Point
Presque Isle
Pittsburgh
Washington
Philadelphia
Wilmington
Trenton
New York
Staten Island
Long Island
Sandy Hook
Cape May
Cape James
Delaware Bay
Chesapeake Bay
Susquehanna R.
Potomac R.
Ohio R.
Allegheny R.
Monongahela R.
Lake Erie
Lake Ontario
Lake Huron
Lake St Clair
Detroit R.
Niagara R.
Genesee R.
Hudson R.
Mohawk R.
Delaware R.
Schuylkill R.
Susquehanna R.
Potomac R.
Ohio R.
Allegheny R.
Monongahela R.
Lake Erie
Lake Ontario
Lake Huron
Lake St Clair
Detroit R.
Niagara R.
Genesee R.
Hudson R.
Mohawk R.
Delaware R.
Schuylkill R.
Susquehanna R.
Potomac R.
Ohio R.
Allegheny R.
Monongahela R.

known to fall in ſuch abundance that the earth, by meaſurement, has received ſix, five inches on a level, in the ſhort ſpace of four hours.* The quantity of water which falls in rain and ſnow, one year with another, amounts to from twenty-four to thirty-ſix inches.† In the northern parts of this diſtrict the ſnow falls in larger quantities, lies longer, and the cold is more ſteady and intenſe, by many degrees, than in the ſouthern; hence the climate of the former is more agreeable in winter, and that of the latter in ſummer. The more weather is generally in the month of July; but intenſely warm days are often felt in May, June, Auguſt, and September.—Dr. Rittenhouſe ſays, that during his reſidence in the country, in the State of Pennſylvania, he never had paſſed a ſummer without diſcovering froſt in every month in the year, except July. The greateſt degree of heat upon record in Philadelphia, in 1789, was 90°. The ſtandard temperature of air in Philadelphia is 52½ degrees, which is the temperature of their deepeſt wells, and the mean heat of their common ſpring water. There are ſeldom more than four months in the year in which the weather is agreeable without a fire: in winter, the winds generally come from the north-weſt in fair, and from the north-eaſt in wet weather. The north-weſt winds are uncommonly dry as well as cold.

The climate on the weſt ſide of the Allegany mountains differs materially from that on the eaſt ſide, in the temperature of the air, and the effects of the wind upon the weather, and in the quantity of rain and ſnow which fall every year. The ſouth-weſt winds on the weſt ſide of the mountain are accompanied by cold and rain. The temperature of the air is ſeldom ſo cold or ſo hot, by ſeveral degrees, as on the eaſt ſide of the mountain.

On the whole, it appears that the climate of this diviſion of the United States is a compound of moſt of the climates in the world—it has the moiſture of Ireland in the ſpring—the heat of Africa in ſummer—the temperature of Italy in June—the ſky of Egypt in autumn—the ſnow and cold of Norway, and the ice of Holland in winter—the tempeſts, in a certain degree, of the Weſt-Indies in every ſeaſon—and the variable winds and weather of Great-Britain in every month of the year.

From this account of the climate of this diſtrict, it is eaſy to aſcertain what degrees of health, and what diſeaſes prevail. As the inha-

* Dr. Mitchill. † Dr. Ruſh.

bitants have the climates, ſo they have the acute diſeaſes of all the countries that have been mentioned. Although it might be ſuppoſed, that with ſuch changes and varieties in the weather, there would be connected epidemical diſeaſes and an unwholſome climate, yet, on the whole, it is found in this diſtrict to be as healthy as any part of the United States.*

HISTORY OF ITS SETTLEMENT, &c.

NEW-YORK.

The colony of New-York was ſettled by the Dutch, who named it the New-Netherlands. Charles II. reſolved upon its conqueſt in 1664, and in March granted to his brother the Duke of York, the region extending from the weſtern banks of Connecticut to the eaſtern ſhore of the Delaware, together with Long-Iſland, conferring on him the civil and military powers of government. Colonel Nichols was ſent with four frigates and three hundred ſoldiers to effect the buſineſs. The Dutch governor being unable to make reſiſtance, the New-Netherlands ſubmitted to the Engliſh crown in September, without any other change than of rulers. Few of the Dutch removed: and Nichols inſtantly entered upon the exerciſe of his power, as deputy-governor of the Duke of York, the proprietary.

In July 1673, the Dutch re-poſſeſſed themſelves of the province, by attacking it ſuddenly when in a defenceleſs ſtate. By the peace in February following it was reſtored. The validity of the grant, while the Dutch were in quiet poſſeſſion, having been queſtioned, the Duke of York thought it prudent to obtain a new one the following June; and Edmund Andros having been appointed governor, the Dutch reſigned their authority to him in October. Thus was New-York regained; but the inhabitants were again enſlaved to the will of the conqueror; for being admitted to no ſhare in the legiſlature, they were ſubject to laws to which they had never aſſented.

To be relieved from a ſervitude that had degraded the colony, and now gave diſſatisfaction to every one, the council, the court of aſſizes, and the corporation of New-York, concurred in ſoliciting the Duke "to permit the people to participate in the legiſlative power."

* The foregoing remarks are grounded on the authorities of Dr. Ruſh and Dr. Mitchill, who have publiſhed the reſult of their inquiries in Mr. Carey's Muſeum, vols. 6th and 7th.

The

The Duke, though ſtrongly prejudiced againſt democratic aſſemblies, yet, in expectation that the inhabitants would agree to raiſe money to diſcharge the public debts, and to ſettle ſuch a fund for the future as might be ſufficient for the maintenance of the government and garriſon, informed the lieutenant-governor, in 1682, that "he intended to eſtabliſh the ſame frame of government as the other plantations enjoyed, particularly in the chooſing of an aſſembly."

Mr. Dongan was appointed governor in September, and inſtructed to call an aſſembly, to conſiſt of a council of ten, and of a houſe of repreſentatives, choſen by the freeholders, of the number of eighteen members. The aſſembly was empowered to make laws for the people, agreeable to the general juriſprudence of the ſtate of England, which ſhould be of no force, however, without the ratification of the proprietary. "Thus the inhabitants of New-York, after being ruled almoſt twenty years at the will of the Duke's deputies, were firſt admitted to participate in the legiſlative power."

An aſſembly was called on governor Dongan's arrival, which paſſed an act of general naturalization, in order to give equal privileges to the various kinds of people then inhabiting the province; together with an act "declaring the liberties of the people;" as alſo one "for defraying the requiſite charges of government for a limited time." The legiſlature was convened once more in Auguſt 1684, when it explained the laſt act. Theſe ſeem to have been the only aſſemblies called prior to the revolution.

When the Duke became King of England, he refuſed to confirm that grant of privileges to which as Duke he had agreed. He eſtabliſhed a real tyranny, and reduced New-York once more to the deplorable condition of a conquered province.

NEW JERSEY.

New-Jerſey, which was alſo taken from the Dutch (who were conſidered as having no right to any of their ſettlements in theſe parts of America) was included in the grant to the Duke of York. The Duke diſpoſed of it to Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, in 1664, who being ſole proprietors, for the better ſettlement of it agreed upon certain conſtitutions of government, ſo well reliſhed, that the eaſtern parts were ſoon conſiderably peopled. One of the ſtipulations was, "no qualified perſon, at any time, ſhall be any ways moleſted, puniſhed, diſquieted, or called into queſtion, for any difference in opinion or practice in matters of religious concernments,

who

who does not actually disturb the civil peace of the province; but all and every such person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their judgments and consciences, in matters of religion, they behaving themselves peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others; "any law, statute, or clause contained, or to be contained, usage or custom of the realm of England, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding."*

The lords proprietors further agreed, "for the better security of all the inhabitants in the province—that they are not to impose, NOR SUFFER TO BE IMPOSED, any tax, custom, subsidy, tallage, assessment, or any other duty whatsoever, upon any colour or pretence, upon the said province and inhabitants thereof, other than what shall be imposed by the authority and consent of the General Assembly."† What can more strongly express the then opinion of Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, as to the parliament's having no right to tax the inhabitants of the province, possessed by them as lords proprietors!

Lord Berkley sold his moiety of the province to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge and his assigns in 1674. After which the proprietors, E. Byllinge, William Penn, Gawen Lawrie, Nicholas Lucas, and Edmond Warner, of the Quaker persuasion, agreed with Sir George Carteret upon a division, 1676; and that his moiety should be called New East-Jersey, and their's New West-Jersey. The agreement respecting the not imposing or suffering to be imposed any tax, &c. was adopted; the other stipulation is worded somewhat differently; "no men, nor number of men upon earth, hath power or authority to rule over men's consciences in religious matters; therefore it is consented, agreed and ordained, that no person or persons whatsoever within the province, at any time or times hereafter, shall be any ways, upon any pretence whatsoever, called in question, or in the least punished or hurt, either in person, estate, or privilege, for the sake of his opinion, judgment, faith, or worship towards God, in matters of religion; but that all and every such person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their judgments, and the exercise of their consciences, in matters of religious worship, throughout all the

* Smith's History of New-Jersey, p. 513. † Ibid. p. 517.

province."* It was alſo agreed, "that all elections be not determined by the common and confuſed way of cries and voices, but by putting balls into balloting boxes, to be provided for that purpoſe, for the prevention of all partiality, and whereby every man may freely chooſe according to his own judgment and honeſt intention."†

Soon after, many Quakers reſorted to Weſt-Jerſey from England, and the country filled apace. But the people early experienced the dreadful effects of arbitrary power. Major Andros, the governor of New-York, impoſed ten per cent. on all goods imported at the Hoar-Kill,‡ and demanded five per cent. of the ſettlers at arrival or afterward, though neither Weſt-Jerſey, nor the Hoar-Kill, was legally under his juriſdiction. They complained of the hardſhip from the firſt, but bore it patiently, till about 1680, when application was made to the Duke of York, who referred the matter to the council, where it reſted for a conſiderable time, and then was reported in their favour, and the duty ordered to be diſcontinued. Among the arguments uſed by Meſſrs. William Penn, George Hutchinſon and others, chiefly, if not all quakers, in the paper preſented to the Duke's commiſſioners, were theſe, "powers of government are expreſsly granted in the conveyance Lord Berkley made us, for that only could have induced us to buy it; and the reaſon is plain, becauſe to all prudent men, the government of any place is more inviting than the ſoil; for what is good land without good laws? the better the worſe. And if we could not aſſure people of an eaſy and free, and ſafe government, both with reſpect to their ſpiritual and worldly property, that is, an uninterrupted liberty of conſcience, and an inviolable poſſeſſion of their civil rights and freedoms, by a juſt and wiſe government, a mere wilderneſs would be no encouragement; for it were a madneſs to leave a free, good, and improved country, to plant in a wilderneſs, and there adventure many thouſands of pounds, to give an abſolute title to another perſon to tax us at will and pleaſure. Natural right and human prudence oppoſe ſuch doctrine all the world over, as ſays, "that people, free by law, and under their prince at home, are at his mercy in the plantations abroad." The king's grant to the Duke of York is plainly reſtrictive to the laws and government of England. Now, we humbly con-

* Smith, p. 528, 529. † Ibid. 536.

‡ Corrupted by time into Whore-Kill. The names of many rivers, in New-York government particularly, termi ate with *kill*, which means both river and rivulet.

ceive,

ceive, it is made a fundamental in our conſtitution and government, that the King of England cannot juſtly take his ſubjects goods without their conſent: this needs no more to be proved than a principle, it is *jus indigenæ*, an home-born right, declared to be law by divers ſtatutes; as in the great charter, ch. 29, and thirty-fourth Ed. III. ch. 2; again twenty-fifth Ed. ch. 7.* To give up the power of making laws is to change the government, to ſell or rather reſign ourſelves to the will of another, and that for nothing; for we buy nothing of the Duke, if not the right of an undiſturbed colonizing, with no diminution, but expectation of ſome increaſe of thoſe freedoms and privileges enjoyed in our own country. We humbly ſay, that we have not loſt any part of our liberty by leaving our country; but we tranſplant to a place, with expreſs limitation to erect no polity contrary to the eſtabliſhed government (of England) but as near as may be to it; and this variation is allowed, but for the ſake of emergencies; and that latitude bounded with theſe words, *for the good of the adventurer and planter*. This tax is not to be found in the Duke's conveyances, but is an after buſineſs. Had the planters foreſeen it, they would ſooner have taken up in any other plantation in America (a plain intimation that no ſuch tax was impoſed in any other American plantation.) Beſide, there is no end of this power; for ſince we are by this precedent aſſeſſed without any law, and thereby excluded our Engliſh right of common aſſent to taxes; what ſecurity have we of any thing we poſſeſs? We can call nothing our own, but are tenants at will, not only for the ſoil, but for all our perſonal eſtates; we endure penury, and the ſweat of our brows, to improve them at our own hazard only. This is to tranſplant from good to bad. This ſort of conduct has deſtroyed government, but never raiſed one to any true greatne .†"

The paper preſented to the Duke's commiſſioners evidently proves, that it was the opinion of thoſe gentlemen, who were Quakers, that no tax could be juſtly impoſed upon the inhabitants without their own conſent firſt had, and by the authority of their own General Aſſembly. The report of the council in favour of the aggrieved, and the relief that followed, were virtual conceſſions to the ſame purport. This will not be judged wholly unprecedented by

* The manuſcript copy contains a number of authorities from Bracton, Fortescue, the Petition of Right, &c. See Smith, p. 122, the note.

† Smith, p. 117, 123.

thoſe

thoſe who are acquainted with what happened relative to the county-palatine and city of Cheſter, in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII. The inhabitants complained in a petition to the king, "that for want of knights and burgeſſes in the court of parliament they ſuſtained manifold damages, not only in their lands, goods, and bodies, but in the civil and politic governance and maintenance of the commonwealth of their ſaid county: and that while they had been always bound by the acts and ſtatutes of the ſaid court of parliament, the ſame as other counties, cities, and boroughs that had knights and burgeſſes in ſaid court, they had often been touched and grieved with acts and ſtatutes made within the ſaid court, as well derogatory unto the moſt ancient juriſdictions, liberties, and privileges of the ſaid county-palatine, as prejudicial unto the commonwealth, quietneſs and peace of his majeſty's ſubjects." They propoſed to the king, as a remedy, "that it would pleaſe his highneſs, that it be enacted, with the aſſent of the lords ſpiritual and temporal, and by the commons in parliament aſſembled, that from the end of the ſeſſion the county-palatine ſhall have two knights for the ſaid county, and likewiſe two citizens to be burgeſſes for the city of Cheſter." The complaint and remedy were thought to be ſo juſt and reaſonable, that the relief for which they prayed was granted, and they were admitted to ſend repreſentatives to parliament.

PENNSYLVANIA AND DELAWARE.

Mr. William Penn, one of the joint purchaſers of the weſtern part of the Jerſeys, having received correct information of the country to the weſtward of the Delaware, while engaged in the adminiſtration of the joint purchaſe, became deſirous of acquiring a ſeparate eſtate.

He accordingly preſented a petition to Charles II. in June, 1680, ſtating not only his relationſhip to the late admiral, but that he was deprived of a debt due from the crown when the exchequer was ſhut, and praying for a grant of lands, lying to the northward of Maryland, and weſtward of the Delaware: adding, that by his intereſt he ſhould be able to ſettle a province which might in time repay his claims.

Having the proſpect of ſucceſs, he copied from the charter of Maryland the ſketch of a patent, which in November was laid before the attorney-general for his opinion. Mr. Penn had the ſame object in view as Lord Baltimore, the guarding againſt the exertions of prerogative, which both had found to be very inconvenient. The attorney-general declared the clauſe of exemption from taxation illegal: and Chief Juſtice North being of the ſame opinion, and obſerving its

tendency, added, " ſaving of the authority of the Engliſh parliament," ſo that it was ſtipulated by the king, for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, " that no cuſtom or other contribution ſhould be laid on the inhabitants or their eſtates, unleſs by the conſent of the proprietary or governor and aſſembly, or by act of parliament in England."

The next year the patent was granted in conſideration of " the merits of the father, and the good purpoſes of the ſon, in order to extend the Engliſh empire, and to promote uſeful commodities." It was provided, that the ſovereignty of the king ſhould be preſerved, and acts of parliament concerning trade and navigation, and the cuſtoms duly obſerved. Mr. Penn was empowered to aſſemble the freemen or their delegates, in ſuch form as he ſhould think proper, for raiſing money for the uſes of the colony, and for making uſeful laws, not contrary to thoſe of England or the rights of the kingdom. Duplicates of the acts of the Aſſembly were to be tranſmitted within five years to the king in council, and the acts might be declared void within ſix months, if not approved.

The novel introduction of the clauſe ſubjecting the inhabitants of Pennſylvania to taxation by act of parliament, might afford an argument againſt being ſo taxed, to all the colonies whoſe charters contained no ſuch clauſe. Dr. Franklin being aſked, when examined by the Houſe of Commons in the time of the ſtamp act, " Seeing there is in the Pennſylvania charter, an expreſs reſervation of the right of parliament to lay taxes there, how could the Aſſembly aſſert, that laying a tax on them by the ſtamp act was an infringement of their rights ?" anſwered, " They underſtand it thus—By the ſame charter and otherwiſe, they are entitled to all the privileges and liberties of Engliſhmen. They find in the great charters and the petition and declaration of rights, that one of the privileges of Engliſh ſubjects is, that they are not to be taxed but by their own conſent ; they have therefore relied upon it, from the firſt ſettlement, that the parliament never would or could, by colour of that clauſe, tax them till it had qualified itſelf for the exerciſe of ſuch right, by admitting repreſentatives from the people to be taxed." Governor Nicholſon's language was to the ſame purpoſe ; writing to the board of trade in 1698, he obſerves, that " a great many people of all the colonies think, that no law of England ought to be binding to them without their own conſent ; for they ſay, they have no repreſentatives ſent from themſelves to the parliament of England."

In May, Mr. Penn detached Mr. Markham, his kinſman, with a ſmall emigration, in order to take poſſeſſion of the country and prepare it

for

for a more numerous colony; and Mr. Markham had it in charge to pay an humane attention to the rights of the Indians.

The frame of government for Pennſylvania was publiſhed in April, 1682; and as a ſupplement in the ſubſequent May, a body of laws were agreed upon by the proprietary and adventurers, which was intended as a great charter, and does honour to their wiſdom as ſtateſmen, their morals as men, and their ſpirit as coloniſts.

Theſe laws, which were termed probationary, were to be ſubmitted to the explanation and confirmation of the firſt General Aſſembly which ſhould be convened in the province. This was undoubtedly a prudent meaſure, for events made it manifeſt that a better acquaintance with the local circumſtances of the country, rendered many changes neceſſary; nor was this the only advantage, for by this agreement the authority of the legiſlature was eſtabliſhed, and rendered neceſſary in all future laws and regulations.

Mr. Penn, deſirous of extending his territory ſouthward to the Cheſapeak, ſolicited the Duke of York for a grant of the Delaware colony; and accordingly the prince conveyed to him, in the month of Auguſt, the town of Newcaſtle, with a territory of twelve miles round, as alſo that tract of land extending ſouthward from it upon the Delaware to cape Henlopen.

For a conſiderable portion of this grant Lord Baltimore put in a claim, and three ſeveral applications were made, on behalf of his Lordſhip, to the Executive Government of England; it appears, however, by the ſeveral orders of council made in conſequence of theſe applications, and dated 1683, 1685, and 1709, that they conſidered his Lordſhip's claim as unfounded, and of conſequence confirmed the grant made to Mr. Penn.

When, for the firſt time, Mr. Penn arrived on the banks of the Delaware, October the 24th, he found them inhabited by three thouſand perſons, compoſed of Swedes, Dutch, Finlanders, and Engliſh. Not only his own coloniſts, but the reſt, received him with joy and reſpect. He was accompanied by about two thouſand emigrants, who being either Quakers or other diſſenters, ſought the enjoyment of their religious ſentiments in a country that offered a peaceful aſylum to the perſecuted. Mr. Penn immediately entered into a treaty with the Indians, and purchaſed from them as much of the ſoil as the circumſtances of the colony required, for a price that gave them ſatisfaction: he alſo ſettled with them a very kind correſpondence. In December he convened the firſt Aſſembly at Cheſter, conſiſting of ſeventy-two delegates from the ſix counties, into which they had divided Pennſyl-

vania, and the Delaware colony, ſoon after denominated the territories. The inhabitants propoſed that the deputies might ſerve both for the provincial council and General Aſſembly; three out of every county for the former, and nine for the latter. Their propoſals were paſſed by the Aſſembly without heſitation into an act of ſettlement. The perſons returned were declared to be the legal council and Aſſembly, and every county was empowered to ſend the ſame number in future, which in the ſame manner ſhould conſtitute the legiſlature; and after the addition of a few other explanations, the modified frame of government was ſolemnly recogniſed and accepted. An act was then paſſed, annexing the territories to the province, and communicating to the one the ſame privileges, government and laws, as the other already enjoyed. Every foreigner who promiſed allegiance to the king, and obedience to the laws, was declared to be a freeman, and entitled to his rights. By the legiſlative regulations, eſtabliſhed as fundamentals by this Aſſembly, factors who wronged their employers were to make ſatisfaction, and one-third over---not only the goods, but the lands of the debtor were ſubjected to the payment of debts---every thing which excited the people to rudeneſs, cruelty and irreligion, was to be diſcouraged and ſeverely puniſhed---no perſon acknowledging one God, and living peaceably in ſociety, was to be moleſted for his opinions or practice, or to be compelled to frequent or maintain any miniſtry whatſoever. It was a principle of the great charter, that children ſhould be taught ſome uſeful trade, to the end that none might be idle, but that the poor man might work to live, and the rich, if they became poor, might not want.

The act of ſettlement not giving ſatisfaction, a ſecond frame was prepared by Mr. Penn, agreeing partly with the firſt, and modified according to the act of ſettlement in certain particulars, but in ſome meaſure different from both: to this the aſſent of the next Aſſembly was in 1683 given; but in time it ſhared the fate of the former.

In 1684 Mr. Penn departed for England, at which time it appears that the intereſts and paſſions of the ſettlers had produced a diverſity of ſentiment, which was probably increaſed after the departure of the proprietary; for we find the deputy-governor Blackwell, who entered on his government in 1688, bringing this charge againſt them. It is evident, however, that theſe diſſenſions and animoſities bore no reſemblance to thoſe "*violent diſſenſions*" with which they have been charged. Indeed, on as particular an inveſtigation of this ſubject as we have found it poſſible to make, it appears more than Probable, that this charge is like moſt of thoſe brought forward by

by overbearing governors, when unable to effect their own ſchemes. Blackwell certainly was oppoſed in his views by the Pennſylvanians; and this may very eaſily account for the charge he brought againſt them; and this opinion appears warranted by the anſwer they made to it. They obſerve, that "As for the charge of animoſities and diſſenſions amongſt us before thy coming here, it is ſo general that we can make no farther anſwer, than that in matters of government our apprehenſions were otherwiſe, the end of good government being anſwered, in that power was ſupported in reverence with the people, and the people were ſecured from the abuſe of power."

The government of Pennſylvania was adminiſtered in the name of James II. for ſome time after William and Mary were formally proclaimed in ſome of the other colonies. This circumſtance was improved by the enemies of Mr. Penn to his diſadvantage. His attachment to the unhappy prince who had been driven from the throne was held forth in ſuch a light, as to cauſe him to be conſidered by many as an enemy to the Proteſtant religion; and he appears for ſome time to have been excepted out of the act of grace paſſed by King William and Queen Mary, who appointed Col. Fletcher governor of both New-York and Pennſylvania in 1693.

In the commiſſion no manner of regard ſeems to have been had to the original charter. But when the Aſſembly met, though ſixteen ſhort in number to what had been before uſual, through the change made in the writs, they paſſed a vote *nem. con.* "That the laws of this province, which were in force and practice before the arrival of this preſent governor, are ſtill in force: and that the Aſſembly have a right humbly to move the governor for a continuation or confirmation of the ſame." That and ſubſequent Aſſemblies ſhewed ſuch a fixed determination to ſecure their rights, that neither governor nor lieutenant-governor could bring them to bend to their wiſhes.

The charges brought againſt Mr. Penn, of being the friend of popery and arbitrary government, were certainly unfounded. That from his father's ſtation, and his own public ſpirit, he obtained free acceſs to the court, and was eſteemed and favourably received by King James, is certain; and that a man of an amiable diſpoſition and goodneſs of heart ſhould feel the attachment of gratitude, is neither wonderful nor blameworthy. But though his perſonal attachment to James was great, in no one inſtance does he appear to have adopted his arbitrary ſyſtem of politics, or his religious prejudices. The adminiſtration of the government of Pennſylvania in the name of James, after the revolution, ought not therefore to be attri-

attributed to any arbitrary principles of his, and much leſs ought it to be attributed to any deference the ſettlers felt for the proprietary's partiality for a prince, whoſe abdicated throne was filled with ſuch general ſatisfaction. The more probable cauſe was, the infancy and comparative inſignificancy of the colony, which might occaſion the proper meaſures for eſtabliſhing the authority of the Prince of Orange to be delayed. Certain it is, that when proper meaſures were taken for the purpoſe they met with no oppoſition, nor did any circumſtance occur which might lead to a concluſion, that it was repugnant to the wiſhes of either the proprietary or ſettlers.

In 1696, Mr. Penn was reſtored to his right of naming a governor, as well as all his other privileges. The government, by this act, muſt be conſidered as openly renouncing the ſuſpicions it had unjuſtly entertained againſt a virtuous man, and declaring the malevolent charges exhibited againſt him to be unfounded.

In the beginning of 1700 he went to Pennſylvania, and after the meeting of ſeveral Aſſemblies, he convened one in September, 1701, and informed them of the indiſpenſable neceſſity he was under of again going to England, to obviate ſome ill offices done by his and their enemies with the government there; he at the ſame time urged them to take proper meaſures to ſecure their privileges and properties. He further offered to leave the nomination of the deputy-governor to themſelves, but they declined it.

The Aſſembly, agreeably with Mr. Penn's requeſt, entered on the conſideration of a charter of privileges; this charter occaſioned a breach between the members of the province and thoſe of the territories; the latter inſiſting upon ſome privileges, which, when refuſed by the others, made them withdraw from the meeting. By the authority and addreſs of the proprietary, however, the breach was apparently made up, and a charter of privileges prepared, and ratified before Mr. Penn embarked, which became the rule of government in Pennſylvania. By this important charter liberty of conſcience was granted, and all Chriſtians, of whatever denomination, were enabled to ſerve the government either legiſlatively or executively. This charter is a ſtanding monument, and an incontrovertible proof, that neither Mr. Penn nor the ſettlers of Pennſylvania, were actuated by gloomy ſuperſtition or arbitrary principles.

By the ſecond article of the charter it was provided, that an Aſſembly ſhould be yearly choſen by the freemen, to conſiſt of four perſons out of each county, or of a greater number, if the governor and Aſſembly ſhould ſo agree, on the 1ſt of October, and

ſhould

ſhould ſit on the 14th following, with power to chuſe a ſpeaker and other officers, and be judges of the qualifications and elections of their own members; ſit upon their own adjournments, prepare bills, impeach criminals, and redreſs grievances; and poſſeſs all other powers and privileges of an Aſſembly, according to the rights of the free-born ſubjects of England, and the cuſtoms obſerved in any of the king's plantations in America. If any county or counties ſhould neglect to ſend deputies, thoſe who met, provided they were not fewer in number than two-thirds of the whole, were to be conſidered as the legal repreſentatives of the province.

By the eighth article, in caſes of ſuicide, all property was to deſcend to the next heirs, as if the deceaſed had died a natural death; nor was the governor to be entitled to any forfeiture, if a perſon ſhould be killed by caſualty or accident. The ſame article provided, that no act, law or ordinance whatſoever, ſhould at any time after be made, to alter or diminiſh the form or effect of this charter, or of any part of it, without the conſent of the governor for the time being, and ſix parts in ſeven of the Aſſembly met—that the firſt article, relating to liberty of conſcience, ſhould be kept without any alteration inviolably—and that William Penn, for himſelf, &c. did ſolemnly declare, that neither he, &c. ſhould do any thing whereby the liberties in this charter contained, nor any part thereof, ſhould be infringed; and that if any thing ſhould be done by any perſon contrary thereto, it ſhould be held of no effect.

This new conſtitution differed greatly from the original. The governor might nominate his own council, and he was left ſingle in the executive part of the government, and had liberty to reſtrain the legiſlative, by refuſing his aſſent to their bills. The Aſſembly, on the other hand, acquired the important privilege of propounding laws, as well as of amending or rejecting them; but though this new conſtitution was thankfully accepted by the province, it was rejected by the territories; and affairs ſtood in this untoward ſtate when the proprietary ſailed for England. The repreſentatives of the province and thoſe of the territories divided, and acted as two diſtinct bodies, and the after attempts to unite them proved ineffectual.

The territories conſiſted of the three counties, Newcaſtle, Kent, and Suſſex on the Delaware, commonly known by the name of the three *Lower Counties on the Delaware*.

From the time of Mr. Penn's departure for England to the year 1704, the diſputes in this province ran high. At this time the Aſſembly came to nine reſolutions, which were formed into a remonſtrance

ſtrance, and ſent to Mr. Penn in England, under the title of "Heads of Complaint." The three firſt, only immediately apply to himſelf; the next five to officers acting under his commiſſion; and the ninth is an injunction to him not to ſurrender the government. Thoſe againſt himſelf import, 1ſt. That by his artifices, the ſeveral charters granted at the firſt ſettling of the province were defeated: 2dly. That the power of diſſolution and prorogation, and calling Aſſemblies by his writs, granted to his preſent and former deputies, were contrary to the ſaid charter: and 3dly. That he had received great ſums of money when laſt there, for negotiating the confirmation of their laws, for making good terms for the people of the province, and eaſing his friends there of oaths, &c. but that the expected benefits had not appeared. The two firſt evidently relate to the alterations effected by the charter of 1701. But Dr. Franklin (in his Hiſtorical Review) after comparing the privileges they had given up with what they had gained by that charter, admits, that "upon the whole, there was *much more* reaſon for acknowledgments than complaints:" and with reſpect to the laſt, it does not appear that the ſums received were not faithfully expended, although the advantages they were intended to procure might not appear till afterwards. The other heads of complaint refer to defects in the conſtitution, or to the opinions, extortions, and other mal-practices of ſome of the officers of government, for which the proprietary could be only chargeable on his neglect to pay proper attention to thoſe complaints; which does not appear. One of the latter complaints, indeed, is attributed to his refuſal, in 1701, to paſs a bill to regulate fees, &c. but the circumſtances which attended, and might juſtify that refuſal, are not ſtated.

This violent diſſenſion happened in the time of the Deputy-governor Evans, whoſe government Dr. Franklin deſcribes as "one continued broil from the beginning of it to the end." But as it is remarked by the ſame author, that the General Aſſembly in two or three years after, aſſumed a very different tone, "almoſt as complaiſant as he (the deputy-governor) could wiſh," it is preſumable, either that the occaſions of complaint had ceaſed, or that they differed with their predeceſſors in opinion of their having ever exiſted. That at leaſt they were greatly exaggerated is eaſy to believe, when we advert to the circumſtances of what the doctor calls "this turbulent period," wherein he ſays, "heat kindled heat; animoſity excited animoſity; and each party reſolving to be always in the right, were often both in the wrong."

STATE OF

NEW-YORK.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is ſituated between 40° 40′ and 45° north latitude, and 5° weſt and 1° 30′ eaſt longitude from Philadelphia. Its length is about three hundred and fifty miles, and its breadth about three hundred. It is bounded ſouth-eaſtwardly by the Atlantic ocean; eaſt by the States of Connecticut, Maſſachuſetts, and Vermont; north by the 45th degree of latitude, which divides it from Canada; north-weſtwardly by the river Iroquois, or St. Lawrence, and the lakes Ontario and Erie; ſouth-weſt and ſouth by Pennſylvania and New-Jerſey.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

This State, to ſpeak generally, is interſected by ridges of mountains running in a north-eaſt and ſouth-weſt direction. Beyond the Allegany mountains, however, the country is a dead level, of a fine rich ſoil, covered in its natural ſtate with maple, beech, birch, cherry, black walnut, locuſt, hickory and ſome mulberry trees. On the banks of lake Erie are a few cheſnut and oak ridges. Hemlock ſwamps are interſperſed thinly through the country. All the creeks that empty into lake Erie have falls which afford many excellent mill-ſeats.

The lands between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes are repreſented as uncommonly excellent, being moſt agreeably diverſified with gentle riſings, and timbered with lofty trees, with little underwood. The legiſlature of this State have granted one million and a half of acres of land as a gratuity to the officers and ſoldiers of the line of this State. This tract is bounded weſt by the eaſt ſhore of the Seneca lake, and the Maſſachuſetts lands in the new county of Ontario; north by part of lake Ontario near fort Oſwego; ſouth by a ridge of the Allegany mountains and the Pennſylvania line; and eaſt by the Tuſ-

caroro Creek, which falls nearly into the middle of the Oneida lake, and that part of Montgomery which has been ſettling by the New-England people very rapidly ſince the peace.

This pleaſant country is divided into twenty-five townſhips of ſixty thouſand acres each, which are again ſubdivided into one hundred convenient farms, of ſix hundred acres, making in the whole two thouſand five hundred farms.

Eaſt of the Allegany mountains the country is broken into hills with rich intervening vallies. The hills are clothed thick with timber, and when cleared, afford a very fine paſture: the vallies, when cultivated, produce wheat, hemp, flax, peas, graſs, oats, and Indian corn. The rivers in this State are numerous.

Hudſon's river is one of the largeſt and fineſt in the United States: it riſes in the mountainous country between the lakes Ontario and Champlain. In its courſe ſouth-eaſterly it approaches within ſix or eight miles of lake George; then, after a ſhort courſe eaſt, turns ſoutherly and receives the Socondaga from the ſouth-weſt, which heads in the neighbourhood of Mohawk river. The courſe of the river thence to New-York, where it empties into York bay, is uniformly ſouth, twelve degrees, or fifteen degrees weſt. Its whole length is about two hundred and fifty miles; from Albany to lake George is ſixty-five miles. This diſtance, the river is navigable only for batteaux, and has two portages, occaſioned by falls, of half a mile each.

The banks of Hudſon's river, eſpecially on the weſtern ſide, as far as the highlands extend, are chiefly rocky cliffs. The paſſage through the highlands, which is ſixteen miles, affords a wild romantic ſcene: in this narrow paſs, on each ſide of which the mountains tower to a great height, the wind, if there be any, is collected and compreſſed, and blows continually as through a bellows: veſſels, in paſſing through it, are often obliged to lower their ſails. The bed of this river, which is deep and ſmooth to an aſtoniſhing diſtance, through a hilly, rocky country, and even through ridges of ſome of the higheſt mountains in the United States, muſt undoubtedly have been produced by ſome mighty convulſion in nature. The tide flows a few miles above Albany, which is one hundred and ſixty miles from New-York: it is navigable for ſloops of eighty tons to Albany, and for ſhips to Hudſon: ſhip navigation to Albany is interrupted by a number of iſlands, ſix or eight miles below the city, called the *Overſlaugh*. It is in contemplation to confine the river to one channel, by

which means the channel will be deepened, and the difficulty of approaching Albany with veſſels of a larger ſize be removed. About ſixty miles above New-York the water becomes freſh. The river is ſtored with a variety of fiſh, which renders a ſummer paſſage to Albany delightful and amuſing to thoſe who are fond of angling.

The advantages of this river for carrying on the fur trade with Canada, by means of the lakes, have been already mentioned:* its conveniencies for internal commerce are ſingularly great: the produce of the remoteſt farms is eaſily and ſpeedily conveyed to a certain and profitable market, and at the loweſt expenſe; in this reſpect, New-York has greatly the advantage of Philadelphia. A great proportion of the produce of Pennſylvania is carried to market in waggons, over a great extent of country, ſome of which is rough; hence it is that Philadelphia is crowded with waggons, carts, horſes and their drivers, to do the ſame buſineſs that is done in New-York, where all the produce of the country is brought to market by water, with much leſs ſhew and parade. But Philadelphia has other advantages, which will be mentioned in their proper place, to compenſate for this natural defect. The increaſing population of the fertile lands upon the northern branches of the Hudſon muſt annually increaſe the amazing wealth that is conveyed by its waters to New-York: added to this, the ground has been marked out, the level aſcertained, a company incorporated, by the name of "The Preſident, Directors, and Company of the Northern Inland Lock Navigation, in the State of New-York," and funds ſubſcribed for the purpoſe of cutting a canal from the neareſt approximating point of Hudſon's river to South bay, which empties into the ſouth end of lake Champlain: the diſtance is eighteen miles. The difference of level and the face of the country are ſuch, as to juſtify a belief that the opening of this canal will not be leſs practicable than uſeful.

Saranac river paſſes through Plattſburg into lake Champlain: it has been explored nearly thirty miles, and there found equal in ſize to the mouth. In this river is the greateſt abundance of fiſh, ſuch as ſalmon, baſs, pike, pickerel, trout, &c.

Sable river, not far from the Saranac, is ſcarcely ſixty yards wide. On this ſtream are remarkable falls: the whole deſcent of the water is about two hundred feet in ſeveral pitches, the greateſt of which is forty feet perpendicular: at the foot of it the water is unfathomable. A large pine has been ſeen, in a freſhet, to pitch over endwiſe, and

* Page 192 and 193, vol. 2.

remain ſeveral minutes under water. The ſtream is confined by high rocks on either ſide, a ſpace of forty feet, and the banks at the falls are, at leaſt, as many feet high. In a freſhet the flood wood frequently lodges, and in a few minutes the water riſes to full banks, and then burſts away its obſtructions with a moſt tremendous craſhing. The Big and Little Chazy rivers are in the townſhip of Champlain, which borders on the Canada line; both are navigable ſome miles, the former ſix or ſeven, affording good mill ſeats—ſeveral mills are already erected. The Britiſh have a poſt, and maintain a ſmall garriſon, at Point-au-fer in this townſhip.

The river Boquet paſſes through the town of Wilſborough, in Clinton county, and is navigable for boats about two miles, and is there interrupted by falls, on which are mills. At this place are the remains of an entrenchment thrown up by General Burgoyne. Here he gave his famous war feaſt to his "numerous hoſt of SAVAGES," and here, probably, he firſt *conceived* that celebrated proclamation which he afterwards *brought forth*.

Black river riſes in the high country, near the ſources of Canada Creek, which falls into Mohawk river, and takes its courſe northweſt, and then north-eaſt, till it diſcharges itſelf into Cataraqua, or Iroquois river, not far from Swegauchee: it is ſaid to be navigable for batteaux up to the lower falls, ſixty miles, which is diſtant from the flouriſhing ſettlement of Whiteſtown twenty-five miles. The whole length of this river is reckoned at one hundred and twelve miles.

Onondago river riſes in the Oneida lake, runs weſtwardly into lake Ontario at Oſwego: it is navigable for boats from its mouth to the head of the lake, ſeventy-four miles, except a fall which occaſions a portage of twenty yards, thence batteaux go up Wood creek almoſt to Fort Stanwix, forty miles, whence there is a portage of a mile to Mohawk river. Toward the head waters of this river ſalmon are caught in great quantities.

Mohawk river riſes to the northward of Fort Stanwix, about eight miles from Black river, and runs ſouthwardly twenty miles to the fort; then eaſtward, one hundred and ten miles, into the Hudſon. The produce that is conveyed down this river is landed at Skeneƈtady, and is thence carried by land ſixteen miles, over a barren ſhrub plain, to Albany. Except a portage of about a mile, occaſioned by the little falls, fifty-ſix miles above Skeneƈtady, the river is paſſable for boats from Skeneƈtady nearly or quite to its ſource. The perpendicular deſcent of theſe falls is eſtimated at forty-two feet in the courſe of one mile;

mile; and it is ſuppoſed, they might be locked ſo as to be rendered paſſable for boats carrying five tons, for about fifteen thouſand pounds currency. The Cohoez in this river are a great curioſity; they are three miles from its entrance into the Hudſon. The river is about one hundred yards wide, the rock over which it pours as over a mill dam, extends almoſt in a line from one ſide of the river to the other, and is about thirty feet perpendicular height. Including the deſcent above, the fall is as much as ſixty or ſeventy feet; the rocks below, in ſome places, are worn many feet deep by the conſtant friction of the water. The view of this tremendous cataract is diminiſhed by the height of the banks on each ſide of the river. About a mile below the falls the river branches and forms a large iſland; but the two mouths may be ſeen at the ſame time from the oppoſite bank of the Hudſon: the branches are fordable at low water, but are dangerous. A company by the name of "The Preſident, Directors, and Company of the Weſtern Inland Lock Navigation, in the State of New-York," were incorporated by the legiſlature of New-York, in March, 1792, for the purpoſe of opening a lock navigation from the now navigable part of Hudſon's river, to be extended to lake Ontario, and to the Seneca lake. This rout has been ſurveyed and found practicable, the expenſe eſtimated, and the funds ſubſcribed, and the work is to be executed with all poſſible diſpatch. The opening of this navigation will be a vaſt acquiſition to the commerce of this State. A ſhore of at leaſt one thouſand miles in length will, in conſequence of it, be waſhed by boatable waters, excluſive of all the great lakes, and many millions of acres of excellent tillage land, rapidly ſettling, will be accommodated with water communication for conveying their produce to market.

Delaware river riſes in Lake Utſtayantho, latitude 42° 25′, and takes its courſe ſouth-weſt, until it croſſes into Pennſylvania in latitude 42°; thence ſouthwardly, dividing New-York from Pennſylvania, until it ſtrikes the north-weſt corner of New-Jerſey, in latitude 41° 24′; and then paſſes off to ſea, through Delaware bay, having New-Jerſey on the eaſt ſide, and Pennſylvania and Delaware on the weſt.

Suſquehannah, E. Branch, river has its ſource in lake Otſego, latitude 42° 55′, from which it takes a ſouth-weſt courſe: it croſſes the line which divides New-York and Pennſylvania three times, the laſt time near Tyoga Point, where it receives Tyoga river. Batteaux paſs to its ſource; thence to Mohawk river is but twenty miles, capable of good roads.

Tyoga

Tyoga river rifes in the Allegany mountains, in about latitude 42°, runs eaſtwardly and empties into the Suſquehannah at Tyoga Point, in latitude 41° 57′. It is navigable for boats about fifty miles.

Seneca river riſes in the Seneca country, and runs eaſtwardly, and in its paſſage receives the waters of the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, which lie north and ſouth, ten or twelve miles apart, each is between thirty and forty miles in length, and about a mile in breadth, and empties into the Onondago river, fourteen miles above the falls, at a place called Three Rivers. From Three River point to Onondago lake, up Seneca river, is twelve miles. Within half a mile of this lake a ſalt ſpring iſſues from the ground, the water of which is ſalter than that of the ocean: it conſtantly emits water in ſufficient quantity for works of any extent: it is probable the whole country will be ſupplied with ſalt from this ſpring, and at a very cheap rate. This ſpring is the property of the State. This river is navigable for boats from the lakes downwards.

Cheneſſee river riſes near the ſource of the Tyoga, and runs northwardly by the Cheneſſee caſtle and flats, and empties into lake Ontario, eighty miles eaſt of Niagara fort. On this river is one ſet of large falls, not far from its junction with lake Ontario. The inhabitants improve theſe falls to good purpoſe, by the erection of mills upon them.

The north-eaſt branch of the Allegany river heads in the Allegany mountains, near the ſource of the Tyoga, and runs directly weſt until it is joined by a larger branch from the ſouthward, which riſes near the weſt branch of the Suſquehannah: their junction is on the line between Pennſylvania and New-York. From this junction the river purſues a north-weſt courſe, leaving a ſegment of the river of about fifty miles in length, in the State of New-York, thence it proceeds in a circuitous ſouth-weſt direction, until it croſſes into Pennſylvania, from thence to its entrance into the Miſſiſſippi; it has already been deſcribed.

There are few fiſh in the rivers, but in the brooks are plenty of trout; and in the lakes, yellow perch, ſun-fiſh, ſalmon trout, cat-fiſh, and a variety of others.

From this account of the rivers, it is eaſy to conceive the excellent advantages for conveying produce to market from every part of the State.

The ſettlements already made in this State, are chiefly upon two narrow oblongs, extending from the city of New-York, eaſt and north.

north. The one eaſt, is Long-Iſland, which is one hundred and forty miles long, narrow, and ſurrounded by the ſea. The one extending north is about forty miles in breadth, and biſected by the Hudſon; and ſuch is the interſection of the whole State by the branches of the Hudſon, the Delaware, the Suſquehannah, and other rivers which have been mentioned, that there are few places throughout its whole extent, that are more than fifteen or twenty miles from ſome boatable or navigable ſtream.

York bay, which is nine miles long and four broad, ſpreads to the ſouthward before the city of New-York. It is formed by the confluence of the Eaſt and Hudſon's rivers, and emboſoms ſeveral ſmall iſlands, of which Governor's iſland is the principal: it communicates with the ocean through the *Narrows*, between Staten and Long-Iſlands, which are ſcarcely two miles wide. The paſſage up to New-York and Sandy-Hook, the point of land that extends fartheſt into the ſea, is ſafe, and not above twenty miles in length. The common navigation is between the eaſt and weſt banks, in about twenty-two feet water. There is a light-houſe at Sandy-Hook on a peninſula from the Jerſey ſhore.

South bay lies twelve or fifteen miles north of the northern bend in Hudſon's river: at its north end it receives Wood Creek from the ſouth, which is navigable ſeveral miles, and lined with fine meadows; ſoon after it mingles its waters with Eaſt bay, which ſtretches eaſtward into Vermont. At the junction of theſe bays commences another bay or lake, from half a mile to a mile wide, whoſe banks are ſteep hills, or cliffs of rocks, generally inacceſſible. At Ticonderoga this bay receives the waters of lake George from the ſouth-weſt, through a large brook, which rolls down a gentle declivity, at the foot of which were formerly a ſet of ſaw mills. The waters of lake George are one hundred feet higher than thoſe of the bay.

Oneida lake lies about twenty miles weſt of Fort Stanwix, and extends weſtward about thirty miles.

Salt lake is ſmall, and empties into Seneca river ſoon after its junction with the Onondago river, about twelve miles from Three River point. This lake is ſtrongly impregnated with ſaline particles, which circumſtance gave riſe to its name. The Indians make their ſalt from it.

Lake Otſego, at the head of Suſquehannah river, is about nine miles long and narrow, perhaps not more than a mile wide. The land

land on the banks of this lake is very good, and the cultivation of it eaſy.

Caniaderago lake is nearly as large as lake Otſego, and ſix miles weſt of it. A ſtream, by the name of Oaks creek, iſſues from it, and falls into the Suſquehannah river, about five miles below Otſego. The beſt cheeſe in the State of New-York is ſaid to be made upon the borders of the creek.

Chatoque lake is the ſource of Conawongo river, which empties into the Allegany: the lower end of it, whence the river proceeds, is in latitude 42° 10′; from thence to its head is about twenty-five miles. From the north-weſt part of this to lake Erie is nine miles, and was once a communication uſed by the French.

On the north ſide of the mountains, in Orange county, is a very valuable tract called the *Drowned Lands*, containing about forty or fifty thouſand acres. The waters, which deſcend from the ſurrounding hills, being but ſlowly diſcharged by the river iſſuing from it, cover theſe vaſt meadows every winter, and render them extremely fertile; but they expoſe the inhabitants in the vicinity to intermittents. The Walkhill river, which paſſes through this extenſive *amphibious* tract, and empties into Hudſon's river, is in the ſpring ſtored with very large eels in great plenty. The bottom of this river is a broken rock; and, it is ſuppoſed, that for two thouſand pounds the channel might be deepened ſo as to let off all the waters from the meadows, and thereby redeem from the floods a large tract of rich land, for graſs, hemp, and Indian corn.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

Beſides the trees already mentioned, there are in various parts of this State, the ſeveral kinds of oak, ſuch as white, red, yellow, black, and cheſnut oak; white, yellow, ſpruce, and pitch pines; cedar, fir-tree, butternut, aſpin, commonly called poplar, white wood, which in Pennſylvania is called poplar, and in England the tulip tree, rock, maple, the linden tree, which, with the white-wood, grows on the low rich ground, the button wood, ſhrub-cranberry, the fruit of which hangs in cluſters like grapes as large as cherries; this ſhrub too grows on low ground. Beſides theſe is the ſumach, which bears cluſters of red berries: the Indians chew the leaves inſtead of tobacco; the berries are uſed in dyes. Of the commodities produced from culture, wheat is the ſtaple. Of this article in wheat and flour, equivalent to one million buſhels are yearly exported.

ported. Indian corn and peas are likewiſe raiſed for exportation; and rye, oats, barley, &c. for home conſumption.

In ſome parts of the State large dairies are kept, which furniſh for the market, butter and cheeſe. The beſt lands in this State which are thoſe that lie along the Mohawk river, and north of it, and weſt of the Allegany mountains, are yet moſtly in a ſtate of nature, but are moſt rapidly ſettling.

The county of Clinton, in the moſt northern part of the State, on lake Champlain and lake George, lies about midway between Quebec and New-York, and from two hundred and thirty to two hundred and forty miles from each, and is ſettled by about two thouſand inhabitants. A great proportion of the lands in this country are of an excellent quality, and produce in abundance the various kinds of grain cultivated in other parts of the State. The inhabitants manufacture earthen ware, pot and pearl aſh, in large quantities, which they export to New-York or Quebec.—Their wool is of a better quality than that which is produced in more ſouthern climates; their beef and pork is ſecond to none; and the price of ſtall-fed beef in Montreal, diſtant ſixty miles from Plattſburg, is ſuch as to encourage the farmers to drive their cattle to that market. Their foreſts ſupply them with ſugar and molaſſes, as every family, with no more implements than are neceſſary for common uſe, can make a ſufficiency for its own conſumption, and that at a ſeaſon when the farmer can be no otherwiſe employed. The ſoil is well adapted to the culture of hemp. The land carriage from any part of the country, in tranſporting their produce to New-York, does not exceed eighteen miles. The carrying place at Ticonderoga is one mile and a half; and from Fort George, at the ſouth end of the lake of the ſame name, to Fort Edward, is about fourteen miles; after which there are two or three ſmall obſtructions by falls, which are about to be removed by the proprietors of the northern canal. From this country to Quebec are annually ſent large rafts, the rapids at St. John's and Chawblee being the only interruption in the navigation, and thoſe not ſo great but that at ſome ſeaſons, batteaux with ſixty buſhels of ſalt can aſcend them. At ſome diſtance from the ſea, ſalt is ſold at half a dollar a buſhel.

In the northern and unſettled parts of the State are plenty of mooſe deer, bears, ſome beavers, martins, and moſt other inhabitants of the foreſt, except wolves. Ducks, growſe, pigeons, and fiſh of many kinds, and particularly ſalmon, are taken in great

abundance in different parts, and eſpecially in the county of Clinton. At the mouth of Saranac river, which falls into Champlain, the ſalmon are found in ſuch plenty, that it is uſual to take four or five hundred in a day with ſpears and ſmall ſcoop nets. They are caught from May till November, and make excellent ſalted proviſions, and every cottager, by ſpending an hour in the evening, may obtain a ſufficient ſupply for his family.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads in this State have been in general but indifferently attended to till within the two or three laſt years. The legiſlature, convinced of the importance of attending to the matter, and perhaps ſtimulated by the enterprizing and active Pennſylvanians, who are competitors for the trade of the weſtern country, have lately granted very liberal ſums towards improving thoſe roads that traverſe the moſt ſettled parts of the country, and opening ſuch as lead into the weſtern and northern parts of the State, uniting, as far as poſſible, the eſtabliſhments on the Hudſon river, and the moſt populous parts of the interior country by the neareſt practicable diſtances. A poſt regularly rides from Albany to the Cheneſſee river, once a fortnight, through Whiteſtown, Geneva, Canadaqua, Canawargus, and Williamſburgh, on the Cheneſſee river. By this eſtabliſhment a ſafe and direct conveyance is opened between the moſt interior parts of the United States to the weſt, and the ſeveral States in the Union.

A grand road was opened through Clinton county, which borders upon Canada, in the year 1790, under the direction of a Mr. Rogers, of Ducheſs county, and after him called Rogers's road. This road adds greatly to the convenience and ſafety of travelling between the State of New-York and Canada, eſpecially in the winter, when paſſing the lakes on ice is often dangerous, and always uncomfortable.

A road alſo has been lately cut from Katt's-kill, on the Hudſon, weſtwardly, which paſſes near Owaſco lake.

A bridge, called Staat's bridge, two hundred and fifty feet long, and of a ſufficient width to admit two carriages abreaſt, has lately been thrown acroſs Abram's creek, which falls into the Hudſon river, near the city of Hudſon, by which a communication with the country, in a new direction, is opened from the city of Hudſon; and a diſtance ſaved of four or five miles in the main poſt road from New-York to Albany.

Skati-

Skaticook bridge, in the town of that name, ten miles from Lanſinburgh, is an ingenious ſtructure, built at the private expenſe of an enterpriſing and liberal gentleman. It coſt one thouſand four hundred pounds currency.

The legiſlature of this State have granted three thouſand pounds to build a bridge over the ſprouts of Mohawk river, whenever the ſum of one thouſand pounds ſhall be ſubſcribed and paid. This bridge will be one of the longeſt in America, and will open a direct communication to a very extenſive country, increaſing faſt in population, in the north-weſtern parts of the State.

MEDICINAL SPRINGS.

The moſt noted ſprings in this State are thoſe of Saratoga: they are eight or nine in number, ſituated in the margin of a marſh, formed by a branch of Kayadaroſſora creek, about twelve miles weſt from the confluence of Fifh creek and Hudſon's river. They are ſurrounded by a rock of a peculiar kind, formed by petrifactions. One of them, however, more particularly attracts the attention; it riſes above the ſurface of the earth five or ſix feet, in the form of a pyramid. The aperture in the top, which diſcovers the water, is perfectly cylindrical, of about nine inches diameter. In this the water is about twelve inches below the top, except at the time of its annual diſcharge, which is commonly in the beginning of ſummer. At all times it appears to be in as great agitation as if boiling in a pot, although it is extremely cold. The ſame appearances obtain in the other ſprings, except that the ſurrounding rocks are of different figures, and the water flows regularly from them.

By obſervation and experiment, the principal impregnation of the water is found to be a foſſile acid, which is predominant in the taſte. It is alſo ſtrongly impregnated with a ſaline ſubſtance, which is very diſcernible in the taſte of the water, and in the taſte and ſmell of the petrified matter about it. From the corroſive and diſſolving nature of the acid, the water acquires a chalybeate property, and receives into its compoſition a portion of calcareous earth, which, when ſeparated, reſembles an impure magneſia. As the different ſprings have no eſſential variance in the nature of their waters, but the proportions of the chalybeate impregnation, it is rendered probable that they are derived from one common ſource, but flow in ſeparate channels, where they have connection with metallic bodies in greater or leſs proportions. The ſtomachs of ſome females, however, are ſo deli-

cate, as to perceive a difference in the effect and operation of the different ſprings.

The prodigious quantity of air contained in this water makes another diſtinguiſhing property of it. This air, ſtriving for enlargement, produces the fermentation and violent action of the water before deſcribed. After the water has ſtood a ſmall time in an open veſſel, for no tight one will contain it, the air eſcapes, the water becomes vapid, and loſes all that life and pungency which diſtinguiſhes it when firſt taken from the pool. The particles of diſſolved earth are depoſited as the water flows off, which, with the combination of the ſalts and fixed air, concrete and form the rocks about the ſprings.

As to the quality of theſe medicinal ſprings, to moſt people who drink the waters, they are at firſt very diſagreeable, having a ſtrong, brackiſh, briny taſte; but uſe in a great meaſure takes off the nauſeouſneſs, and renders them palatable, and to many very grateful. Upon a few they operate as an emetic; upon moſt as cathartic and diuretic. They may be taken in very large quantities without ſenſible injury, or diſagreeable operation.

The following curious experiments made on theſe waters, are extracted from Dr. Mitchell's Journal:

"A young turkey held a few inches above the water in the crater of the lower ſpring, was thrown into convulſions in leſs than half a minute, and gaſping, ſhewed ſigns of approaching death; but on removal from that place, and expoſure to the freſh air, revived and became lively. On immerſion again for a minute in the gas, the bird was taken out languid and motionleſs.

"A ſmall dog put into the ſame cavity, and made to breathe the contained air, was, in leſs than one minute, thrown into convulſive motions, made to pant for breath, and, laſtly, to loſe entirely the power to cry or move; when taken out, he was too weak to ſtand, but ſoon, in the common air, acquired ſtrength enough to riſe and ſtagger away.

"A trout recently caught, and briſkly ſwimming in a pail of brook water, was carefully put into a veſſel juſt filled from the ſpring, the fiſh was inſtantly agitated with violent convulſions, gradually loſt the capacity to move and poiſe itſelf, grew ſtupid and inſenſible, and in a few minutes was dead.

"A candle

"A candle repeatedly lighted, and let down near the ſurface of the water, was ſuddenly extinguiſhed, and not a veſtige of light or fire remained on the wick.

"A bottle filled with the water and ſhaken, emits ſuddenly a large quantity of aerial matter, that either forces out the cork, or makes a way beſide or through it, or burſts the veſſel.

"A quantity of wheaten flour moiſtened with this water, and kneaded into dough, when made into cakes and put into a baking pan, roſe, during the application of heat, into a light and ſpongy bread, without the aid of yeaſt or leaven: from which it appears, that the air extricated from the water is preciſely ſimilar to that produced by ordinary fermentation.

"Some lime water, made of ſtalactites brought from the ſubterranean cave at Rhynebec, became immediately turbid on mixture with the ſpring water, but when the water had been lately drawn, the precipitate was quickly re-diſſolved.

"Some of the rock ſurrounding the ſpring, on being put into the fire, calcined to quick-lime and ſlaked very well.

"When the the aerial matter has evaporated, the water loſes its tranſparency, and lets fall a calcareous ſediment: whence it is evident that the gas is aerial acid, that the rock is limeſtone, and that by means of the former, the water becomes capable of diſſolving and conveying the latter."

Great numbers of people, under a variety of maladies, reſort to theſe ſprings, and many find relief, and a conſiderable number a complete cure, particularly in bilious diſorders, ſalt rheum, and relaxations. But as the waters are unfriendly and even fatal in ſome diſorders, they ought to be uſed under the direction of a phyſician thoroughly acquainted with the qualities of the waters, and the diſeaſes of the patient. Ignorant of the ſuitableneſs of the waters to their complaints, many have imprudently thrown away their lives in the uſe of them.

New-Lebanon ſprings are next in celebrity to thoſe of Saratoga. New-Lebanon is a pleaſant village, ſituated partly in a vale, and partly on the declivity of hills. The pool is ſituated on a commanding eminence, overlooking the valley, and ſurrounded with a few houſes, which afford but indifferent accommodations for the valetudinarians who reſort here in ſearch of health. The waters have an agreeable temperature, and are not unpleaſant to the taſte. From the experiments of Dr. Mitchell it appears, that the water contains no

iron,

iron, no lime, no neutral ſalt, no fixed air, no other acid; that ſoap unites very well with the water, makes a good lather, and is excellent for bleaching cloths; that the ſpring is a *Thermæ*, and has plenty of lime-ſtone in its neighbourhood. Its warmth is ſo conſiderable, that during the coolneſs of the morning, even in Auguſt, copious vapours are emitted by the pool, and the ſtream which iſſues from it, for a conſiderable diſtance; but the evaporated matter has no peculiar odour. From all which particulars taken together, this theory rationally reſults; a quantity of iron and brimſtone, ſomewhere within the mountain, are, by reaſon of their chemical affinity, in the act of combining into *martial pyrites*. During their action upon each other, *heat* is produced, and *pure air* is abſorbed. The water running in the neighbourhood of this bed of pyrites borrows ſome of its heat, and receives alſo that part of the atmoſpheric fluid which remains after the conſumption of the pure air, i. e. *foul*, or *azotic gas*. But as the heat is excited in the bowels of a calcareous mountain, it happens, that by the combination of the *limeſtone with a very ſmall portion of the ſulphur, a calcareous hepar is formed*, which flying off in the form of *hepatic gas*, gives an exceedingly ſlight tincture to the water of the pool. Theſe waters are uſed with ſucceſs, it is ſaid, in ſcorbutic and rheumatic diſeaſes, ſalt rheums, &c. but are pernicious to conſumptive perſons.

In the new town of Renſſallaer, nearly oppoſite to the city of Albany, a medicinal ſpring has lately been diſcovered, combining moſt of the valuable properties of the celebrated waters of Saratoga. Should further experiments confirm the favourable opinion already entertained of this ſpring, it will prove a fortunate diſcovery for the city of Albany, and for the country adjoining, as well as for the invalids who annually reſort to Saratoga, under many inconveniencies and at a great expenſe.

The ſalt ſprings we have already mentioned. The weight of a buſhel of the ſalt made of theſe waters is fifty-ſix pounds, and is equal in goodneſs to that imported from Turks iſland.

This State emboſoms vaſt quantities of iron ore. Naturaliſts obſerve that ore, in ſwamps and pondy ground, vegetates and increaſes. There is a ſilver mine at Philipſburgh, which produces virgin ſilver. Lead is found in Herkemer county, and ſulphur in Montgomery. Spar, zink, or ſpelter, a ſemi-metal, magnez, uſed in glazings, pyrites of a golden hue, various kinds of copper ore, and lead and coal mines, are found in this State. Alſo petrified wood,

wood, plaſter of Paris, iſinglaſs in ſheets, talc and cryſtals of various kinds and colours, flint, aſbeſtos, and ſeveral other foſſils. A ſmall black ſtone has alſo been found, which vitrifies with a ſmall heat, and, it is ſaid, makes excellent glaſs.

ISLANDS.

There are three iſlands of note belonging to this State, viz. York-Iſland, which will be hereafter deſcribed,* Long-Iſland and Staten-Iſland.

Long-Iſland extends one hundred and forty miles, and terminates with Montauk point. It is not more than ten miles in breadth on a medium, and is ſeparated from Connecticut by Long-Iſland ſound. The iſland is divided into three counties; King's, Queen's and Suffolk.

King's county lies at the weſt end of Long-Iſland, oppoſite New-York, and is not above ten miles long and eight broad; the inhabitants are principally Dutch and live well; it contains a number of pleaſant villages, of which Flatbuſh, Brooklyn and Bedford, are the principal.

Queen's county lies next to King's as you proceed eaſtward; it is about thirty miles long and twelve broad. Jamaica, Newtown, Hampſtead, in which is a handſome court-houſe, and Oyſter-bay, are the principal villages in this county.

Suffolk county is about one hundred miles long and ten broad, and comprehends all the eaſtern part of the iſland and ſeveral little iſlands adjoining, viz. Shelter iſland, Fiſher's iſland, Plum iſland, and the Iſle of Wight. Its principal towns are Huntington, Southampton, Smithtown, Brook-Haven, Eaſt-Hampton, in which is the academy, Southhold and Bridge-Hampton.

The ſouth ſide of the iſland is flat land, of a light ſandy ſoil, bordered on the ſea coaſt with large tracts of ſalt meadow, extending from the weſt point of the iſland to Southampton; this ſoil, however, is well calculated for raiſing grain, eſpecially Indian corn. The north ſide of the iſland is hilly and of a ſtrong ſoil, adapted to the culture of grain, hay, and fruit. A ridge of hills extends from Jamaica to Southhold. Large herds of cattle feed upon Hampſtead plain, and on the ſalt marſhes upon the ſouth ſide of the iſland.

Hampſtead plain, in Queen's county, is a curioſity; it is ſixteen miles in length, eaſt and weſt, and ſeven or eight miles wide; the ſoil is black, and to appearance rich, and yet it was never known to have

* Page 318.

have any natural growth, except a kind of wild graſs and a few ſhrubs. It is frequented by vaſt numbers of plover. Rye grows tolerably well on ſome parts of the plain. The moſt of it lies common for cattle, horſes, and ſheep. As there is nothing to impede the proſpect in the whole length of this plain, it has a curious but tireſome effect upon the eye, not unlike that of the ocean.

Eaſt of this plain, on the middle of the iſland, is comparatively a barren heath, overgrown with ſhrub oaks and pines, amongſt which it is ſuppoſed there are ſeveral thouſand deer. It is frequented alſo by a great number of growſe, a very delicious bird. Laws have been paſſed for the preſervation of theſe birds and the deer.

It is remarkable, that on Montauk point, at the eaſt end of the iſland, there are no flies. Between this point and Eaſt-Hampton is a beach three quarters of a mile wide, in the center of which was found, about fifty years ago, under a ſand hill which was blown up by the wind, the entire ſkeleton of a large whale, nearly half a mile from the water.

There are very few rivers upon the iſland; the largeſt is Peakonock, which riſes about ten miles weſt of a place called River-head, where the court-houſe ſtands, and runs eaſterly into a large bay dividing Southhold from Southampton; in this bay are Robin and Shelter iſlands.

The ſouth ſide of the iſland is indented with numerous ſtreams of various ſizes, which fall into a large bay two or three miles over, formed by a beach about eighty rods wide, which appears like a border to the iſland, extending from the weſt end of it to Southampton. Through this beach, in various places, are inlets of ſuch depth as to admit of veſſels of ſixty or ſeventy tons. This bay was formerly freſh water. Oyſters, clams and fiſh of various kinds, are caught with eaſe, and in great plenty in this bay, with ſeines, during the winter ſeaſon. It is not uncommon to ſee forty or fifty veſſels here loading with oyſters at the ſame time. And what is almoſt incredible, but ſupported by the teſtimony of perſons of veracity, well informed as to the matter, thirty waggon loads of baſs have been caught in this bay at one draught.

Rockonkama pond lies about the center of the iſland, between Smithtown and Iſlip, and is about a mile in circumference; this pond has been found by obſervation to riſe gradually for ſeveral years until arrived to a certain height, and then to fall more rapidly to its loweſt bed, and thus it is continually ebbing and flow-

ing. The cauſe of this curious phenomenon has never been inveſtigated. Two miles to the ſouthward of this pond is a conſiderable ſtream, called Connecticut river, which empties into the bay.

There are two whale fiſheries, one from Sagg harbour, which produces about one thouſand barrels of oil annually; the other is much ſmaller, and is carried on by the inhabitants in the winter ſeaſon from the ſouth ſide of the iſland. They commonly catch from three to ſeven whales in a ſeaſon, which produce from twenty-five to forty barrels each, of oil. This fiſhery was formerly a ſource of conſiderable wealth to the inhabitants, but through a ſcarcity of whales it has greatly declined of late years.

There is a conſiderable trade carried on from Sagg harbour, whence is exported to the Weſt-Indies and other places, whale oil, pitch-pine boards, horſes, cattle, flax ſeed, beef, &c. The produce of the middle and weſtern parts of the iſland is carried to New-York. This iſland contains more than thirty-ſeven thouſand inhabitants.

Staten iſland lies nine miles ſouth-weſt of the city of New-York, and forms Richmond county: it is about eighteen miles in length, and, at a medium, ſix or ſeven in breadth, and contains three thouſand eight hundred and thirty-five inhabitants. On the ſouth ſide is a conſiderable tract of level, good land, but the iſland in general is rough and the hills high. Richmond is the only town of any note on the iſland, and that is a poor inconſiderable place. The inhabitants are principally deſcendants of the Dutch and French.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

This State is divided into nineteen counties, viz. New-York, Albany, Suffolk, Queen's, King's, Richmond, Weſt-Cheſter, Orange, Ulſter, Ducheſs, Columbia, Ranſſellaer, Waſhington, Clinton, Montgomery, Ontario, Herkemer, Otſego, and Tyoga, which, by an act of the legiſlature, paſſed in March, 1788, were ſubdivided into townſhips.

The three laſt-mentioned counties have been ſeparated from Montgomery ſince the cenſus, and have acquired the greater part of their inhabitants ſubſequent to that period, moſt of whom emigrated from the New-England States. The county of Herkemer is compoſed of the towns of German Flats, Herkemer, and Whiteſtown, which, in 1792, was divided into ſeveral other towns, and contained in 1790, according to the cenſus, four thouſand ſeven hundred and

twenty-three inhabitants; ſince which this number has been increaſed to upwards of fourteen thouſand.

The townſhips, into which the counties are divided, are corporations inveſted with certain privileges. The act directs, that the freeholders in the ſeveral townſhips ſhall aſſemble in town meetings, on the firſt Tueſday in April annually, and chuſe their town officers, viz. one ſupervifor, one town clerk, from three to ſeven aſſeſſors, one or more collectors, two overſeers of the poor, commiſſioners of highways, conſtables, fence-viewers, pound-maſters, &c. theſe are to hold their reſpective offices one year, or until others be choſen. This act, which appears to have originated from a ſpirit of pure republicaniſm, came in force the firſt day of April, 1789. It has a happy tendency to diſſeminate through the State ſuch information and ſuch principles as are calculated to cheriſh the ſpirit of freedom, and to ſupport the republican government. The frequent collection of people in town meetings makes them acquainted with each other, and aſſimilates their ideas and their manners: their being inveſted with power makes them feel their importance, and rouſes their ambition; their town meetings will be a ſchool, in which all the free citizens of the State may learn how to tranſact buſineſs with propriety, and in which they may qualify themſelves for the higher offices of the State; the number of public offices will be increaſed, without increaſing the expenſes of the State; and the deſire of promotion is innate in human nature, and as ambition to poſſeſs the requiſite qualifications commonly accompanies this deſire, the probability is, that the number of perſons qualified for public offices will be increaſed, and of courſe the number of good citizens proportionably multiplied, and the ſubordinate civil affairs of the State more faithfully and more regularly tranſacted.

CHIEF TOWNS.

There are three incorporated cities in this State; New-York, Albany and Hudſon.

NEW-YORK

Is the capital of the State, and ſtands on the ſouth-weſt point of Manhattan, commonly called New-York iſland, at the confluence of the Hudſon and Eaſt rivers. The principal part of the city lies on the eaſt ſide of the iſland, although the buildings extend from one river to the other. The length of the city on Eaſt river is about

two

two miles, but falls much ſhort of that diſtance on the banks of the Hudſon. Its breadth, on an average, is nearly three-fourths of a mile, and its circumference may be four miles. The plan of the city is not perfectly regular, but is laid out with reference to the ſituation of the ground. The ground which was unoccupied before the peace of 1783, was laid out in parallel ſtreets of convenient width, which has had a good effect upon the parts of the city lately built. The principal ſtreets run nearly parallel with the rivers; theſe are interſected, though not at right angles, by ſtreets running from river to river. In the width of the ſtreets there is a great diverſity. Water-ſtreet and Pearl-ſtreet, (*ci-devant* Queen-ſtreet) which occupy the banks of Eaſt river, are very conveniently ſituated for buſineſs, but they are low and too narrow, not admitting, in ſome places, of walks on the ſides for foot paſſengers. Broad-ſtreet, extending from the Exchange to City-hall, is ſufficiently wide; this was originally built on each ſide of the creek, which penetrated almoſt to the City-hall; this ſtreet is low but pleaſant. But the moſt convenient and agreeable part of the city is the Broadway; it begins at a point which is formed by the junction of the Hudſon and Eaſt rivers, occupies the height of land between them upon a true meridional line, riſes gently to the northward, is near ſeventy feet wide, adorned, where the fort formerly ſtood, (which has been lately levelled) with an elegant brick edifice for the accommodation of the governor of the State, and a public walk from the extremity of the point, occupying the ground of the lower battery, which is now demoliſhed; alſo with two epiſcopal churches, and a number of elegant private buildings. It terminates, to the northward, in a triangular area, fronting the bridewell and alms-houſe, and commands from any point, a view of the bay and narrows.

Since the year 1788, that part of the city which was buried in ruins during the war has been rapidly rebuilding; the ſtreets widened, ſtraitened, raiſed in the middle under an angle ſufficient to carry off the water to the ſide gutters, and foot-ways of brick made on each ſide. At this time, the part that was deſtroyed by fire is almoſt wholly covered with elegant brick houſes.

Wall-ſtreet is generally fifty feet wide and elevated, and the buildings elegant. Hanover-ſquare and Dock-ſtreet are conveniently ſituated for buſineſs, and the houſes well built. William-ſtreet is alſo elevated and convenient, and is the principal market for retailing dry

goods. Many of the other ſtreets are pleaſant, but moſt of them are irregular and narrow.

The houſes are generally built of brick and the roofs tiled; there are remaining a few houſes built after the old Dutch manner, but the Engliſh taſte has prevailed almoſt a century.

Upon the ſouth-weſt point of the land a fort with four baſtions formerly ſtood, and alſo a battery below. The area of the fort contained an elegant houſe for the accommodation of the royal governors, and was conſumed by fire in Governor Tryon's time. This fort and battery were removed in the year 1791.

The moſt magnificent edifice in this city is Federal-hall, ſituated at the head of Broad-ſtreet, where its front appears to great advantage; the baſement ſtory is Tuſcan, and is pierced with ſeven openings; four maſſy pillars in the center ſupport four Doric columns and a pediment. The freeze is ingeniouſly divided, to admit thirteen ſtars in metopes; theſe, with the American Eagle, and other inſignia in the pediment, and the tablets over the windows, filled with the thirteen arrows and the olive-branch united, mark it as a building deſignated for national purpoſes. After entering from the Broad-ſtreet, we find a plainly finiſhed ſquare room flagged with ſtone, and to which the citizens have free acceſs; from this we enter the veſtibule in the center of the pile, which leads in front to the floor of the repreſentatives room, or real Federal-hall, and through two arches on each ſide by a public ſtair-caſe on the left, and by a private one on the right to the ſenate-chamber and lobbies.

This veſtibule is paved with marble—is very lofty and well-finiſhed; the lower part is of a light ruſtic, which ſupports a handſome iron gallery; the upper half is in a lighter ſtyle, and is finiſhed with a ſky-light of about twelve by eighteen feet, which is decorated with a profuſion of ornament in the richeſt taſte. The repreſentatives room is a ſpacious and elegant apartment ſixty-one feet deep, fifty-eight wide, and thirty-ſix high, a coved ceiling of about ten feet high not included. This room is of an octangular form; four of its ſides are rounded in the manner of niches, and give a graceful variety to the whole; the windows are large and placed ſixteen feet from the floor; all below them is finiſhed with plain wainſcot, interrupted only by four chimnies; but above theſe a number of Ionic columns and pilaſters, with their proper entablature, are very judiciouſly diſpoſed, and give great elegance. In the pannels between

tween the windows trophies are carved, and the letters U. S. in a cypher ſurrounded with laurel. The ſpeaker's chair is oppoſite the great door, and raiſed by ſeveral ſteps; the chairs for the members are ranged ſemicircularly in two rows in front of the ſpeaker; there are two galleries for the accommodation of ſpectators.

On the left of the veſtibule is a lobby, nineteen by forty-eight feet, finiſhed with Tuſcan pilaſters: this leads to the ſenate chamber, which is forty feet long, thirty wide and twenty high, with an arched ceiling; it has three windows in front and three back; thoſe in front open into a gallery twelve feet deep, guarded by an elegant iron railing. In this gallery General Waſhington, attended by the Senate and Houſe of Repreſentatives, took his oath of office as Preſident, in the face of Heaven, and in preſence of a large concourſe of people aſſembled in front.

The ſenate chamber is decorated with pilaſters of an order invented by Major L'Enfant the architect, which have a magnificent appearance. The marble which is uſed in the chimnies is American, and for beauty of ſhades and poliſh is equal to any of its kind in Europe. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral other rooms for uſe and convenience; a library, lobbies, and committee rooms above, and guard-rooms below. The building, on the whole, does much credit to the ingenuity and abilities of the architect.

The other public buildings in the city are, three houſes for public worſhip for the Dutch reformed church, four Preſbyterian churches, three Epiſcopal churches, two for German Lutherans and Calviniſts, two Friends' meeting-houſes, two for Baptiſts, two for Methodiſts, one for Moravians, one Roman Catholic church, one French Proteſtant church out of repair, and a Jew's ſynagogue. Beſides theſe, there is the governor's houſe already mentioned, a moſt elegant building, the college, gaol, and ſeveral other buildings of leſs note. The city is accommodated with four markets in different parts, which are furniſhed with a great plenty and variety of proviſions in neat and excellent order.

The government of the city, which was incorporated in 1696, is now in the hands of a mayor, aldermen and common council. The city is divided into ſeven wards, in each of which there is choſen annually by the people an alderman and an aſſiſtant, who, together with the recorder, are appointed annually by the council of appointment.

The

The mayor's court, which is held from time to time by adjournment, is in high reputation as a court of law.

A court of ſeſſions is likewiſe held for the trial of criminal cauſes.

The ſituation of the city is both healthy and pleaſant; ſurrounded on all ſides by water, it is refreſhed with cool breezes in ſummer, and the air in winter is more temperate than in other places under the ſame parallel. York iſland is fifteen miles in length, and hardly one in breadth; it is joined to the Maine by a bridge, called King's bridge. The channels between Long and Staten iſlands, and between Long and York iſlands, are ſo narrow as to occaſion an unuſual rapidity of the tides, which is increaſed by the confluence of the waters of the Hudſon and Eaſt rivers; this rapidity, in general, prevents the obſtruction of the channel by ice, ſo that the navigation is clear, except for a few days in ſeaſons when the weather is uncommonly ſevere. There is no baſon or bay for the reception of ſhips; but the road where they lie, in Eaſt river, is defended from the violence of the ſea by the iſlands, which interlock with each other, ſo that, except that of Rhode-Iſland and Portland, in the diſtrict of Maine, the harbour of New-York, which admits ſhips of any burthen, is the beſt in the United States.

This city is eſteemed the moſt eligible ſituation for commerce in the United States. It almoſt neceſſarily commands the trade of one half of New-Jerſey, moſt of that of Connecticut, and part of that of Maſſachuſetts, and almoſt the whole of Vermont, beſides the whole fertile interior country, which is penetrated by one of the largeſt rivers in America. This city imports moſt of the goods conſumed, between a line of thirty miles eaſt of Connecticut river, and twenty miles weſt of the Hudſon, which is 130 miles, and between the ocean and the confines of Canada, about four hundred miles; a conſiderable portion of which is the beſt peopled of any part of the United States, and the whole territory contains at leaſt eight hundred thouſand people, or one-fifth of the inhabitants of the Union. Beſides, ſome of the other States are partially ſupplied with goods from New-York. But in the ſtaple commodity (flour) Pennſylvania and Maryland have exceeded it—the ſuperfine flour of thoſe States commanding a higher price than that of New-York; not that the quality of the grain in this State is worſe, but becauſe greater attention is paid in thoſe States to the inſpection and manufacture of that article.

In the manufacture likewiſe of iron, paper, cabinet works, &c. Pennſylvania exceeds not only New-York but all her ſiſter States. In time

time of peace, however, New-York will command more commercial buſineſs than any town in the United States. In time of war it will be inſecure without a marine force; but a ſmall number of ſhips will be able to defend it from the moſt formidable attacks by ſea.

A want of good water is at preſent a great inconvenience to the citizens, there being few wells in the city; moſt of the people are ſupplied every day with freſh water, conveyed to their doors in caſks, from a pump near the head of Pearl-ſtreet, which receives it from a ſpring almoſt a mile from the center of the city. This well is about twenty feet deep, and four feet diameter. The average quantity drawn daily from this remarkable well is one hundred and ten hogſheads of one hundred and thirty gallons each. In ſome hot ſummer-days two hundred and ſixteen hogſheads have been drawn from it, and what is very ſingular, there are never more or leſs than three feet of water in the well. The water is ſold commonly at three pence a hogſhead at the pump. Several propoſals have been made by individuals to ſupply the citizens by pipes, but none have yet been accepted.

New-York is the gayeſt place in America; the ladies, in the richneſs and brilliancy of their dreſs, are not equalled in any city in the United States, not even in Charleſton, South-Carolina, which has heretofore been called the center of the *beau monde*. The ladies, however, are not ſolely employed in attention to dreſs; there are many who are ſtudious to add to brilliant external accompliſhments, the more brilliant and laſting accompliſhments of the mind: nor have they been unſucceſsful; for New-York can boaſt of great numbers of refined taſte, whoſe minds are highly improved, and whoſe converſation is as inviting as their perſonal charms: tinctured with a Dutch education, they manage their families with good economy and ſingular neatneſs.

In point of ſociability and hoſpitality, New-York is hardly exceeded by any town in the United States. If, however, in regard to theſe agreeable characteriſtics, the preference muſt be given to any one place, it decidedly belongs to Charleſton, South-Carolina. Some travellers have, in theſe reſpects, given Boſton the preference to New-York.

An inquirer, who would wiſh to acquaint himſelf with the ſtate of the people of New-York, their manners and government, would naturally aſk the citizens for their ſocieties for the encouragement of ſciences, arts, manufactures, &c. for their public libraries; for their

their patrons of literature; their well-regulated academies; for their female academy for inſtructing young ladies in geography, hiſtory, belles lettres, &c. Such inquiries might be made with propriety, but could not at preſent be anſwered ſatisfactorily. From the ſpirit of improvement, however, which has of late appeared, there is reaſon to believe, that this trait in the character of the citizens of New-York will ſoon give place to one diſtinguiſhed for a preference for theſe things.

On a general view of this city, as deſcribed thirty years ago, and in its preſent ſtate, the compariſon is flattering to the preſent age, particularly the improvements in taſte, elegance of manners, and that eaſy unaffected civility and politeneſs which form the happineſs of ſocial intercourſe.

It is found, by a memorandum in one of the old regiſters, that the number of inhabitants in the city, taken by order of the king, in the year 1697, was as follows:

Whites	Men	946	
	Women	1018	
	Young men and boys	864	
	Young women and girls	899	
			3727
Negroes	Men	209	
	Women	205	
	Boys and girls	161	
			575

The number of inhabitants in the city and county of New-York, in 1756, was ten thouſand eight hundred and eighty-one; 1771, twenty-one thouſand eight hundred and ſixty three; 1786, twenty-three thouſand ſix hundred and fourteen; 1790, thirty-three thouſand one hundred and thirty-one; ſince which time they have increaſed far beyond the proportion of any preceding period.

ALBANY.

The city of Albany is ſituated upon the weſt ſide of Hudſon's river, one hundred and ſixty miles north of the city of New-York, in latitude 42° 36′, and is, by charter granted in 1686, one mile upon the river, and ſixteen back. It contains upwards of one thouſand houſes, built moſtly by trading people on the margin of the river. The houſes ſtand chiefly upon Pearl, Market, and Water ſtreets, and ſix other ſtreets or lanes, which croſs them at right angles. They are moſtly built in the old Dutch Gothic ſtyle, with the gable end to the ſtreet, which cuſtom the firſt ſettlers brought with them from Holland. The gable end is

commonly of brick, with the heavy moulded ornament ſlanting, with notches, like ſtairs, and an iron horſe for a weather-cock at top. The houſes are ſeldom more than one ſtory and a half high, and have but little convenience, and leſs elegance; but they are kept very neat, being rubbed with a mop almoſt every day, and ſcoured every week. Many new houſes, however, have lately been built in this city, all in the modern ſtyle; the inhabitants are paving the ſtreets in the New-York plan with foot-ways, and making other improvements.

The city of Albany contains about four thouſand inhabitants, collected from various parts. As great a variety of languages are ſpoken in Albany as in any town of the United States, but the Engliſh predominates, and the uſe of every other is conſtantly leſſening. Adventurers, in purſuit of wealth, are led here by the advantages for trade which this place affords.

Albany is unrivalled in its ſituation. It ſtands on the bank of one of the fineſt rivers in the world, at the head of a ſloop navigation. It enjoys a ſalubrious air, as is evinced by the longevity of its inhabitants. It is the natural emporium of the increaſing trade of a large extent of country weſt and north; a country of an excellent ſoil, abounding in every article of the Weſt-India market, plentifully watered with navigable lakes, creeks, and rivers, as yet only partially peopled, but ſettling with almoſt unexampled rapidity, and capable of affording ſubſiſtence and affluence to millions of inhabitants. No part of America affords a more eligible opening for emigrants than this; and when the contemplated locks and canals are completed, the bridge over the Mohawk river erected, and convenient roads opened into every part of the country, all which will, it is expected, be accompliſhed in a few years, Albany will probably increaſe and flouriſh beyond almoſt every other city or town in the United States.

The well-water in this city is extremely bad, ſcarcely drinkable by thoſe who are not accuſtomed to it. It oozes through a ſtiff blue clay, and it imbibes in its paſſage the fine particles common to that kind of ſoil; this diſcolours it, and when expoſed any length of time to the air, it acquires a diſagreeable taſte. Indeed, all the water for cooking is brought from the river, and many families uſe it to drink. The water in the wells is unwholeſome, being full of little inſects, reſembling, except in ſize, thoſe which we frequently ſee in ſtagnated rain-water. But the inhabitants are about to remedy

this inconvenience, by conſtructing water-works to convey good water into the city.

The public buildings are, a Low Dutch Church, one for Preſbyterians, one for Germans or High Dutch, one for Epiſcopalians—a hoſpital, the city-hall, and a handſome brick gaol.

HUDSON.

The city of Hudſon has had the moſt rapid growth of any place in America, if we except Baltimore, in Maryland. It is ſituated on the eaſt ſide of Hudſon's river, in latitude 42° 23′, and is one hundred and thirty miles north of New-York; thirty miles ſouth of Albany, and four miles weſt from Old Claverack town. It is ſurrounded by an extenſive and fertile back country, and, in proportion to its ſize and population, carries on a large trade.

No longer ago than the autumn of 1783, Meſſrs. Seth and Thomas Jenkins, from Providence, in the State of Rhode-Iſland, having firſt reconnoitered all the way up the river, fixed on the unſettled ſpot, where Hudſon now ſtands, for a town. To this ſpot they found the river was navigable for veſſels of any ſize. They purchaſed a tract of about a mile ſquare, bordering on the river, with a large bay to the ſouthward, and divided it into thirty parcels or ſhares. Other adventurers were admitted to proportions, and the town was laid out in ſquares, formed by ſpacious ſtreets, croſſing each other at right angles; each ſquare contains thirty lots, two deep, divided by a twenty feet alley; each lot is fifty feet in front, and one hundred and twenty feet in depth.

In the ſpring of 1784, ſeveral houſes and ſtores were erected. The increaſe of the town from this period to the ſpring of 1786, two years only, was aſtoniſhingly rapid, and reflects great honour upon the enterpriſing and perſevering ſpirit of the original founders. In the ſpace of time juſt mentioned, no leſs than one hundred and fifty dwelling houſes, beſides ſhops, barns, and other buildings, four warehouſes, ſeveral wharfs, ſpermaceti works, a covered rope walk, and one of the beſt diſtilleries in America, were erected, and fifteen hundred ſouls collected on a ſpot, which, three years before, was improved as a farm, and but two years before began to be built. Its increaſe ſince has been very rapid; a printing-office has been eſtabliſhed, and ſeveral public buildings have been erected, beſides dwelling houſes, ſtores, &c. The inhabitants are plentifully and conve-

niently

niently ſupplied with water, brought to their cellars in wooden pipes from a ſpring two miles from the town.

It ſtands on an eminence, from which are extenſive and delightful views to the north-weſt, north, and round that way to the ſouth-eaſt, conſiſting of hills and vallies, variegated with woods and orchards, corn-fields and meadows, with the river, which is in moſt places a mile over, and may be ſeen a conſiderable diſtance to the northward, forming a number of bays and creeks. From the ſouth-eaſt to the ſouth-weſt, the city is ſcreened with hills at different diſtances, and weſt, afar off over the river and a large valley, the proſpect is bounded by a chain of ſtupendous mountains, called the Katts-kill, running to the weſt-north-weſt, which add magnificence and ſublimity to the whole ſcene.

Upwards of twelve hundred ſleighs entered the city daily, for ſeveral days together, in February, 1786, loaded with grain of various kinds, boards, ſhingles, ſtaves, hoops, iron ware, ſtone for building, fire-wood, and ſundry articles of proviſion for the market, from which ſome idea may be formed of the advantage of its ſituation with reſpect to the country adjacent, which is every way extenſive and fertile, particularly weſtward. The original proprietors of Hudſon offered to purchaſe a tract of land adjoining the ſouth part of the city of Albany, and were conſtrained, by a refuſal of the propoſition, to become competitors for the commerce of the northern country, when otherwiſe they would have added great wealth and conſequence to Albany.

POUGHKEEPSIE.

Poughkeepſie is the ſhire town of Ducheſs county, and is ſituated upon the eaſt ſide of Hudſon's river, and north of Wapping-kill or creek. It is a pleaſant little town, and has frequently been the ſeat of the State government.

LANSINBURGH.

Lanſinburgh, formerly called the New City, ſtands on the eaſt ſide of the Hudſon, juſt oppoſite to the ſouth branch of Mohawk river, and nine miles north of Albany. It is a very flouriſhing place, pleaſantly ſituated on a plain at the foot of a hill.

KINGSTON.

Kingſton is the county town of Ulſter. Before it was burnt by the Britiſh, in 1777, it contained about two hundred houſes, regularly built on an elevated dry plain, at the mouth of a little pleaſant ſtream, called Eſopus-kill or creek, that empties into the Hudſon, but is nearly two miles weſt from the river. The town has been rebuilt.

SKENECTADY.

Skenectady is ſixteen miles north-weſt of Albany, in Albany county, ſituated on the banks of the Mohawk river. The town is compact and regular, built of brick, and, excepting a few, in the old Dutch ſtyle, on a rich flat of low land, ſurrounded with hills. The windings of the river through the town, and the fields, which are often overflowed in the ſpring, afford a beautiful proſpect about harveſt time. As it is at the foot of a navigation on a long river, which paſſes through a very fertile country, one would ſuppoſe it to embrace much of the commerce of it; but originally knowing no other than the fur trade, ſince the revolution the place has decayed, and no advantage been taken of its happy ſituation.

PLATTSBURGH.

Plattſburgh is an extenſive townſhip in Clinton county, ſituated on the weſt margin of lake Champlain. From the ſouth part of the town the mountains turn away wide from the lake, and leave a charming tract of excellent land, of a rich loam, well watered, and about an equal proportion ſuitable for meadow and for tillage. The land riſes in a gentle aſcent for ſeveral miles from the lake, of which every farm will have a delightful view. Seven years ago, this townſhip, and the whole county, indeed, which at preſent contains ſeveral thouſand inhabitants, was a wilderneſs; now they have a houſe for public worſhip, a court houſe, and gaol. The courts of common pleas and general ſeſſions of the peace ſit here twice in a year. They have artiſans of almoſt every kind among them, and furniſh among themſelves all the materials for building, glaſs excepted. Polite circles may here be found, and the genteel traveller be entertained with the luxuries of a ſea port, a tune on the harpſichord, and a philoſophical converſation. This, with many other inſtances of the kind, ſerve to verify a prophetic remark, in a letter

of Congreſs to their conſtituents, written in a time of gloomy deſpondency, to the following purport: "Vaſt lakes and rivers, ſcarcely known or explored, whoſe waters have rolled for ages in ſilence and obſcurity to the ocean, and extenſive wildernefſes of fertile ſoil, the dwelling place of ſavage beaſts, ſhall yet hear the din of induſtry, become ſubſervient to commerce, and boaſt delightful villas, gilded ſpires, and ſpacious cities riſing on their banks, and fields loaded with the fruit of cultivation."

POPULATION.

The number of inhabitants in this State, in 1786, was two hundred and thirty-eight thouſand eight hundred and ninety-ſeven, of which eighteen thouſand eight hundred and eighty-nine were blacks. In 1756, there were eighty-three thouſand two hundred and thirty-three whites, and thirteen thouſand five hundred and forty-two blacks, ninety-ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-five in the whole. In 1771, there were one hundred and forty-eight thouſand one hundred and twenty-four whites, and nineteen thouſand eight hundred and eighty-three blacks; total one hundred and ſixty-eight thouſand and ſeven. From the above enumerations it appears, that the average increaſe of inhabitants, from 1756 to 1786, was four thouſand five hundred and fifty-four. The population in 1790, was three hundred and forty thouſand one hundred and twenty; but from what has already been obſerved reſpecting New-York, Albany, &c. it is evident that the preſent number of inhabitants cannot be much ſhort of four hundred thouſand. A conſiderable part of theſe have emigrated from Europe and the New-England States. Theſe emigrations have been very numerous, particularly from Rhode-Iſland, Connecticut, and Maſſachuſetts, ſince the peace of 1783.

The following tables exhibit the number of inhabitants in each town according to the cenſus of 1790:

RICH-

RICHMOND COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years of age.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Caſtle-Town . . .	178	173	314	26	114	805
Weſtfield	197	223	427	31	276	1151
Southfield	151	129	306	35	234	855
Northfield	223	226	402	35	135	1021
	749	751	1449	127	759	3835

KING's COUNTY.

Brooklyn	362	257	565	14	405	1603
Flatbuſh	160	153	238	12	378	941
New-Utrecht . . .	98	81	167	10	206	562
Graveſend	88	69	129	5	135	426
Flatlands	72	71	143		137	423
Buſhwick	123	69	172	5	171	540
	903	700	1414	46	1432	4495

QUEEN's COUNTY.

New-Town . . .	420	353	753	52	533	2111
Jamaica	397	294	697	65	222	1675
Fluſhing	325	229	590	123	340	1607
New-Hampſtead .	550	442	1026	171	507	2696
Oyſter-Bay	949	756	1709	302	381	4097
South-Hampſtead .	913	789	1705	95	326	3828
	3554	2863	6480	808	2309	16014

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Huntington . . .	763	742	1468	74	213	3260
Iſlip	132	126	248	68	35	609
Smith-Town . . .	195	179	369	113	166	1022
Brookhaven . . .	727	617	1372	275	233	3224
Shelter Iſland . . .	39	38	77	23	24	201
Southhold	765	646	1436	190	182	3219
South-Hampton .	781	653	1544	284	146	3408
Eaſt-Hampton . .	354	272	673	99	99	1497
	3756	3273	7187	1126	1098	16440

NEW-YORK, CITY AND COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Aggregate total.
City of New-York .	8328	5797	14963	1060	2180	32328
Harlem Diviſion . .	172	110	291	41	189	803
	8500	5907	15254	1101	2369	33131
WEST-CHESTER COUNTY.						
Morriſſina, ...	43	17	41	2	30	133
Weſt-Cheſter, . . .	217	212	421	49	242	1203
Eaſt-Cheſter, . . .	174	160	320	11	75	740
Pelham, ...	45	31	84	1	38	199
Yonkers, ...	265	220	458	12	170	1125
Greenburgh, . . .	330	323	616	9	122	1400
New-Rochelle, . . .	170	130	277	26	89	692
Scarſdale, ...	73	53	113	14	28	281
Mamaroneck, . . .	108	98	171	18	57	452
Rye, ...	258	164	427	14	123	986
Harriſon, ...	242	220	453	35	54	1004
White Plains, . . .	130	100	218	8	49	505
Mount Pleaſant, . .	501	422	909	8	84	1924
North-Caſtle, . . .	608	593	1205	43	29	2478
Bedford, ...	618	622	1182	10	38	2470
Poundridge, ...	247	270	538	7		1062
Salem, ...	366	326	728	14	19	1453
North-Salem, . . .	266	239	509	16	28	1058
Stephen, ...	343	297	612	7	38	1297
York, ...	389	381	771	28	40	1609
Courtlandt, ...	484	452	905	25	66	1932
	5939	5330	10958	357	1419	24003
DUCHESS COUNTY.						
Frederickſtown, . .	1437	1540	2851	41	63	5932
Phillipſtown, . . .	517	593	942	2	25	2079
Southeaſt-Town, . .	231	241	433	3	13	921
Pawling, ...	1031	1068	2098	91	42	4330
Beekman, ...	847	951	1682	11	106	3597
Fiſhkill, ...	1366	1290	2643	41	601	5941

DUCHESS COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Poughkeepſie, . . .	617	573	1092	48	199	2529
Clinton, ...	1173	1112	2115	31	176	4607
Amenia, ...	768	780	1449	29	52	3078
Northeaſt-Town, . .	839	863	1597	22	80	3401
Rhynebeck, ...	875	756	1544	66	421	3662
Waſhington, . . .	1267	1295	2494	55	78	5189
	10968	11062	20940	440	1856	45266

ORANGE COUNTY.

Miniſink, ...	552	546	1049	17	51	2215
Goſhen, ...	616	519	1042	59	212	2448
New-Cornwall, . .	1081	1029	1906	42	167	4225
Warwick, ...	869	896	1702	41	95	3603
Haverſtraw, ...	1191	1174	2207	16	238	4826
Orange-Town, . .	291	176	470	26	203	1175
	4600	4340	8385	201	966	18492

ULSTER COUNTY.

Woodſtock, ...	278	268	453	11	15	1025
Middletown, . . .	293	259	460	1	6	1019
Rocheſter, ...	374	321	638	14	281	1628
Mama-Cating, . . .	436	491	780	5	51	1763
Hurly, ...	166	129	306	1	245	847
Marbletown, . . .	492	469	840	15	374	2190
Shawangunk, . . .	484	453	821	20	350	2128
Montgomery, . . .	898	834	1578	17	236	3563
Wallkill, ...	604	690	1166	8	103	2571
New-Windſor, . . .	463	417	805	17	117	1819
New-Burgh, ...	615	590	1091	12	57	2365
New-Marlborough, .	536	605	1027	15	58	2241
New-Paltz, ...	513	520	962	12	302	2309
Kingſton, ...	906	745	1558	9	711	3929
	7058	6791	12485	157	2906	29397

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Canaan-Town, . . .	1713	1704	3235	5	35	6692
Hills-Dale, ...	1054	1220	2245	6	31	4556
Livingſton, ...	1101	1112	2148		233	4594
Kinderhook, . . .	1035	1028	1954	6	638	4661
Claverack, ...	744	749	1418	11	340	3262
Hudſon, ...	618	590	1156	27	193	2584
Clermont, ...	190	207	357		113	867
German-Town, . .	118	127	231		40	516
	6573	6737	12744	55	1623	27732

ALBANY COUNTY.

Ranſſelaerwick-Town,	2027	2086	3635		570	8318
Stephen-Town, . .	1713	1832	3224	1	25	6795
Balls-Town, ...	1890	2022	3329	23	69	7333
Cambridge, ...	1242	1308	2405		41	4996
Half-Moon, ...	843	954	1670	7	128	3602
Saratoga, ...	738	868	1404	8	53	3071
Hoſack, ...	693	841	1456	18	27	3035
Still Water, ...	770	794	1436	10	61	3071
Eaſton, ...	568	724	1199		48	2539
Pitts-Town, ...	566	700	1148		33	2447
Schachticoke, . . .	409	387	694		343	1833
Skenectady, ...	180	170	328		78	756
On iſlands not included in towns,	6	8	9		6	29
Albany City, . . .	804	653	1443	26	572	3498
Water Vliet, . . .	1737	1696	3262	17	707	7419
Coxakie, ...	800	822	1474	8	302	3306
Katts-kill, ...	475	357	835	8	305	1980
Freehold, ...	530	425	861	1	5	1822
Ranſſelaer-Ville, . .	707	740	1311		13	2771
Duaneſburgh, . . .	410	369	865	1	5	1470
Schohary, ...	542	435	936	8	152	2073
Skenectady S. of the Mowhawk, . . .	899	675	1483	34	381	3472
	18549	18866	34227	170	3024	75736

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Oteſgo,	563	427	698	6	8	1702
Caughnewaga,	1128	1068	1928	4	133	4261
Palatine,	805	815	1582	10	192	3404
Mohawk,	1088	1141	2092	8	111	4440
German Flatts,	354	301	630	2	20	1307
Herkermer,	406	388	722	1	8	1525
Whites-Town,	680	443	749	3	7	1891
Chemung,	648	644	1091	1	7	2391
Connaſoxharrie,	1648	1538	2868	6	96	6156
Harperſfield,	524	424	772		6	1726
Chenango,	13	12	20			45
	7866	7201	13152	41	588	28848

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Salem-Town,	581	561	1021	1	22	2186
Granville,	583	564	1093			2240
Argyle,	624	646	1057		14	2341
Weſtfield,	544	591	959		9	2103
Hebron,	406	479	818			1703
Queenſberry,	261	275	543		1	1080
Kingſberry,	299	291	529	1		1120
Whitehall,	200	214	384	1	1	806
Hampton,	108	131	224			463
	3615	3752	6625	3	47	14042

CLINTON COUNTY.

Champlain-Town,	188	125	247	15	3	578
Plattſburgh,	153	108	184		13	458
Wellſburgh,	132	86	156		1	375
Crown Point,	73	38	91	1		203
	546	357	678	16	17	1614
Ontario County,	524	192	342	6	11	1075

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free Perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Richmond County, .	749	751	1449	127	759	3835
King's do.	993	700	1414	46	1432	4585
Queen's do.	3554	2863	6480	88	2309	16114
Suffolk do.	3750	3273	7187	1126	1098	16440
N. York City & County,	8500	5107	15254	1101	2369	33131
Weſt-Cheſter County,	5939	5330	10958	357	1419	24003
Ducheſs do.	10968	11002	20940	440	1856	45206
Orange do.	4600	4340	8385	201	966	18492
Ulſter do.	7058	6791	12485	157	2906	29397
Columbia do. . . .	6573	6737	12744	55	1623	27732
Albany do.	18549	18866	34227	170	3924	75736
Montgomery do. .	7866	7201	13152	41	588	28848
Waſhington do. . .	3615	3752	6625	3	47	14042
Clinton do.	546	357	678	16	17	1614
Ontario do.	524	192	342	6	11	1075
	83700	78122	152320	4654	21324	340120

CURIOSITIES.

In the county of Montgomery is a ſmall, rapid ſtream, emptying into Scroon lake, weſt of lake George; it runs under a hill, the baſe of which is ſixty or ſeventy yards diameter, forming a moſt curious and beautiful arch in the rock, as white as ſnow. The fury of the water, and the roughneſs of the bottom, added to the terrific noiſe within, has hitherto prevented any perſon from paſſing through the chaſm.

In the townſhip of Willſborough, in Clinton county, is a curious ſplit rock. A point of a mountain, which projected about fifty yards into lake Champlain, appears to have been broken by ſome violent ſhock of nature. It is removed from the main rock or mountain about twenty feet, and the oppoſite ſides ſo exactly ſuit each other, that there needs no other proof of their having been once united. The point broken off contains about half an acre, and is covered with wood. The height of the rock on each ſide of the fiſ-

ſure is about twelve feet. Round this point is a ſpacious bay, ſheltered from the ſouth-weſt and north-weſt winds by the ſurrounding hills and woods. On the weſt ſide are four or five finely cultivated farms, which altogether, at certain ſeaſons, and in certain ſituations, form one of the moſt beautiful landſcapes imaginable. "Sailing under this coaſt for ſeveral miles before you come to Split Rock, the mountains, rude and barren, ſeem to hang over the paſſenger and threaten deſtruction.—A water, boundleſs to the ſight, lies before him; man feels his own littleneſs, and infidelity itſelf pays an unwilling homage to the Creator. Inſtantly and unexpectedly the ſcene changes, and peeping with greedy eye through the fiſſure, nature preſents to the view a ſilver baſon, a verdant lawn, a humble cottage, a golden harveſt, a majeſtic foreſt, a lofty mountain, an azure ſky, riſing one above another "in juſt gradation to the amazing whole."*

In the beginning of the year 1792 a very extraordinary cavern, at a place called by the Indians, Sepaſcot, on the eſtate of the Miſs Rutſens, at Rhynbeck, in Ducheſs county, was diſcovered. A lad, by chance, paſſing near its entrance, which lay between two huge rocks on the declivity of a ſteep hill, on prying into the gloomy receſs, ſaw the top of a ladder, by which he deſcended about ten feet, and found himſelf in a ſubterraneous apartment, more capacious than he choſe to inveſtigate. He found, however, that it had been the abode of perſons, who probably during the war not daring to be ſeen openly, had taken ſhelter there, as bits of cloth and pieces of leather were ſcattered about its floor. He then left the place, and little more was thought of it, until the month of October following, when the writer of the following account made one of a large party, who went from the ſeat of a gentleman in the neighbourhood on purpoſe to examine it. "We found its entrance much ſmaller than we expected, and with ſome difficulty gained the ladder, by means of which the remaining deſcent was made tolerably eaſy. Two young ladies were with us, who had heroiſm enough to make the trophimium tour with us. We had ſix candles to ſcrutinize the receſſes of the apartment, where, perhaps, light, for upwards of five thouſand years before, had never gleamed. We found the cave divided by a narrow paſſage into two diviſions; the firſt being about ſeventeen feet in length, and ſo low, that a child of eight years

* Mr. M. L. Woolſey, of Plattſburgh. To this ingenious gentleman the public are indebted for much valuable information concerning Clinton ounty.

old could but juſt walk upright in it; the breadth is about eight or ten feet. The ſecond, between twelve and fourteen feet in length, but much higher and broader than the firſt. In this laſt room we found that three bats had taken up their winter quarters, and hung ſuſpended from the roof, as it were, by the very tips of the wings. But what makes the cave peculiarly worthy of notice is the petrifying quality of the water, that by a gentle oozing, continually drops from every part of the ceiling, the whole of which exactly reſembles a mill gutter in a froſty morning, with a thouſand icicles impending. Theſe concretions are formed by the water, and probably are conſtantly increaſing. They have in almoſt every reſpect the appearance of icicles, and may be broken off by the hand if not more than two inches in circumference. They appear of a conſiſtence much like indurated lime, almoſt tranſparent, and are all perforated quite through the whole length, with a hole of the ſize of that in a tobacco pipe, through which aperture the water unremittedly drops, although very ſlow. When a perſon is in the remoteſt room, and the lights are removed into the firſt, thoſe pendant drops of water make an appearance more ſplendid than can well be imagined. Some of thoſe ſtony icicles have at length reached the bottom of the cave, and now form pillars, ſome of more than two feet in girth, of the appearance of marble, and almoſt as hard. They put one in mind of Solomon's Jachin and Boaz, imagination very eaſily giving them pedeſtals and chapiters, and even wreathen work.

But what we moſt admired, was the ſkeleton of a large ſnake, turned into ſolid ſtone by the petrifying quality of the water before mentioned. It was with ſome difficulty torn up with an axe from the rock it lay upon, ſome of which adhered to it, and is now in the poſſeſſion of the relator.

We found the inmoſt receſſes of this cavern very warm, and experienced the want of free air by a difficult reſpiration, although the candles burnt very clear."*

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The conſtitution of this State provides " for the free exerciſe and enjoyment of religious profeſſion and worſhip, without diſcrimination or preference within the State, for all mankind. Provided that the liberty of conſcience hereby granted, ſhall not be ſo

* Maſſachuſetts Magazine for November, 1792.

con-

conſtrued as to excuſe acts of licentiouſneſs, or juſtify practices inconſiſtent with the peace and ſafety of the State."

The various religious denominations in this State are the following: Engliſh Preſbyterians, Dutch reformed, Baptiſts, Epiſcopalians, Friends or Quakers, German Lutherans, Moravians, Methodiſts, Roman Catholics, Jews, Shakers, and a few of the followers of Jemima Wilkinſon. The Shakers are principally ſettled at New-Lebanon, and the followers of Jemima Wilkinſon at Geneva, about twelve miles ſouth-weſt of the Cayoga lake. For the peculiar ſentiments of theſe various religious ſects, ſee the general account of the United States, under the article Religion.

In April, 1784, the legiſlature of this State paſſed an act, enabling all religious denominations to appoint truſtees, not leſs than three, or more than nine, who ſhall be a body corporate, for the purpoſe of taking care of the temporalities of their reſpective congregations, and for the other purpoſes therein mentioned.

The miniſters of every denomination in the State are ſupported by the voluntary contribution of the people, raiſed generally by ſubſcription, or by a tax upon the pews; except the Dutch churches in New-York, Skenectady, and Kingſton, which have, except the two laſt, large eſtates confirmed by charter. The Epiſcopal church alſo in New-York poſſeſſes a very large eſtate in and near the city.

The effects of the Revolution have been as greatly and as happily felt by this, as by any of the United States. The acceſſion of inhabitants within a few years has been great, even beyond calculation; and ſo long as lands can be obtained upon advantageous terms, and with a good title, and the general government continues to protect induſtry and encourage commerce, ſo long they will continue to increaſe. The new ſettlements that are forming in the northern and weſtern parts of the State, are principally by people from New-England. It is remarkable that the Dutch enterpriſe few or no ſettlements.—Among all the new townſhips that have been ſettled ſince the peace (and they have been aſtoniſhingly numerous) it is not known that one has been ſettled by the Dutch. Although they are as "intent upon gain" as other people, they had rather reſt ſecure of what they poſſeſs, than hazard all or even a part, in uncertain attempts to increaſe it.

The Engliſh language is generally ſpoken throughout the State, but is not a little corrupted by the Dutch dialect, which is ſtill ſpoken in ſome counties, particularly in King's, Ulſter, Albany, and that part

part of Orange which lies fouth of the mountains. But as Dutch ſchools are almoſt, if not wholly diſcontinued, that language, in a few generations, will probably ceaſe to be uſed at all; and the increaſe of Engliſh ſchools has already had a perceptible effect in the improvement of the Engliſh language.

The manners of the people differ as well as their language. The anceſtors of the inhabitants in the ſouthern and middle parts of Long-Iſland were either natives of England or the immediate deſcendants of the firſt ſettlers of New-England, and their manners and cuſtoms are ſimilar to thoſe of their anceſtors. The counties inhabited by the Dutch have adopted the Engliſh manners in a great degree, but ſtill retain many modes, particularly in their religion, which are peculiar to the Hollanders. They are induſtrious, neat, and economical in the management of their farms and their families. Whatever buſineſs they purſue, they generally follow the old track of their forefathers, and ſeldom invent any new improvements in agriculture, manufactures, or mechanics. They were the firſt ſettlers of this State, and were particularly friendly to the Engliſh colony that ſettled at Plymouth in New-England, in 1620; and continued to be amicably diſpoſed towards the Engliſh colonies eaſt of them until the unhappy diſpute aroſe concerning the lands on Connecticu river.

The revolution, and its conſequences, have had a very perceptible influence in diffuſing a ſpirit of liberality among the Dutch, and in diſpelling the clouds of ignorance and national prejudice. Schools, academies, and colleges, are eſtabliſhed and eſtabliſhing for the education of their children in the Engliſh and learned languages, and in the arts and ſciences, and a literary and ſcientific ſpirit is evidently increaſing. If ſuch are the buddings of improvement in the dawn of the American empire, what a rich harveſt may we expect in its meridian!

The city of New-York is inhabited principally by merchants, phyſicians, lawyers, mechanics, ſhopkeepers, and tradeſmen compoſed of almoſt all nations and religions. They are generally reſpectable in their ſeveral profeſſions, and ſuſtain the reputation of honeſt, punctual, and fair dealers.

The manners and character of the inhabitants of every Colony or State will take their colouring, in a greater or leſs degree, from the peculiar manners of the firſt ſettlers. It is much more natural for emigrants to a ſettlement to adopt the cuſtoms of the original inhabitants, than the contrary, even though the emigrants ſhould in length

length of time become the moſt numerous. Hence it is that the neatneſs, parſimony, and induſtry of the Dutch, were early imitated by the firſt Engliſh ſettlers in the province, and, until the revolution, formed a diſtinguiſhing trait in their provincial character. It is ſtill diſcernible, though in a much leſs degree, and will probably continue viſible for many years to come.

Beſides the Dutch and Engliſh already mentioned, there are in this State many emigrants from Scotland, Ireland, Germany, and ſome few from France. Many Germans are ſettled on the Mohawk, and ſome Scots people on the Hudſon, in the county of Waſhington. The principal part of the two former ſettled in the city of New-York, and retain the manners, the religion, and ſome of them the language of their reſpective countries. The French emigrants ſettled principally at New-Rochelle and on Staten iſland, and their deſcendants, ſeveral of them, now fill ſome of the higheſt offices in the United States.

AGRICULTURE, MANUFACTURES, AND TRADE.

New-York is conſiderably behind her neighbours in New-England, New-Jerſey, and Pennſylvania, in point of improvements in agriculture and manufactures. Among other reaſons for this deficiency, that of want of enterprize in the inhabitants is not the leaſt. Indeed their local advantages have been ſuch as that they have grown rich without enterpriſe. Beſides, lands have hitherto been cheap, and farms of courſe large, and it requires much leſs ingenuity to raiſe one thouſand buſhels of wheat upon ſixty acres of land, than to raiſe the ſame quantity upon thirty acres. So long, therefore, as the farmer in New-York can have ſixty acres of land to raiſe one thouſand buſhels of wheat, he will never trouble himſelf to find out how he can raiſe the ſame quantity upon half the land. It is population alone that ſtamps a value upon lands, and lays a foundation for high improvements in agriculture. When a man is obliged to maintain a family on a ſmall farm, his invention is exerciſed to find out every improvement that may render it more productive. This appears to be the great reaſon why the lands on Delaware and Connecticut rivers produce the farmer twice as much clear profit as lands in equal quantity and of the ſame quality upon the Hudſon. If the preceding obſervation be juſt, improvements will keep pace with population and the increaſing value of lands. Another cauſe which has heretofore operated in preventing agricultural improvements in this State, has

has been their government, which, in the manner it was conducted until the revolution, was extremely unfavourable to improvements of almoſt every kind, and particularly in agriculture. The governors were many of them land jobbers, bent on making their fortunes, and being inveſted with power to do this, they either engroſſed for themſelves, or patented away to their particular favourites, a very great proportion of the whole province. This, as has been before obſerved, proved an effectual bar to population, and of courſe, according to our preſent hypotheſis, has kept down the price of lands, and ſo prevented improvements in agriculture. It ought to be obſerved, in this connection, that theſe over-grown eſtates could be cultivated only by the hands of tenants, who, having no right in the ſoil, and no certain proſpect of continuing upon the farm which they held at the will of their landlord, had no motives to make thoſe expenſive improvements, which, though not immediately productive, would prove very profitable in ſome future period. The tenant, dependent on his landlord for his annual ſupport, confines his views and improvements to the preſent year; while the independent freeholder, ſecure of his eſtate for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, carries his views into futurity, and early lays the foundation for growing improvement. But theſe obſtacles have been removed, in a great meaſure, by the revolution. The genius of the government of this State, however, ſtill favours large monopolies of lands, which have for ſome years back been granted without regard either to quantity or ſettlement. The fine fertile country of the Mohawk, in Montgomery county, which was formerly poſſeſſed by Sir William Johnſon, and other land jobbers, who were enemies to the country, has been forfeited to the State, and is now ſplit up into freehold eſtates, and ſettling with aſtoniſhing rapidity.

The foregoing obſervations will in a great meaſure account for the great neglect of manufactural improvements. Mr. Smith, in his hiſtory of New-York, more than thirty years ago, obſerved, "It is much owing to the diſproportion between the number of our inhabitants, and the vaſt tracts ſtill remaining to be ſettled, that we have not as yet entered upon ſcarcely any other manufactures than ſuch as are indiſpenſably neceſſary for our home convenience." This ſame cauſe has operated ever ſince in the ſame way, though not of late in the ſame degree.

Great improvements in agriculture cannot be expected, unleſs they are made by a few individuals who have a particular genius for

that buſineſs, ſo long as lands are plenty and cheap; and improvements in manufactures never precede, but invariably follow improvements in agriculture. Theſe obſervations apply more particularly to the country. The city of New-York contains a great number of people, who are employed in various kinds of manufactures. Among many other articles manufactured in this city, are wheel carriages of all kinds, loaf ſugar, bread, beer, ſhoes and boots, ſaddlery, cabinet work, cutlery, hats, wool cards, clocks, watches, potters ware, umbrellas, all kinds of mathematical and muſical inſtruments, ſhips, and every thing neceſſary for their equipment. Glaſs works, and ſeveral iron works have been eſtabliſhed in different parts of the country, but they never till lately have been very productive, owing ſolely to the want of workmen, and the high price of labour, its neceſſary conſequence. The internal reſources and advantages for theſe manufactories, ſuch as ore, wood, water, hearth ſtone, proper ſituations for bloomeries, forges, and all kinds of water works, are immenſe. There are ſeveral paper mills in the State, which are worked to advantage. The manufacture of maple ſugar, within a few years paſt, has become an object of great importance. As many as three hundred cheſts of four hundred pounds each, were made in the thinly inhabited county of Otſego, in the year 1791; beſides large quantities, ſufficient for home conſumption, in other newly-ſettled parts of the State.

The ſituation of New-York, with reſpect to foreign markets, has decidedly the preference to any of the States. It has, at all ſeaſons of the year, a ſhort and eaſy acceſs to the ocean. We have already mentioned that it commands the trade of a great proportion of the beſt ſettled and beſt cultivated parts of the United States. New-York has not been unmindful of her ſuperior local advantages, but has availed herſelf of them to their full extent.

Their exports to the Weſt-Indies are, biſcuit, peas, Indian corn, apples, onions, boards, ſtaves, horſes, ſheep, butter, cheeſe, pickled oyſters, beef and pork. But wheat is the ſtaple commodity of the State, of which no leſs than ſix hundred and ſeventy-ſeven thouſand ſeven hundred buſhels were exported in the year 1775, beſides two thouſand five hunded and fifty-five tons of bread, and two thouſand eight hundred and twenty-eight tons of flour. Inſpectors of flour are appointed to prevent impoſitions, and ſee that none is exported but that which is deemed by them merchantable. Weſt-India goods are received in return for theſe articles. Beſides the above mentioned

tioned articles, are exported flax-ſeed, cotton wool, ſarſaparilla, coffee, indigo, rice, pig iron, bar iron, pot aſh, pearl aſh, furs, deer ſkins, log-wood, fuſtic, mahogany, bees-wax, oil, Madeira wine, rum, tar, pitch, turpentine, whale fins, fiſh, ſugars, molaſſes, ſalt, tobacco, lard, &c. but moſt of theſe articles are imported for re-exportation. The trade of this State has greatly increaſed ſince the revolution, and the balance is almoſt conſtantly in its favour. The exports to foreign parts, for the year ending September 30th, 1791, conſiſting principally of the articles above enumerated, amounted to two million five hundred and ſixteen thouſand one hundred and ninety-ſeven dollars. This State owned in 1792 forty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-ſix tons of ſhipping, beſides which ſhe found employment for about forty thouſand tons of foreign veſſels.*

There are two or three incorporated Banks in the city of New-York, beſides a branch of the national bank, and one has lately been eſtabliſhed in the city of Albany.

SOCIETIES.

There are very few ſocieties for improvement in knowledge or humanity in this State; and theſe few are in the city of New-York. The firſt is, "The ſociety for promoting uſeful knowledge." This ſociety is upon an eſtabliſhment ſimilar to other philoſophical ſocieties in Europe and America, but it is not incorporated. The members meet once a month. Secondly, "The ſociety for the manumiſſion of ſlaves and protecting ſuch of them as have been or may be liberated." This ſociety meets once a quarter. Both theſe ſocieties conſiſt of gentlemen of the firſt character in the city, and of ſome in other parts of the State. Beſides theſe there is a marine ſociety, a ſociety for the relief of poor debtors confined in gaol, a manufacturing ſociety, an agricultural ſociety lately eſtabliſhed, of which the members of the legiſlature are *ex officiis* members, and a medical ſociety.

On the 22d of May, 1794, a ſociety was inſtituted at New-York, for the purpoſe of "affording information and aſſiſtance to perſons emigrating from foreign countries." The following reſolutions and conſtitution will fully explain the laudable objects of this Society.

* The great increaſe of American commerce muſt have made a very conſiderable addition to the ſhipping of this city ſince the above period.

" *At a reſpectable meeting, held in the city of New-York, for the purpoſe of conſidering on the propriety of eſtabliſhing a ſociety for the information and aſſiſtance of perſons emigrating from foreign countries,*

" It was unanimouſly reſolved, that from the great increaſe of emigration from Europe to the United States, it is highly expedient to form ſuch an inſtitution.

" In conformity to the above reſolution, a ſociety was inſtituted on the 22d of May, 1794. The following is the plan of their conſtitution.

" WHEREAS, from the oppreſſions of many of the governments of Europe, and the public calamities likely to enſue, perſons of various deſcriptions are emigrating to the United States of America for protection and ſafety: And

" Whereas emigrants, upon their firſt arrival in theſe States, frequently ſuſtain inconveniencies in conſequence of their being unacquainted with the manners and cuſtoms of the country, and the moſt eligible mode of eſtabliſhing themſelves in their ſeveral profeſſions:

" We, the ſubſcribers, agree to form ourſelves into a ſociety, for the purpoſe of affording information and encouragement to perſons of the above deſcription: And for the better effecting theſe objects, adopt the following

CONSTITUTION:

" This ſociety ſhall be known and diſtinguiſhed by the name and deſcription of " The New-York ſociety for the information and aſſiſtance of perſons emigrating from foreign countries."

" 2. The ſociety ſhall meet regularly the firſt Thurſday in every month, or oftener if neceſſary, at ſuch time and place as they may appoint.

" 3. No perſon ſhall be admitted into this ſociety but upon the recommendation of two Members, and with the conſent of a majority, to be taken by ballot at the meeting of the ſociety immediately ſucceeding that at which ſuch perſon ſhall have been propoſed.

" 4. The officers of this ſociety ſhall conſiſt of a preſident, vice-preſident, treaſurer, ſecretary, and a committee of conference and correſpondence, to be elected by ballot every ſix months.

" 5. The committee of conference and correſpondence ſhall conſiſt of ſeven members, of whom the ſecretary for the time being ſhall be

one; they ſhall correſpond with individuals and public bodies for promoting the objects of this inſtitution; and upon the arrival of emigrants, ſhall afford them ſuch information and aſſiſtance as their reſpective circumſtances may require, and the funds of the ſociety enable them to grant.

"6. This conſtitution ſhall not be altered, except ſuch alteration be propoſed at one meeting, and agreed to at the ſucceeding meeting by three-fourths of the members preſent."

WM. SING, Preſident,
L. WAYLAND, Secretary.

LITERATURE.

Until the year 1754, there was no college in the province of New-York. The ſtate of literature, at that time, I ſhall give in the words of their hiſtorian:* "Our ſchools are in the loweſt order; the inſtructors want inſtruction, and through a long and ſhameful neglect of all the arts and ſciences, our common ſpeech is extremely corrupt, and the evidences of a bad taſte, both as to thought and language, are viſible in all our proceedings, public and private." This may have been a juſt repreſentation at the time when it was written; but much attention has ſince been paid to education. There are eight incorporated academies in different parts of the State; but many parts of the country are yet either unfurniſhed with ſchools, or the ſchools which they have are kept by low, ignorant men, which are worſe than none; for children had better remain in ignorance than be badly taught. We are happy to add, that the legiſlature have lately patronized collegiate and academic education, by granting a large gratuity to the college and academies in this State, which, in addition to their former funds, renders their endowments handſome, and adequate to their expenditures.

King's college, in the city of New-York, was principally founded by the voluntary contributions of the inhabitants of the province, aſſiſted by the General Aſſembly, and the corporation of Trinity Church; in the year 1754, a royal charter (and grant of money) being then obtained, incorporating a number of gentlemen therein mentioned, by the name of "The Governors of the College of the Province of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America;" and granting to them and their ſucceſſors for ever, amongſt various other rights and privileges, the power of conferring all

* Smith's Hiſtory of New-York.

all ſuch degrees as are uſually conferred by either of the Engliſh univerſities.

By the charter it was provided that the preſident ſhall always be a member of the church of England, and that a form of prayer collected from the liturgy of that church, with a particular prayer for the college, ſhall be daily uſed, morning and evening, in the college chapel; at the ſame time, no teſt of their religious perſuaſion was required from any of the fellows, profeſſors, or tutors; and the advantages of education were equally extended to ſtudents of all denominations.

The building, which is only one third of the intended ſtructure, conſiſts of an elegant ſtone edifice, three complete ſtories high, with four ſtair caſes, twelve apartments in each, a chapel, hall, library, muſeum, anatomical theatre, and ſchool for experimental philoſophy.

The college is ſituated on a dry gravelly ſoil, about one hundred and fifty yards from the bank of Hudſon's river, which it overlooks; commanding a moſt extenſive and beautiful proſpect.

Since the revolution, the legiſlature paſſed an act conſtituting twenty-one gentlemen, of whom the governor and lieutenant-governor for the time being are members *ex officiis*, a body corporate and politic, by the name of "The regents of the univerſity of the State of New-York." They are entruſted with the care of literature in general in the State, and have power to grant charters of incorporation for erecting colleges and academies throughout the State, they are to viſit theſe inſtitutions as often as they ſhall think proper, and report their ſtate to the legiſlature once a year.

King's college, which we have already deſcribed, is now called COLUMBIA COLLEGE. This college, by an act of the legiſlature paſſed in the ſpring of 1787, was put under the care of twenty-four gentlemen, who are a body corporate, by the name and ſtyle of "The Truſtees of Columbia College in the city of New-York." This body poſſeſs all the powers veſted in the governors of King's college before the revolution, or in the regents of the univerſity ſince the revolution, ſo far as their power reſpected this inſtitution. No regent can be a truſtee of any particular college or academy in the State. The regents of the univerſity have power to confer the higher degrees, and them only.

The college edifice has received no additions ſince the peace. The funds, excluſive of the liberal grant of the legiſlature, amount to be-

tween

tween twelve and thirteen thouſand pounds currency, the income of which is ſufficient for preſent exigencies.

This college is now in a thriving ſtate, and has about one hundred ſtudents in the four claſſes, beſides medical ſtudents. The officers of inſtruction and immediate government are a preſident, profeſſor of mathematics and natural philoſophy, a profeſſor of logic and geography, and a profeſſor of languages. A complete medical ſchool has been lately annexed to the college, and able profeſſors appointed by the truſtees in every branch of that important ſcience, who regularly teach their reſpective branches with reputation. The number of medical ſtudents is about fifty, but they are increaſing. The library and muſeum were deſtroyed during the war. The philoſophical apparatus is new and complete.

Of the eight incorporated academies, one is at Flatbuſh, in King's county, on Long-Iſland, four miles from Brooklyn-ferry. It is ſituated in a pleaſant, healthy village. The building is large, handſome, and convenient, and is called Eraſmus Hall. The academy is flouriſhing under the care of a principal and other ſubordinate inſtructors.

There is another at Eaſt Hampton, on the eaſt end of Long-Iſland, by the name of CLINTON ACADEMY. The others are in different parts of the State. Beſides theſe there are ſchools eſtabliſhed and maintained by the voluntary contributions of the parents. A ſpirit for literary improvement is evidently diffuſing its influence throughout the State.

CONSTITUTION.

Conſtitution of the State of New-York, eſtabliſhed by the Convention, authoriſed and empowered for that Purpoſe, April 20, 1777.

I. This Convention, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, doth ordain, determine, and declare, that no authority ſhall, on any pretence whatever, be exerciſed over the people or members of this State, but ſuch as ſhall be derived from and granted by them.

II. This Convention doth further, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that the ſupreme legiſlative power, within this State, ſhall be veſted in two ſeparate and diſtinct bodies of men; the one to be called,

THE

THE ASSEMBLY OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK; the other to be called, THE SENATE OF THE STATE of NEW-YORK; who, together, ſhall form the legiſlature, and meet once at leaſt in every year for the diſpatch of buſineſs.

III. And whereas laws inconſiſtent with the ſpirit of this Conſtitution, or with the public good, may be haſtily and unadviſedly paſſed, be it ordained, that the governor for the time being, the chancellor, and the judges of the Supreme Court, or any two of them, together with the governor, ſhall be, and hereby are conſtituted a council to reviſe all bills about to be paſſed into laws by the legiſlature; and for that purpoſe ſhall aſſemble themſelves, from time to time, when the legiſlature ſhall be convened; for which, nevertheleſs, they ſhall not receive any ſalary or conſideration, under any pretence whatever. And that all bills which have paſſed in the Senate and Aſſembly, ſhall, before they become laws, be preſented to the ſaid council for their reviſal and conſideration; and if upon ſuch reviſal and conſideration, it ſhould appear improper to the ſaid council, or a majority of them, that the ſaid bill ſhould become a law of this State, that they return the ſame, together with their objections thereto in writing, to the Senate or Houſe of Aſſembly, in which ſoever the ſame ſhall have originated, who ſhall enter the objections ſent down by the council at large in their minutes, and proceed to re-conſider the ſaid bill. But if after ſuch re-conſideration, two-thirds of the ſaid Senate or Houſe of Aſſembly ſhall, notwithſtanding the ſaid objections, agree to paſs the ſame, it ſhall, together with the objections, be ſent to the other branch of the legiſlature, where it ſhall alſo be re-conſidered, and if approved by two-thirds of the members preſent, ſhall be a law.

And in order to prevent any unneceſſary delays, be it farther ordained, that if any bill ſhall not be returned by the council within ten days after it ſhall have been preſented, the ſame ſhall be a law, unleſs the legiſlature ſhall, by their adjournment, render a return of the ſaid bill within ten days impracticable; in which caſe the bill ſhall be returned on the firſt day of the meeting of the legiſlature, after the expiration of the ſaid ten days.

IV. That the Aſſembly ſhall conſiſt of at leaſt ſeventy members, to be annually choſen in the ſeveral counties, in the proportions following, viz.

The city and county of New-York, *nine*,
The city and county of Albany, *ten*.

The

The county of Dutchess, *seven.*
The county of West Chester, *six.*
The county of Ulster, *six.*
The county of Suffolk, *five.*
The county of Queen's, *four.*
The county of Orange, *four.*
The county of King's, *two.*
The county of Richmond, *two.*
The county of Tryon, *six.*
The county of Charlotte, *four.*
The county of Cumberland, *three.*
The county of Gloucester, *two.*

V. That as soon after the expiration of seven years subsequent to the termination of the present war as may be, a census of the electors and inhabitants in this State be taken, under the direction of the legislature. And if on such census it shall appear that the number of representatives in Assembly from the said counties, is not justly proportioned to the number of electors in the said counties respectively, that the legislature do adjust and apportion the same by that rule. And farther, that once in every seven years after the taking of the said first census, a just account of the electors resident in each county shall be taken; and if it shall thereupon appear that the number of electors in any county shall have increased or diminished one or more seventieth parts of the whole number of electors which on the said first census shall be found in this State, the number of representatives for such county shall be increased or diminished accordingly, that is to say, one representative for every seventieth part as aforesaid.

VI. And whereas an opinion hath long prevailed among divers of the good people of this State, that voting at elections by ballot would tend more to preserve the liberty and equal freedom of the people than voting *vivâ voce:* to the end, therefore, that a fair experiment be made, which of those two methods of voting is to be preferred,

Be it ordained, that as soon as may be after the termination of the present war between the United States of America and Great Britain, an act or acts be passed by the legislature of this State, for causing all elections thereafter to be held in this State, for senators and representatives in Assembly, to be by ballot, and directing the manner in which the same shall be conducted. And whereas it is possible, that

after all the care of the legiſlature in framing the ſaid act or acts, certain inconveniencies and miſchiefs, unforeſeen at this day, may be found to attend the ſaid mode of electing by ballot,

It is farther ordained, that if after a full and fair experiment ſhall be made of voting by ballot aforeſaid, the ſame ſhall be found leſs conducive to the ſafety or intereſt of the State than the method of voting *vivâ voce*, it ſhall be lawful and conſtitutional for the legiſlature to aboliſh the ſame: provided two-thirds of the members preſent in each houſe reſpectively ſhall concur therein: and farther, that during the continuance of the preſent war, and until the legiſlature of this State ſhall provide for the election of ſenators and repreſentatives in Aſſembly by ballot, the ſaid elections ſhall be made *vivâ voce*.

VII. That every male inhabitant of full age, who ſhall have perſonally reſided within one of the counties of this State, for ſix months immediately preceding the day of election, ſhall, at ſuch election, be entitled to vote for repreſentatives of the ſaid county in Aſſembly, if, during the time aforeſaid, he ſhall have been a freeholder poſſeſſing a freehold of the value of twenty pounds, within the ſaid county, or have rented a tenement therein of the yearly value of forty ſhillings, and been rated and actually paid taxes to this State: provided always, that every perſon who now is a freeman of the city of Albany, or who was made a freeman of the city of New-York, on or before the fourteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-five, and ſhall be actually and uſually reſident in the ſaid cities reſpectively, ſhall be entitled to vote for repreſentatives in Aſſembly within his ſaid place of reſidence.

VIII. That every elector, before he is admitted to vote, ſhall, if required by the returning officer, or either of the inſpectors, take an oath, or, if of the people called Quakers, an affirmation of allegiance to the State.

IX. That the Aſſembly thus conſtituted ſhall chooſe their own ſpeaker, be judges of their own members, and enjoy the ſame privileges, and proceed in doing buſineſs in like manner as the Aſſemblies of the colony of New-York of right formerly did; and that a majority of the ſaid members ſhall, from time to time, conſtitute a houſe to proceed upon buſineſs.

X. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare,

ſtate, that the ſenate of the State of New-York ſhall conſiſt of twenty-four freeholders, to be choſen out of the body of the freeholders, and that they be choſen by the freeholders of this State poſſeſſed of freeholds of the value of one hundred pounds over and above all debts charged thereon.

XI. That the members of the ſenate be elected for four years, and immediately after the firſt election, they be divided by lot into four claſſes, ſix in each claſs, and numbered one, two, three and four; that the ſeats of the members of the firſt claſs ſhall be vacated at the expiration of the firſt year, the ſecond claſs the ſecond year, and ſo on continually; to the end that the fourth part of the ſenate, as nearly as poſſible, may be annually choſen.

XII. That the election of ſenators ſhall be after this manner: that ſo much of this State as is now parcelled into counties, be divided into four great diſtricts; the ſouthern diſtrict to comprehend the city and county of New-York, Suffolk, Weſt-Cheſter, King's, Queen's, and Richmond counties; the middle diſtrict to comprehend the counties of Ducheſs, Ulſter and Orange; the weſtern diſtrict, the city and county of Albany, and Tryon county; and the eaſtern diſtrict, the counties of Charlotte, Cumberland, and Glouceſter. That the ſenators ſhall be elected by the freeholders of the ſaid diſtricts, qualified as aforeſaid, in the proportions following, to wit, in the ſouthern diſtrict nine, in the middle diſtrict ſix, in the weſtern diſtrict ſix, and in the eaſtern diſtrict three. And be it ordained, that a cenſus ſhall be taken as ſoon as may be after the expiration of ſeven years from the termination of the preſent war, under the direction of the legiſlature: and if on ſuch cenſus it ſhall appear, that the number of ſenators is not juſtly proportioned to the ſeveral diſtricts, that the legiſlature adjuſt the proportion as near as may be to the number of freeholders, qualified as aforeſaid in each diſtrict. That when the number of electors within any of the ſaid diſtricts ſhall have increaſed one twenty-fourth part of the whole number of electors, which, by the ſaid cenſus, ſhall be found to be in this State, an additional ſenator ſhall be choſen by the electors of ſuch diſtrict. That a majority of the number of ſenators to be choſen as aforeſaid ſhall be neceſſary to conſtitute a ſenate ſufficient to proceed upon buſineſs, and that the ſenate ſhall, in like manner with the Aſſembly, be the judges of its own members. And be it ordained, that it ſhall be in the power of the future legiſlatures of this State, for the convenience and advantage of the good people thereof, to divide the ſame into

ſuch farther and other counties and diſtricts, as ſhall to them appear neceſſary.

XIII. And this convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that no member of this State ſhall be disfranchiſed, or deprived of any of the rights or privileges ſecured to the ſubjects of this State by this conſtitution, unleſs by the law of the land, or the judgement of his peers.

XIV. That neither the Aſſembly nor the ſenate ſhall have power to adjourn themſelves for any longer time than two days, without the mutual conſent of both.

XV. That whenever the Aſſembly and ſenate diſagree, a conference ſhall be held in the preſence of both, and be managed by committees to be by them reſpectively choſen by ballot. That the doors both of the ſenate and Aſſembly ſhall at all times be kept open to all perſons, except when the welfare of the State ſhall require their debates to be kept ſecret. And the journals of all their proceedings ſhall be kept in the manner heretofore accuſtomed by the General Aſſembly of the colony of New-York, and except ſuch parts as they ſhall, as aforeſaid, reſpectively determine not to make public, be from day to day (if the buſineſs of the legiſlature will permit) publiſhed.

XVI. It is nevertheleſs provided, that the number of ſenators ſhall never exceed one hundred, nor the number of Aſſembly three hundred; but that whenever the number of ſenators ſhall amount to one hundred, or of the Aſſembly to three hundred, then, and, in ſuch caſe, the legiſlature ſhall from time to time thereafter, by laws for that purpoſe, apportion and diſtribute the ſaid one hundred ſenators, and three hundred repreſentatives, among the great diſtricts and counties of this State, in proportion to the number of their reſpective electors; ſo that the repreſentation of the good people of this State, both in the Senate and Aſſembly, ſhall for ever remain proportionate and adequate.

XVII. And this convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that the ſupreme executive power and authority of this State ſhall be veſted in a governor; and that ſtatedly, once in every three years, and as often as the ſeat of government ſhall become vacant, a wiſe and diſcreet freeholder of this State ſhall be by ballot elected governor by the freeholders of this State, qualified as before deſcribed

to

to elect ſenators; which elections ſhall be always held at the times and places of chuſing repreſentatives in Aſſembly for each reſpective county; and that the perſon who hath the greateſt number of votes within the ſaid State ſhall be governor thereof.

XVIII. That the governor ſhall continue in office three years, and ſhall, by virtue of his office, be general and commander in chief of all the militia, and admiral of the navy of this State; that he ſhall have power to convene the Aſſembly and ſenate on extraordinary occaſions, to prorogue them from time to time, provided ſuch prorogations ſhall not exceed ſixty days in the ſpace of any one year; and at his diſcretion to grant reprieves and pardons to perſons convicted of crimes, other than treaſon or murder, in which he may ſuſpend the execution of the ſentence, until it ſhall be reported to the legiſlature at their ſubſequent meeting; and they ſhall either pardon or direct the execution of the criminal, or grant a farther reprieve.

XIX. That it ſhall be the duty of the governor to inform the legiſlature, at every ſeſſions, of the condition of the State, ſo far as may reſpect his department; to recommend ſuch matters to their conſideration as ſhall appear to him to concern its good government, welfare and proſperity; to correſpond with the Continental Congreſs and other States, to tranſact all neceſſary buſineſs with the officers of government, civil and military; and to take care that the laws are faithfully executed to the beſt of his ability; and to expedite all ſuch meaſures as may be reſolved upon by the legiſlature.

XX. That a lieutenant-governor ſhall, at every election of a governor, and as often as the lieutenant-governor ſhall die, reſign, or be removed from office, be elected in the ſame manner with the governor, to continue in office until the next election of a governor; and ſuch lieutenant-governor ſhall, by virtue of his office, be preſident of the ſenate, and, upon an equal diviſion, have a caſting voice in their deciſions, but not vote on any other occaſion.

And in caſe of the impeachment of the governor, or his removal from office, death, reſignation, or abſence from the State, the lieutenant-governor ſhall exerciſe all the power and authority appertaining to the office of governor, until another be choſen, or the governor abſent or impeached, ſhall return or be acquitted. Provided, that where the governor ſhall, with the conſent of the legiſlature, be out of the State, in time of war, at the head of a military force thereof, he ſhall ſtill continue in his command of all the military force of the State, both by ſea and land.

XXI. That

XXI. That whenever the government ſhall be adminiſtered by the lieutenant-governor, or he ſhall be unable to attend as preſident of the ſenate, the ſenators ſhall have power to elect one of their own members to the office of preſident of the ſenate, which he ſhall exerciſe *pro hac vice*. And if, during ſuch vacancy of the office of governor, the lieutenant-governor ſhall be impeached, diſplaced, reſign, die, or be abſent from the State, the preſident of the ſenate ſhall in like manner as the lieutenant-governor, adminiſter the government, until others ſhall be elected by the ſuffrage of the people at the ſucceeding election.

XXII. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that the treaſurer of this State ſhall be appointed by act of the legiſlature, to originate with the Aſſembly; provided, that he ſhall not be elected out of either branch of the legiſlature.

XXIII. That all officers, other than thoſe who by this conſtitution are directed to be otherwiſe appointed, ſhall be appointed in the manner following, to wit, the Aſſembly ſhall once in every year openly nominate and appoint one of the ſenators from each great diſtrict, which ſenators ſhall form a council for the appointment of the ſaid officers, of which the governor for the time being, or the lieutenant-governor, or the preſident of the ſenate, when they ſhall reſpectively adminiſter the government, ſhall be preſident, and have a caſting voice, *but no other vote*; and with the advice and conſent of the ſaid council ſhall appoint all the ſaid officers; and that a majority of the ſaid council be a quorum. And farther, the ſaid ſenators ſhall not be eligible to the ſaid council for two years ſucceſſively.

XXIV. That all military officers be appointed during pleaſure; that all commiſſioned officers, civil and military, be commiſſioned by the governor; and that the chancellor, the judges of the ſupreme court, and firſt judge of the county court in every county, hold their offices during good behaviour, or until they ſhall have reſpectively attained the age of ſixty years.

XXV. That the chancellor and judges of the ſupreme court ſhall not at the ſame time hold any other office, excepting that of delegate to the General Congreſs upon ſpecial occaſions; and that the firſt judges of the county courts in the ſeveral counties ſhall not at the ſame time hold any other office, excepting that of ſenator or delegate to the General Congreſs. But if the chancellor, or either of the ſaid judges,

judges, be elected or appointed to any other office, excepting as is before excepted, it shall be at his option in which to serve.

XXVI. That sheriffs and coroners be annually appointed; and that no person shall be capable of holding either of the said offices more than four years successively, nor the sheriff of holding any other office at the same time.

XXVII. And be it further ordained, that the register and clerks in chancery be appointed by the chancellor; the clerks of the supreme court by the judges of the said court; the clerk of the court of probates by the judge of the said court, and the register and marshal of the court of admiralty by the judge of the admiralty; the said marshal, registers and clerks, to continue in office during the pleasure of those by whom they are to be appointed as aforesaid.

And that all attornies, solicitors and counsellors at law, hereafter to be appointed, be appointed by the court, and licensed by the first judge of the court in which they shall respectively plead or practise; and be regulated by the rules and orders of the said courts.

XXVIII. And be it farther ordained, that where by this Convention the duration of any office shall not be ascertained, such office shall be construed to be held during the pleasure of the council of appointment: provided, that new commissions shall be issued to judges of the county courts (other than to the first judge) and to justices of the peace, once at the least in every three years.

XXIX. That town-clerks, supervisors, assessors, constables and collectors, and all other officers heretofore eligible by the people, shall always continue to be so eligible, in the manner directed by the present or future acts of legislature.

That loan officers, county treasurers, and clerks of the supervisors, continue to be appointed in the manner directed by the present or future acts of the legislature.

XXX. That delegates to represent this State in the General Congress of the United States of America be annually appointed as follows, to wit, the Senate and Assembly shall each openly nominate as many persons as shall be equal to the whole number of delegates to be appointed; after which nomination they shall meet together, and those persons named in both lists shall be delegates; and out of those persons whose names are not in both lists, one half shall be chosen by the joint ballot of the senators and members of Assembly so met together as aforesaid.

XXXI. That

XXXI. That the ſtyle of all laws ſhall be as follows, to wit, "Be it enacted by the people of the State of New-York, repreſented in Senate and Aſſembly." And that all writs and other proceedings ſhall run in the name of "the People of the ſtate of New-York," and be atteſted in the name of the chancellor or chief judge of the court from whence they ſhall iſſue.

XXXII. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that a court ſhall be inſtituted for the trial of impeachments, and the correction of errors, under the regulations which ſhall be eſtabliſhed by the legiſlature; and to conſiſt of the preſident of the ſenate for the time being, and the ſenators, chancellor and judges of the ſupreme court, or the major part of them; except, that when an impeachment ſhall be proſecuted againſt the chancellor, or either of the judges of the ſupreme court, the perſon ſo impeached ſhall be ſuſpended from exerciſing his office until his acquittal: and in like manner, when an appeal from a decree in equity ſhall be heard, the chancellor ſhall inform the court of the reaſons of his decree, but ſhall not have a voice in the final ſentence. And if the cauſe to be determined ſhall be brought up by writ of error on a queſtion of law, on a judgment in the ſupreme court, the judges of that court ſhall aſſign the reaſons of ſuch their judgment, but ſhall not have a voice for its affirmance or reverſal.

XXXIII. That the power of impeaching all officers of the State, for mal and corrupt conduct in their reſpective offices, be veſted in the repreſentatives of the people in Aſſembly; but that it ſhall always be neceſſary that two-third parts of the members preſent ſhall conſent to and agree in ſuch impeachment. That previous to the trial of every impeachment, the members of the ſaid court ſhall reſpectively be ſworn, truly and impartially to try and determine the charge in queſtion according to evidence; and that no judgment of the ſaid court ſhall be valid, unleſs it be aſſented to by two-third parts of the members then preſent; nor ſhall it extend farther than to removal from office, and diſqualification to hold and enjoy any place of honour, truſt or profit, under this State. But the party ſo convicted ſhall be, nevertheleſs, liable and ſubject to indictment, trial, judgment and puniſhment, according to the laws of the land.

XXXIV. And it is farther ordained, that in every trial on impeachment or indictment for crimes or miſdemeanors, the party impeached or indicted ſhall be allowed counſel as in civil actions.

XXXV. And

XXXV. And that this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that ſuch parts of the common law of England, and of the ſtatute law of England and Great-Britain, and of the acts of the legiſlature of the colony of New-York, as together did form the law of the ſaid colony on the 19th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-five, ſhall be and continue the law of this State; ſubject to ſuch alterations and proviſions as the legiſlature of this State ſhall from time to time make concerning the ſame. That ſuch of the ſaid acts as are temporary ſhall expire at the times limited for their duration reſpectively. That all ſuch parts of the ſaid common law, and all ſuch of the ſaid ſtatutes and acts aforeſaid, or parts thereof, as may be conſtrued to eſtabliſh or maintain any particular denomination of Chriſtians or their miniſters, or concern the allegiance heretofore yielded to, and the ſupremacy, ſovereignty, government or prerogatives, claimed or exerciſed by the King of Great-Britain and his predeceſſors over the colony of New-York and its inhabitants, or are repugnant to this conſtitution, be, and they hereby are, abrogated and rejected. And this Convention doth farther ordain, that the reſolves or reſolutions of the congreſſes of the colony of New-York and of the Convention of the State of New-York now in force, and not repugnant to the government eſtabliſhed by this conſtitution, ſhall be conſidered as making part of the laws of this State; ſubject, nevertheleſs, to ſuch alterations and proviſions as the legiſlature of this State may, from time to time, make concerning the ſame.

XXXVI. And be it farther ordained, that all grants of lands within this State, made by the King of Great-Britain, or perſons acting under his authority, after the fourteenth day of October, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-five, ſhall be null and void; but that nothing in this conſtitution contained ſhall be conſtrued to affect any grants of land, within this State, made by the authority of the ſaid king or his predeceſſors, or to annul any charters to bodies politic, by him or them, or any of them, made prior to that day. And that none of the ſaid charters ſhall be adjudged to be void, by reaſon of any non-uſer or miſ-uſer of any of their reſpective rights or privileges, between the nineteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-five, and the publication of this conſtitution. And farther, that all ſuch of the officers deſcribed in the ſaid charters reſpectively, as by the terms of the

laid charters were to be appointed by the governor of the colony of New-York, with or without the advice and consent of the council of the said king in the said colony, shall henceforth be appointed by the council established by this constitution for the appointment of officers in this State, until otherwise directed by the legislature.

XXXVII. And whereas it is of great importance to the safety of this State, that peace and amity with the Indians within the same be at all times supported and maintained; and whereas the frauds too often practised towards the said Indians, in contracts made for their lands, have in divers instances been productive of dangerous discontents and animosities, be it ordained, that no purchases or contracts for the sale of lands, made since the fourteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, or which may hereafter be made with or of the said Indians within the limits of this State, shall be binding on the said Indians, or deemed valid, unless made under the authority and with the consent of the legislature of this State.

XXXVIII. And whereas we are required by the benevolent principles of rational liberty, not only to expel civil tyranny, but also to guard against that spiritual oppression and intolerance wherewith the bigotry and ambition of weak and wicked priests and princes have scourged mankind; this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference, shall for ever hereafter be allowed within this State to all mankind. Provided, that the liberty of conscience hereby granted shall not be so construed as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or justify practices inconsistent with the peace or safety of this State.

XXXIX. And whereas the ministers of the gospel are by their profession dedicated to the service of God and the cure of souls, and ought not to be diverted from the great duties of their function; therefore no minister of the gospel, or priest of any denomination whatsoever, shall at any time hereafter, under any pretence or description whatever, be eligible to, or capable of holding any civil or military office or place within this State.

XL. And whereas it is of the utmost importance to the safety of every State, that it should always be in a condition of defence; and it is the duty of every man who enjoys the protection of society to be prepared and willing to defend it; this Convention, therefore, in the

name

name and by the authority of the good people of this State doth ordain, determine, and declare, that the militia of this State, at all times hereafter, as well in peace as in war, ſhall be armed and diſciplined, and in readineſs for ſervice. That all ſuch of the inhabitants of this State, being of the people called Quakers, who, from ſcruples of conſcience, may be averſe to the bearing of arms, be therefrom excuſed by the legiſlature; and do pay to the State ſuch ſums of money in lieu of their perſonal ſervice, as the ſame may, in the judgment of the legiſlature, be worth: and that a proper magazine of warlike ſtores, proportionate to the number of inhabitants, be for ever hereafter at the expenſe of this State, and by acts of the legiſlature, eſtabliſhed, maintained, and continued in every county in this State.

XLI. And this Convention doth further ordain, determine, and declare, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, that trial by jury, in all caſes in which it hath heretofore been uſed in the colony of New-York, ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and remain inviolate for ever: and that no acts of attainder ſhall be paſſed by the legiſlature of this State for crimes, other than thoſe committed before the termination of the preſent war; and that ſuch acts ſhall not work a corruption of blood. And farther, that the legiſlature of this State ſhall at no time hereafter inſtitute any new court or courts but ſuch as ſhall proceed according to the courſe of the common law.

XLII. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that it ſhall be in the diſcretion of the legiſlature to naturalize all ſuch perſons, and in ſuch manner, as they ſhall think proper, provided all ſuch of the perſons ſo to be by them naturalized, as being born in parts beyond ſea, and out of the United States of America, ſhall come to ſettle in, and become ſubjects of this State, ſhall take an oath of allegiance to this State, and abjure and renounce all allegiance and ſubjection to all and every foreign king, prince, potentate, and ſtate, in all matters eccleſiaſtical as well as civil.

In 1787, the legiſlature of this State ceded to the Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts, all the lands within their juriſdiction, weſt of a meridian that ſhall be drawn from a point in the north boundary line of Pennſylvania, eighty-two miles weſt from the Delaware (excepting one mile along the eaſt ſide of Niagara river) and alſo ten

townſhips between the Chenengo and Owegy rivers, reſerving the juriſdiction to the State of New-York. This ceſſion was made to ſatisfy a claim of Maſſachuſetts founded upon their original charter.

All free governments abound with lawyers. Of theſe America furniſhes a plentiful growth, and New-York has its ſhare, as it contains not leſs than one hundred and twenty licenſed attornies. In this State the practice of law is conformed to the Engliſh mode, but is more conſiſtently adminiſtered than in that country.—Law, indeed, in New-York, is not an engine whereby the innocent are entrapped and ruined, or by which the worthy citizen is deprived of his liberty and property at the pleaſure of his governors. The lawyers of New-York are in general men of honour. The ſeveral degrees in the profeſſion, the number of critical examinations that candidates are obliged to paſs through before they can be admitted as counſellors in the higher courts, together with the time of ſtudy required by the rules of admiſſion, render an acceſs to the firſt honours of the bar ſo difficult as to preclude ignorant pretenders to the important ſcience of law. New-York can boaſt of many eminent characters in all the learned profeſſions, and has furniſhed America with ſome of her moſt able legiſlators. It is however to be feared, that a too rigid adherence to the forms of legal proceſs in England has ſometimes perplexed the road to juſtice, and prevented valuable improvements in the practice, not only of this but of moſt of the other States.

FINANCES.

A variety of circumſtances have conſpired to fill the treaſury of this State, and wholly to ſuperſede the neceſſity of taxation for ſeveral years paſt; firſt, confiſcations and economical management of that property; ſecond, ſales of unappropriated lands; and third, a duty on imports previous to the eſtabliſhment of the federal government. The two former were ſold for continental certificates, at a time when the credit of the State was, perhaps, above the par of the Union, which was the cauſe of getting a large ſum of the public debt into the treaſury of the State at a depreciated value. Theſe certificates, ſince the funding ſyſtem came into operation, added to the aſſumed State debt, a vaſt quantity of which was alſo in the treaſury, forms an enormous maſs of property, yielding an annuity of upwards of one hundred thouſand dollars; and when the deferred debt ſhall become ſix per cent. ſtock, this annuity will be increaſed to upwards of two hundred thouſand dollars.

The

The ability of the State, therefore, is abundantly competent to aid public inſtitutions of every kind, to make roads, erect bridges, open canals, and to puſh every kind of improvement to the moſt deſirable length. It could be wiſhed, that thoſe citizens who were exiled during the war, and whoſe property was expoſed during its continuance to wanton depredations, were amply rewarded by a legiſlature poſſeſſing ſo fully the means of diſcriminating this unhappy claſs of ſufferers, and making them compenſation for their voluntary ſacrifices, we are not without hope that this will ſoon be the caſe.

MILITARY STRENGTH.

By official returns of the militia of this State, made to the governor by the adjutant-general, it appears that the total number in 1789, was forty-two thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy-nine; 1790—forty-four thouſand two hundred and fifty-nine; 1791—fifty thouſand three hundred and ninety-nine. Beſides theſe, there are as many as five or ſix thouſand of the militia in the new ſettlements, who are not yet organized.

FORTS, &c.

Theſe are principally in ruins. The demolition of the fort in the city of New-York has been mentioned. Remains of the fortifications on Long-Iſland, York-Iſland, White-Plains, Weſt-Point, and other places, are ſtill viſible. Fort Stanwix, built by the Britiſh in 1758, at the expenſe, it is ſaid, of ſixty thouſand pounds, is one hundred and ſeven miles weſtward of Skenectady, on an artificial eminence bordering on the Mohawk river, and in travelling this diſtance, you paſs Fort Hunter, Fort Anthony, Fort Plain, Fort Herkemer, and Fort Schuyler. As you proceed weſtward of Fort Stanwix, you paſs Fort Bull, and Fort Broweton, at the weſt end of Oneida lake. Fort George is at the ſouth end of lake George. At the point where lake George communicates with lake Champlain is the famous poſt of Ticonderoga, by which word the Canadians underſtand *noiſy*.—The works at this place are in ſuch a ſtate of dilapidation, that a ſtranger can ſcarcely form an idea of their conſtruction. They are, however, ſituated on ſuch high ground as to command the communication between the lakes George and Champlain. Oppoſite, on the ſouth ſide of the water that empties out of lake George, is a mountain, to appearance inacceſſible, called Mount Defiance, where General Burgoyne, in the late war, with a boldneſs, ſecrecy, and diſpatch almoſt unparalleled, conveyed a number of cannon, ſtores, and troops. The cannon were raiſed by large braſs tackles from

tree to tree, and from rock to rock, over dens of rattle-ſnakes, to the ſummit, which entirely commands the works of Ticonderoga. This circumſtance muſt ever be conſidered as a full juſtification of General St. Clair's ſudden retreat with the American army, and the obſervation which he made on his trial, in his own defence, that "though he had loſt a poſt, he had ſaved a State," was afterwards verified.

Crown-Point is fifteen miles north of Ticonderoga on lake Champlain. The fort at this place, in which a Britiſh garriſon was always kept, from the reduction of Canada till the American Revolution, was the moſt regular, and the moſt expenſive of any ever conſtructed and ſupported by the Britiſh government in North-America. The walls are of wood and earth, about ſixteen feet high, and twenty feet thick, and nearly one hundred and fifty yards ſquare, ſurrounded by a deep and broad ditch cut through a ſolid rock. It ſtands on a riſing ground, perhaps two hundred yards from the lake, with which there was a covered way, by which the garriſon could be ſupplied with water in time of a ſiege. The only gate opens on the north towards the lake, where there was a draw-bridge. On the right and left, as you enter the fort, are a row of ſtone barracks, not inelegantly built, ſufficient to contain fifteen hundred or two thouſand troops; the parade is between them, and is a flat ſmooth rock. There were ſeveral out-works, which are now in ruins, as is the principal fort, except the walls, and the walls of the barracks, which ſtill remain.

INDIANS.

The body of the ſix nations inhabit the weſtern parts of this State. The principal part of the Mohawk tribe reſide on Grand river, in Upper Canada; and there are two villages of Senecas on the Allegany river, near the north line of Pennſylvania, and a few Delawares and Skawaghkees, on Buffaloe creek. Including theſe, and the Stockbridge and Mohegan Indians, who have migrated and ſettled in the vicinity of Oneida, there are, in the ſix nations, according to an accurate eſtimate lately made by the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, miſſionary among them, ſix thouſand three hundred and thirty ſouls. He adds, that among theſe there is comparatively but very few children.

The following extract of a letter from Mr. Kirkland, will give the reader an idea of the characters, which, according to Indian tradition, are excluded from the happy country: "The region

of

of Pure Spirits, the five nations call *Eſkanane*. The only characters which, according to their traditions, cannot be admitted to participate of the pleaſures and delights of this happy country, are reduced to three, viz. ſuicides; the diſobedient to the counſels of the chiefs; and ſuch as put away their wives on account of pregnancy. According to their tradition, there is a gloomy, fathomleſs gulph, near the borders of the delightful manſions of Eſkanane, over which all good and brave ſpirits paſs with ſafety, under the conduct of a faithful and ſkilful guide appointed for that purpoſe; but when a ſuicide, or any of the above-mentioned characters, approach this gulph, the conductor, who poſſeſſes a moſt penetrating eye, inſtantly diſcovers their ſpiritual features and character, and denies them his aid, aſſigning his reaſons. They will, however, attempt to croſs upon a ſmall pole, which, before they reach the middle, trembles and ſhakes, till preſently down they fall with horrid ſhrieks. In this dark and dreary gulph, they ſuppoſe reſides a great dog, ſome ſay a dragon, infected with the itch, which makes him perpetually reſtleſs and ſpiteful. The guilty inhabitants of this miſerable region, all catch this diſeaſe of the great dog, and grope and roam from ſide to ſide of their gloomy manſion in perpetual torments. Sometimes they approach ſo near the happy fields of Eſkanane, that they can hear the ſongs and dances of their former companions. This only ſerves to increaſe their torments, as they can diſcern no light, nor diſcover any paſſage by which they can gain acceſs to them. They ſuppoſe ideots and dogs go into the ſame gulph, but have a more comfortable apartment, where they enjoy ſome little light." Mr. Kirkland adds, that ſeveral other nations of Indians with whom he has converſed on the ſubject, have nearly the ſame traditionary notions of a future ſtate. They almoſt univerſally agree in this, that the departed ſpirit is ten days in its paſſage to their happy elyſium, after it leaves the body; ſome of them ſuppoſe its courſe is towards the ſouth; others that it aſcends from ſome lofty mountain.

The *Oneidas* inhabit on Oneida creek, twenty one miles weſt of Fort Stanwix.

The *Tuſcaroras* migrated from North-Carolina and the frontiers of Virginia, and were adopted by the Oneidas, with whom they have ever ſince lived. They were originally of the ſame nation.

The *Senecas* inhabit the Cheneſſee river, at the Cheneſſee caſtle. They have two towns of ſixty or ſeventy ſouls each, on French

creek,

creek, in Pennſylvania; and another town on Buffaloe creek, attached to the Britiſh; two ſmall towns on Allegany river, attached to the Americans. Obeil, or Cornplanter, one of the Seneca chiefs, reſided here.

The *Mohawks* were acknowledged by the other tribes, to uſe their own expreſſions, to be "the true old heads of the confederacy;" and were, formerly, a powerful tribe, inhabiting on the Mohawk river. As they were ſtrongly attached to the Johnſon family on account of Sir William Johnſon, they emigrated to Canada, with Sir John Johnſon, about the year 1776. There is now only one family of them in the State, and they live about a mile from Fort Hunter. The father of this family was drowned in the winter of 1788.

All the confederated tribes, except the Oneidas and Tuſcaroras, ſided with the Britiſh in the late war, and fought againſt the Americans.

The *Onondagas* live near the Onondaga lake, about twenty-five miles from the Oneida lake. In the ſpring of 1779, a regiment of men were ſent from Albany, by General J. Clinton, againſt the Onondagas. This regiment ſurpriſed their town, took thirty-three priſoners, killed twelve or fourteen, and returned without the loſs of a man. A party of the Indians were at this time ravaging the American frontiers.

There are very few of the Delaware tribe in this State.

The Five Confederated Nations were ſettled along the banks of the Suſquehannah, and in the adjacent country, until the year 1779, when General Sullivan, with an army of four thouſand men, drove them from their country to Niagara, but could not bring them to action. They waited, but waited in vain, for the aſſiſtance of the elements, or, as they expreſſed themſelves, for the aſſiſtance of the Great Spirit. Had heavy rains fallen while General Sullivan's army was advanced into their country, perhaps few of his ſoldiers would have eſcaped, and none of their baggage, ammunition, or artillery. This expedition had a good effect. General Sullivan burnt ſeveral of their towns and deſtroyed their proviſions. Since this irruption into their country, their former habitations have been moſtly deſerted, and many of them have gone to Canada.

On the 13th of November, 1787, John Livingſton, Eſq. and four others, obtained of the Six Nations of Indians a leaſe for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, on a yearly rent reſerved of two thouſand dollars, of all the country included in the following limits, viz.

viz. Beginning at a place commonly known by the name of Canada creek, about ſeven miles weſt of Fort Stanwix, now Fort Schuyler, thence north-eaſtwardly to the line of the province of Quebec; thence along the ſaid line to the Pennſylvania line; thence eaſt on the ſaid line, Pennſylvania line, to the line of property, ſo called by the State of New-York; thence along the ſaid line of property to Canada creek aforeſaid. And on the 18th of January, 1788, the ſame perſons obtained a leaſe of the Oneida Indians for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, on a rent reſerved for the firſt year, of twelve hundred dollars, and increaſing at the rate of one hundred dollars a year, until it amounts to one thouſand five hundred dollars, of all the tract of land commonly called the Oneida country, except a reſervation of ſeveral tracts ſpecified in the leaſe. But theſe leaſes having been obtained without the conſent of the legiſlature of the State, the Senate and Aſſembly, in their ſeſſion, March 1788, reſolved, "That the ſaid leaſes are purchaſes of lands, and therefore, that by the conſtitution of this State, the ſaid leaſes are not binding on the ſaid Indians, and are not valid." Since this a treaty has been concluded with the ſaid Indians, the bargain of the leaſes annulled, and all the country purchaſed of the natives, except a reſervation to the Oneidas, Cayugas, and Onondagas, defined by certain marks and boundaries.

STATE OF

NEW-JERSEY.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is ſituated between 39° and 41° 24′ north latitude, and the greateſt part of it lies between the meridian of Philadelphia, and 1° eaſt longitude. It is one hundred and ſixty miles long, and fifty-two broad; and is bounded eaſt, by Hudſon river and the ſea; ſouth, by the ſea; weſt, by Delaware bay and river, which divide it from the States of Delaware and Pennſylvania; north, by a line drawn from the mouth of Mahakkamak river, in latitude 41° 24′ to a point on Hudſon river in latitude 41°. Containing about eight thouſand three hundred and twenty ſquare miles, equal to five million three hundred and twenty-four thouſand eight hundred acres.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

The counties of Suſſex, Morris, and the northern part of Bergen, are mountainous. The South mountain, which is one ridge of the great Allegany range, croſſes this State in about latitude 41°. This mountain emboſoms ſuch amazing quantities of iron ore, that it may not improperly be called the Iron Mountain. The Kittatinny ridge paſſes through this State north of the South mountain. Several ſpurs from theſe mountains are projected in a ſouthern direction. One paſſes between Springfield and Chatham; another runs weſt of it, by Morriſtown, Baſkinridge, and Vealtown. The interior country is, in general, agreeably variegated with hills and vallies. The ſouthern counties which lie along the ſea coaſt, are pretty uniformly flat and ſandy. The noted Highlands of Naveſink, and Center hill, are almoſt the only hills within the diſtance of many miles from the ſea coaſt. The Highlands of Naveſink are on the ſea coaſt near Sandy-Hook, in the townſhip of Middleton, and are

the

the firſt lands that are diſcovered by mariners, as they come upon the coaſt. They riſe about ſix hundred feet above the ſurface of the water.

As much as five-eighths of moſt of the ſouthern counties, or one fourth of the whole State, is almoſt a ſandy, barren waſte, unfit in many parts for cultivation. The land on the ſea coaſt in this, like that in the more ſouthern States, has every appearance of *made ground.* The ſoil is generally a light ſand; and by digging, on an average, about fifty feet below the ſurface, which can be done, even at the diſtance of twenty or thirty miles from the ſea, without any impediment from rocks or ſtones, you come to ſalt marſh. The gentleman who gave this information adds, "I have ſeen an oyſter ſhell that would hold a pint, which was dug out of the marſh, at fifty feet deep, in digging a well."—"About ſeven years ſince," continues our informer, "at Long Branch, in the county of Monmouth, in the banks of the Atlantic, which were greatly torn by a great riſe of the ſea in a violent eaſterly ſtorm, was diſcovered the ſkeleton of ſome huge carnivorous animal. The country people who firſt ſaw it had ſo little curioſity, as to ſuffer it to be wholly deſtroyed, except a jaw tooth which I ſaw. This was about two and an half inches wide, five inches long, and as many deep. The perſon who helped to take it out of the bank aſſured me, there was one rib ſeven feet four inches, and another four feet long." The bones of another of theſe animals have lately been diſcovered in a meadow, in the county of Glouceſter, on the river Delaware, by a negro, who was digging a ditch, three or four feet deep. Part of theſe bones were ſent to Philadelphia. To account for theſe curious phenomena is not our buſineſs; this is left for the ingenious naturaliſt, who has abilities and leiſure to compare facts and appearances of this kind, and who probably may thence draw concluſions which may throw much light on the ancient hiſtory of this country.

New-Jerſey is waſhed on the eaſt and ſouth-eaſt, by Hudſon river and the ocean; and on the weſt, by the river Delaware.

The moſt remarkable bays are, Arthur Kill, or Newark bay, formed by the union of Paſſaik and Hackinſack rivers. This bay opens to the right and left, and embraces Staten-Iſland. There is a long bay formed by a beach, four or five miles from the ſhore, extending along the coaſt north-eaſt and ſouth-weſt, from Manaſquand river, in Monmouth county, almoſt to Cape May. Through

this beach are a number of inlets, by which the bay communicates with the ocean.

On the top of a mountain, in Morris county, is a lake or pond, three miles in length, and from a mile to a mile and an half in breadth, from which proceeds a continual ſtream. It is in ſome places deep. The water is of a ſea green colour; but when taken up in a tumbler, is, like the water of the ocean, clear and of a cryſtalline colour.

The rivers in this State, though not large, are numerous. A traveller, in paſſing the common road from New-York to Philadelphia, croſſes three conſiderable rivers, viz. the Hackinſack and Paſſaik, between Bergen and Newark, and the Raritan by Brunſwick. The Hackinſack riſes in Bergen county, runs a ſouthwardly courſe, and empties into Newark bay. At the ferry, near its mouth, it is four hundred and ſixty yards wide, and is navigable fifteen miles.

Paſſaik is a very crooked river. It riſes in a large ſwamp in Morris county. Its general courſe is from weſt north-weſt to eaſt-ſouth-eaſt, until it mingles with the Hackinſack at the head of Newark bay. It is navigable about ten miles, and is two hundred and thirty yards wide at the ferry. The cataract (or Great Falls) in this river, is one of the greateſt natural curioſities in this State. The river is about forty yards wide, and moves in a ſlow, gentle current, until coming within a ſhort diſtance of a deep cleft in the rock, which croſſes the channel; it deſcends and falls above ſeventy feet perpendicularly, in one entire ſheet. One end of the cleft, which was evidently made by ſome violent convulſion in nature, is cloſed; at the other, the water ruſhes out with incredible ſwiftneſs, forming an acute angle with its former direction, and is received into a large baſon, whence it takes a winding courſe through the rocks, and ſpreads into a broad ſmooth ſtream. The cleft is from four to twelve feet broad. The falling of the water occaſions a cloud of vapour to ariſe, which by floating amidſt the ſun beams, preſents to the view rainbows, that add beauty to the tremendous ſcene. The new manufacturing town of Patterſon is erected upon the Great Falls in this river. The weſtern bank of the river, between Newark and the Falls, affords one of the pleaſanteſt roads for a party of pleaſure in New-Jerſey. The bank being high, gives the traveller an elevated and extenſive view of the oppoſite ſhore, which is low and fertile, forming a landſcape, pictureſque and beautiful. Many handſome country ſeats adorn the ſides of this river; and there are elegant

ſituations

ſituations for more. Gentlemen of fortune might here diſplay their taſte to advantage. The fiſh of various kinds with which this river abounds, while they would furniſh the table with an agreeable repaſt, would afford the ſportſman an innocent and manly amuſement.

Raritan river is formed by two conſiderable ſtreams, called the north and ſouth branches; one of which has its ſource in Morris, the other in Hunterdon county. It paſſes by Brunſwick and Amboy, and mingles with the waters of the Arthur Kill ſound, and helps to form the fine harbour of Amboy. It is a mile wide at its mouth, two hundred and fifty yards at Brunſwick, and is navigable about ſixteen miles. It is ſuppoſed that this river is capable of a very ſteady lock navigation, as high as the junction of the north and ſouth branches; and thence up the ſouth branch to Grandin's bridge in Kingwood. Thence to Delaware river is ten or twelve miles. It is ſuppoſed a portage will be here eſtabliſhed by a turnpike road: or the waters of the Raritan may be united with thoſe of the Delaware, by a canal from the ſouth branch of the Raritan to Muſconetcony river, which empties into the Delaware, or from Capoolong creek, a water of the Raritan, emptying at Grandin's bridge, and Neceſſackaway, a water of the Delaware. It is ſuppoſed alſo that an inland navigation from Philadelphia to New-York may be effected by proceeding up the Aſanpink, a water of the Delaware, emptying at Trenton, towards Princeton; and from thence by a canal to the Millſtone, a water of the river, to New-Brunſwick.

At Raritan hills, through which this river paſſes, is a ſmall caſcade, where the water falls fifteen or twenty feet, very romantically, between two rocks. This river oppoſite to Brunſwick is ſo ſhallow, that it is fordable at low water with horſes and carriages, but a little below it deepens ſo faſt that a twenty gun ſhip may ride ſecurely at any time of tide. The tide, however, riſes ſo high, that large ſhallops paſs a mile above the ford; ſo that it is no uncommon thing to ſee veſſels of conſiderable burden riding at anchor, and a number of large river craft lying above, ſome dry, and others on their beam ends for want of water, within gunſhot of each other.

Bridges have lately been erected, and are now nearly or quite completed (agreeably to laws of the State paſſed for that purpoſe) over the Paſſaik, Hackinſack, and Raritan rivers, on the poſt road between New-York and Philadelphia. Theſe bridges will greatly facilitate the intercourſe between theſe two great cities.

Beſides

Beſides theſe are Ceſarea river, or Cohanſey creek, which riſes in Salem county, and is about thirty miles in length, and navigable for veſſels of an hundred tons to Bridgetown, twenty miles from its mouth.

Mulicus river divides the counties of Glouceſter and Burlington, and is navigable twenty miles for veſſels of ſixty tons.

Maurice river riſes in Glouceſter county, runs ſouthwardly about forty miles, and is navigable for veſſels of an hundred tons, fifteen miles, and for ſhallops ten miles farther.

Alloway creek, in the county of Salem, is navigable ſixteen miles for ſhallops, with ſeveral obſtructions of drawbridges. Ancocus creek, in Burlington county, is alſo navigable ſixteen miles. Theſe, with many other ſmaller ſtreams, empty into the Delaware, and carry down the produce which their fertile banks and the neighbouring country afford.

That part of the State which borders on the ſea, is indented with a great number of ſmall rivers and creeks, ſuch as Great Egg-harbour, and Little Egg-harbour rivers, Naveſink, Shark, Matticung, and Forked rivers, which, as the country is flat, are navigable for ſmall craft almoſt to their ſources.

Paulin's Kiln, in Suſſex county, is navigable for craft fifteen miles; and the Muſconetcony, which divides Hunterdon from Suſſex, is capable of beneficial improvement, as is the Pequeſt, or Pequaſſet, between the two laſt-mentioned rivers.

This State is remarkable for mill ſeats, eleven hundred of which are already improved; five hundred with flour mills, and the reſt with ſaw mills, fulling mills, forges, furnaces, ſlitting, and rolling mills, paper, powder, and oil mills.

Sandy-Hook, or Point, is in the townſhip of Middletown; and on this point ſtands a light houſe, one hundred feet high, built by the citizens of New-York.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

This State has all the varieties of ſoil from the worſt to the beſt kind. It has a great proportion of barrens. The good land in the ſouthern counties lies principally on the banks of rivers and creeks. The ſoil on theſe banks is generally a ſtiff clay; and while in a ſtate of nature, produces various ſpecies of oak, hickory, poplar, cheſnut, aſh, gum, &c. The barrens produce little elſe but ſhrub oaks and yellow pines. Theſe ſandy lands yield an immenſe quantity of bog iron

iron ore, which is worked up to great advantage, in the iron works in theſe counties. There are large bodies of ſalt meadow along the lower part of the Delaware river and bay, which afford a plentiful paſture for cattle in ſummer, and hay in winter; but the flies and muſketoes frequent theſe meadows in large ſwarms, in the months of June, July, and Auguſt, and prove very troubleſome both to man and beaſt. In Glouceſter and Cumberland counties are ſeveral large tracts of banked meadow. Their vicinity to Philadelphia renders them highly valuable. Along the ſea coaſt the inhabitants ſubſiſt principally by feeding cattle on the ſalt meadows, and by the fiſh of various kinds, ſuch as rock, drum, ſhad, perch, &c. black turtle, crabs, and oyſters, which the ſea, rivers and creeks afford in great abundance. They raiſe Indian corn, rye, potatoes, &c. but not for exportation. Their ſwamps afford lumber, which is eaſily conveyed to a good market. The ſugar maple tree is common in Suſſex county upon the Delaware.

In the hilly and mountainous parts of the State, which are not too rocky for cultivation, the ſoil is of a ſtronger kind, and covered in its natural ſtate with ſtately oaks, hickories, cheſnuts, &c. and when cultivated produces wheat, rye, Indian corn, buck wheat, oats, barley, flax, and fruits of all kinds common to the climate. The land in this hilly country is good for grazing, and farmers feed great numbers of cattle for New-York and Philadelphia markets; and many of them keep large dairies, as there are large tracts of fine meadows between the hills.

The orchards in many parts of the State equal any in the United States, and their cyder is ſaid, and not without reaſon, to be the beſt in the world. It is pretty certain, that it cannot be ſurpaſſed in goodneſs.

The markets of New-York and Philadelphia receive a very conſiderable proportion of their ſupplies from the contiguous parts of New-Jerſey. And it is worthy of remark, that theſe contiguous parts are exceedingly well calculated, as to the nature and fertility of their ſoils, to afford theſe ſupplies; and the intervention of a great number of navigable rivers and creeks renders it very convenient to market their produce. Theſe ſupplies conſiſt of vegetables of many kinds, apples, pears, peaches, plums, ſtrawberries, cherries, and other fruits; cyder in large quantities, and of the beſt quality; butter, cheeſe, beef, pork, mutton, and the leſſer meats.

This

This State emboſoms vaſt quantities of iron and copper ore. The iron ore is of two kinds; one is capable of being manufactured into malleable iron, and is found in mountains and in low barrens; the other, called bog ore, grows in rich bottoms, and yields iron of a hard, brittle quality, is commonly manufactured into hollow ware, and uſed ſometimes inſtead of ſtone in building.

A number of copper mines have been diſcovered in different parts of the State: one is in Bergen county, which, when worked by the chuylers, (to whom it belonged) was conſiderably productive; but they have for many years been neglected.

The following account of a copper mine at New-Brunſwick is given by a gentleman of diſtinction, well informed upon the ſubject:

"About the years 1748, 1749, 1750, ſeveral lumps of virgin copper, from five to thirty pounds weight, in the whole upwards of two hundred pounds, were plowed up in a field belonging to Philip French, Eſq. within a quarter of a mile of New Brunſwick. This induced Mr. Elias Boudinot, of the city of Philadelphia, to take a leaſe of Mr. French, of this land, for ninety-nine years, in order to ſearch for copper ore, a body of which, he concluded, muſt be contained in this hill. He took in ſeveral partners, and about the year 1751, opened a pit in the low grounds, about two hundred or three hundred yards from the river. He was led to this ſpot by a friend of his, who a little before, paſſing by at three o'clock in the morning, obſerved *a body of flame ariſe out of the ground*, as large as a common-ſized man, and ſoon after die away. He drove a ſtake on the ſpot. About fifteen feet deep, Mr. Boudinot came on a vein of bluiſh ſtone, about two feet thick, between two perpendicular looſe bodies of red rock, covered with a ſheet of pure virgin copper, a little thicker than gold leaf. This blue ſtone was filled with ſparks of virgin copper, very much like copper filings, and now and then a large lump of virgin copper, from five to thirty pounds weight. He followed this vein almoſt thirty feet, when, the water coming in very faſt, the expenſe became too great for the company's capital. A ſtamping-mill was erected, when, by reducing the bluiſh ſtone to a powder, and waſhing it in large tubs, the ſtone was carried off, and the fine copper preſerved, by which means many tons of the pureſt copper were ſent to England without ever paſſing through the fire; but labour was too high to render it poſſible for the company to proceed. Sheets of copper about the thickneſs of two pennies,

and three feet ſquare, on an average, have been taken from between the rocks, within four feet of the ſurface, in ſeveral parts of the hill. At about fifty or ſixty feet deep, they came to a body of fine ſolid ore in the midſt of this bluiſh vein, but between rocks of a white flinty ſpar, which, however, was worked out in a few days. Theſe works lie now wholly neglected, although the vein when left, was richer than ever it had been. There was alſo a very rich vein of copper ore diſcovered at Rocky Hill, in Somerſet county, which has alſo been neglected from the heavy expenſe attending the working of it. There have been various attempts made to ſearch the hills beyond Boundbrook, known by the name of Van Horne's mountain, but theſe for the ſame reaſon are now neglected. This mountain diſcovers the greateſt appearance of copper ore of any place in the ſtate: it may be picked up on the ſurface of many parts of it. A ſmelting-furnace was erected before the revolution, in the neighbourhood, by two Germans, who were making very conſiderable profit on their work, until the Britiſh deſtroyed it in the beginning of the war. The inhabitants made it worth their while by collecting the ore from the ſurface, and by partially digging into the hill, to ſupply the furnace. Beſides, a company opened a very large ſhaft on the ſide of the hill, from which alſo a great deal of valuable ore and ſome virgin copper were taken. Two lumps of virgin copper were found here in the year 1754, which weighed one thouſand nine hundred pounds."

A lead-mine has been diſcovered in Hopewell townſhip, four miles from Trenton. There is ſaid to be coal on Raritan river, below Brunſwick, and at Pluckemin; and turf in Bethlehem, at the head of its ſouth branch; and alſo at Springfield on Raway river, which is remarkable for mill ſeats.

In the upper part of the county of Morris is a cold mineral ſpring, which is frequented by valetudinarians, and its waters have been uſed with very conſiderable ſucceſs. In the townſhip of Hanover, in this county, on a ridge of hills, are a number of wells, which regularly ebb and flow about ſix feet, twice in every twenty-four hours. Theſe wells are nearly forty miles from the ſea in a ſtraight line. In the county of Cape May is a ſpring of freſh water, which boils up from the bottom of a ſalt water creek, which runs nearly dry at low tide; but at flood tide is covered with water directly from the ocean, to the depth of three or four feet; yet in this ſituation, by letting down a bottle, well corked, through the ſalt-water into the ſpring,

and immediately drawing the cork with a ſtring prepared for the purpoſe, it may be drawn up full of fine untainted freſh water.—There are ſprings o this kind in various other parts of the State. In the county of Hunterdon, near the top of Muſkonetcony mountain, is a noted medicinal ſpring, to which invalids reſort from every quarter. It iſſues from the ſide of a mountain, and is conveyed into an artificial reſervoir for the accommodation of thoſe who wiſh to bathe in, as well as to drink, the waters. It is a ſtrong chalybeate, and very cold. Theſe waters have been uſed with very conſiderable ſucceſs; but perhaps the exerciſe neceſſary to get to them, and the purity of the air in this lofty ſituation, aided by a lively imagination, have as great efficacy in curing the patient as the waters.

A curious ſpring has been diſcovered, about two hundred yards from the ſouth branch of Raritan river, from which, even in the dryeſt ſeaſons, a ſmall ſtream iſſues, except when the wind continues to blow from the north-weſt for more than two days ſucceſſively, when it ceaſes to run; and if the water be taken out of the caſk placed in the ground, it will remain empty until the wind changes, when it is again filled, and flows as uſual.

In the townſhip of Shrewſbury, in Monmouth county, on the ſide of a branch of Naveſink river, is a remarkable cave, in which there are three rooms. The cave is about thirty feet long and fifteen feet broad. Each of the rooms are arched; the center of the arch is about five feet from the bottom of the cave; the ſides not more than two and an half. The mouth of the cave is ſmall; the bottom is a looſe ſand; and the arch is formed in a ſoft rock, through the pores of which the moiſture is ſlowly exudated, and falls in drops on the ſand below.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

New-Jerſey is divided into thirteen counties, viz. Cape May, Cumberland, Salem, Glouceſter, Burlington, Hunterdon, and Suſſex, which lie from ſouth to north on Delaware river. Cape May and Glouceſter extend acroſs to the ſea; Bergen, Eſſex, Middleſex, and Monmouth, which lie from north to ſouth on the eaſtern ſide of the State; Somerſet and Morris. Theſe counties are ſubdivided into ninety-four townſhips or precincts.

CHIEF TOWNS.

There are a number of towns in this State, nearly of equal ſize and importance, and none that has more than about two hundred houſes compactly built.

TRENTON.

Trenton is one of the largeſt towns in New-Jerſey and the capital of the State. It is ſituated on the north-eaſt ſide of the river Delaware, oppoſite the falls, nearly in the center of the State, from north to ſouth, in latitude 40° 15′, and about 20′ eaſt of the meridian of Philadelphia. The river is not navigable above theſe falls, except for boats which will carry from five to ſeven hundred buſhels of wheat. This town, with Lamberton, which joins it on the ſouth, contains upwards of two hundred houſes, beſides public buildings.—Here the legiſlature ſtatedly meets, the ſupreme court ſits, and moſt of the public offices are kept. The inhabitants have lately erected a handſome court houſe one hundred feet by fifty, with a ſemi-hexagon at each end, over which is to be a balluſtrade. In the neighbourhood of this pleaſant town are ſeveral gentlemen's ſeats, finely ſituated on the banks of the Delaware, and ornamented with taſte and elegance. This town, being a thoroughfare between the eaſtern parts of the State and Philadelphia, has a conſiderable inland trade.

BURLINGTON CITY.

Burlington extends three miles along the Delaware, and one mile back, at right angles, into the county of Burlington, and is twenty miles above Philadelphia by water, and ſeventeen by land. The iſland, which is the moſt populous part of the city, is a mile and a quarter in length, and three quarters of a mile in breadth. It has four entrances over bridges and cauſeways, and a quantity of bank meadow adjoining. On the iſland are about one hundred and ſixty houſes, and ſeveral public buildings; few of the negroes in this city are ſlaves. The main ſtreets are conveniently ſpacious, and moſtly ornamented with trees in the fronts of the houſes, which are regularly arranged. The Delaware, oppoſite the town, is about a mile wide; and under ſhelter of Mittinnicunk and Burlington iſlands, affords a ſafe and convenient harbour. It is commodiouſly ſituated for trade, but is too near the opulent city of Philadelphia to admit of any conſiderable increaſe of foreign commerce. There are two houſes for public worſhip in the town, one for the Friends or Quakers, who are the moſt numerous, and one for Epiſcopalians. The other public buildings are two market houſes, a court houſe, and the beſt gaol in the State. Beſides theſe, there is an academy, a free ſchool, a nail manufactory, and an excellent diſtil-

-lery, if that can be called excellent which produces a poiſon both of health and morals.

The city was a free port under the State. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen, hold a commercial court, when the matter in controverſy is between foreigners and foreigners, or between foreigners and citizens. The iſland of Burlington was laid out, and the firſt ſettlements made, as early as 1677. In 1682, the iſland of Mittinnicunk, or Free-School-Iſland, was given for the uſe of the iſland of Burlington; the yearly profits ariſing from it, which amount to one hundred and eighty pounds, are appropriated for the education of poor children.

PERTH-AMBOY CITY.

Perth-Amboy city took its name from James Drummond, Earl of Perth, and Ambo, the Indian word for point, and ſtands on a neck of land included between Raritan river and Arthur Kill ſound. Its ſituation is high and healthy. It lies open to Sandy-Hook, and has one of the beſt harbours on the continent. Veſſels from ſea may enter it in one tide in almoſt any weather. Great efforts have been made, and legiſlative encouragements offered, to render it a place of trade, but without ſucceſs. This town was early incorporated with city privileges, and continued to ſend two members to the General Aſſembly until the revolution: until this event, it was the capital of Eaſt-Jerſey; and the legiſlature and ſupreme court uſed to ſit here and at Burlington alternately.

BRUNSWICK CITY.

Brunſwick city was incorporated in 1784, and is ſituated on the ſouth-weſt ſide of Raritan river, over which a fine bridge has lately been built, twelve miles above Amboy. It contains about two hundred houſes, and more than two thouſand inhabitants, one half of whom are Dutch. Its ſituation is low and unpleaſant, being on the bank of a river, and under a high hill which riſes at the back of the town. The ice, at the breaking up of the river in winter, frequently lodges on the ſhallow fording place juſt oppoſite the town, and forms a temporary dam, which occaſions the water to riſe many feet above its uſual height, and ſometimes to overflow the lower floors of thoſe houſes which are not guarded againſt this inconvenience by having their foundations elevated. The ſtreets are raiſed and paved with ſtone. The water in the ſprings and wells is in general bad. The inhabitants are beginning to build on the hill above the town, which

is very pleaſant, and commands a very agreeable proſpect. The citizens have a conſiderable inland trade, and ſeveral ſmall veſſels belonging to the port.

PRINCE TOWN.

Prince town is a pleaſant village, of about eighty houſes, fifty-two miles from New-York, and forty-two from Philadelphia. Its public buildings are a large college edifice of ſtone, and a Preſbyterian church built of brick. Its ſituation is remarkably healthy.

ELIZABETH TOWN.

Elizabeth town is fifteen miles from New-York. Its ſituation is pleaſant, and its ſoil equal in fertility to any in the State. In the compact part of the town there are about one hundred and fifty houſes. The public buildings are a very handſome Preſbyterian brick church lately built,* an Epiſcopal church alſo of brick, and an academy. This is one of the oldeſt towns in the State. It was purchaſed of the Indians as early as 1664, and was ſettled ſoon after.

NEWARK.

Newark is ſeven miles from New-York. It is a handſome, flouriſhing town, about the ſize of Elizabethtown, and has two Preſbyterian churches, one of which is of ſtone, and is the largeſt and moſt elegant building in the State. Beſides theſe there is an epiſcopal church, a court houſe, and a gaol. This town is celebrated for the excellence of its cyder, and is the ſeat of the largeſt ſhoe manufactory in the State: the average number made daily throughout the year, is eſtimated at about two hundred pair.

POPULATION.

In 1745, there were ſixty-one thouſand four hundred and three inhabitants in this State, of which four thouſand ſix hundred and ſix were ſlaves: in 1783, the number was forty-ſeven thouſand three hundred and ſixty-nine, of which three thouſand nine hundred and eighty-one were ſlaves.

In 1784, a cenſus of the inhabitants was made by order of the legiſlature, when they amounted to one hundred and forty thouſand four hundred and thirty five, of which ten thouſand five hundred and

* Their former church, which was very elegant, was burnt in 1780 by a refugee, who was a native, and an inhabitant of Elizabethtown,

one

one were blacks: of theſe blacks, one thouſand nine hundred and thirty-nine only were ſlaves; ſo that the proportion of ſlaves to the whole of the inhabitants in the State was only one to ſeventy-ſix.—According to the cenſus of 1790, the State of population was as follows:

HUNTERDON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Amwell,	1245	1173	2480	16	283	5201
Kingwood,	603	574	1161	4	104	2446
Hopewell,	571	448	1041	19	233	2320
Trenton,	498	346	841	79	182	1946
Alexandria,	377	401	685		40	1503
Bethlehem,	331	329	643	1	31	1335
Maidenhead,	237	189	432	14	160	1032
Lebanon, Readington, Tewkſbury,	1092	919	2033	58	268	4370
	4966	4379	9316	191	1301	20153

SUSSEX COUNTY.

Greenwich,	507	510	944	10	64	2035
Oxford,	471	468	892	9	65	1905
Mansfield,	377	368	700	2	35	1482
Knowlton,	488	490	935	11	13	1937
Sandyſton,	131	122	239	1	26	519
Wantage,	459	437	777	1	26	1700
Hardyſton,	610	637	1110	10	26	2393
Montague,	150	124	241	3	25	543
Wallpack,	129	102	233	2	30	496
Newton, Independence, Hardwicke,	1641	1681	3023	16	129	6490
	4963	4939	9094	65	439	19500

BURLINGTON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white Male, of 16 years and upwards.	Free white Males under 16 years.	Free white Females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Chesterfield, Nottingham, Little-Egg-harbour, Evesham, New-Hanover, Chester, Springfield, Northampton, Mansfield, Burlington, Williamborough,	4625	4164	8481	598	227	18095
	4625	4164	8481	598	227	18095

ESSEX COUNTY.

Newark, Acquacknack, Elizabethtown,	4339	3972	8143	160	1171	17785
	4339	3972	8143	160	1171	17785

MONMOUTH COUNTY.

Middletown,	711	618	1343	62	491	3225
Upper-Freehold,	763	789	1532	108	250	3442
Lower-Freehold,	819	778	1549	12	627	3785
Stafford,	219	221	441		2	883
Dover,	237	231	422	6	14	910
Shrewsbury,	1094	1041	2161	165	212	4673
	3843	3678	6948	353	1596	16918

MORRIS COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white male of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Pequanack, . . .						
Roxbury, ...						
Morriſtown, . .	4092	3938	7502	48	636	16216
Hanover, ...						
Mendham, . . .						
	4092	3938	7502	48	636	16216

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

Amboy, ...	149	108	246	31	48	582
Woodbridge, . . .	871	774	1587	32	256	3520
Piſcataway, ...	537	514	982	10	218	2261
North-Brunſwick, .	638	456	1010	3	205	2312
South-Brunſwick, .	439	361	789	10	218	1817
South-Amboy, . . .	642	597	1196	8	183	2626
Windſor, ...	719	565	1318	46	190	2838
	3995	3385	7128	140	1318	15056

GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

Waterford, . . .						
Newtown, . . .						
Glouceſt. townſhip,						
Glouceſter town, .						
Deptford, ...	3287	3311	6232	342	191	13363
Greenwich, . . .						
Woolwich, . . .						
Egg-harbour, . .						
Galloway, . . .						
	3287	3311	6232	342	191	13363

BERGEN COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
New-Barbadoes, . . . Bergen, ... Hackinſack, . . . Harrington, . . . Franklin, ... Saddle river, . .	2865	2299	4944	192	2301	12601
	2865	2299	4944	192	2301	12601

SOMERSET COUNTY.

Bridgewater, . . .	586	462	1119	34	377	2578
Bedminſter, ...	275	260	489	4	169	1197
Bernardſtown, . . .	601	560	1115	8	93	2377
Eaſtern-Precinct, . .	481	298	795	26	468	2068
Weſtern-Precinct, .	413	345	744	56	317	1875
Hillſborough, . . .	463	465	868	19	386	2201
	2819	2390	5130	147	1810	12296

SALEM COUNTY.

Mannington, . . Salem, ... Elſingborough, . Lower-Alloway's Creek, . . . Upper-Alloway's Creek, . . . Pitt's Grove, . . Piles's Grove, . . Upper-Penn'sNeck, Lower-Penn'sNeck,	2679	2396	4816	374	172	10437
	2679	2396	4816	374	172	10437

CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Greenwich, Hopewell, Stowenuk, Deerfield, Fairfield, Downs, Maurice river,	2147	1966	3877	138	120	8248
	2147	1966	3877	138	120	8248

CAPE MAY COUNTY.

Upper-Precinct, Lower-Precinct, Middle-Precinct,	631	609	1176	14	141	2571
	631	609	1176	14	141	2571

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Hunterdon County,	4966	4379	9316	191	1301	20153
Suffex do.	4963	4939	9094	65	439	19500
Burlington do.	4625	4164	8481	598	227	18095
Eſſex do.	4339	3972	8143	160	1171	17785
Monmouth do.	3843	3678	6948	353	1596	16918
Morris do.	4092	3938	7502	48	636	16216
Middleſex do.	3995	3385	7128	140	1318	15956
Glouceſter do.	3287	3311	6232	342	191	13363
Bergen do.	2865	2299	4944	192	2301	12601
Somerſet do.	2819	2390	5130	147	1810	12296
Salem do.	2679	2396	4816	374	172	10437
Cumberland do.	2147	1966	3877	138	120	8248
Cape May do.	631	609	1176	14	141	2571
	45251	41426	83287	1762	11423	184139

According

According to the foregoing ſtatement, the average annual increaſe of population in this State, ſince 1738, has been two thouſand ſix hundred and thirty, excluſive of emigrations, which, ſince 1783, have been numerous to the country weſt of the Allegany mountains. Theſe emigrations will leſſen in proportion as the inhabitants turn their attention to manufactures.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

There are in this State about fifty Preſbyterian congregations, ſubject to the care of three Preſbyteries, viz. That of New-York, of New-Brunſwick and Philadelphia. A part of the charge of New-York and Philadelphia Preſbyteries lies in New-Jerſey, and part in their own reſpective States.

Beſides theſe, there are upwards of forty congregations of Friends, thirty of the Baptiſts, twenty-five of Epiſcopalians, twenty-eight of Dutch Reformed, beſides Methodiſts and a ſettlement of Moravians.

All theſe religious denominations live together in peace and harmony, and worſhip Almighty God agreeably to the dictates of their own conſciences; they are not compelled to attend or ſupport any worſhip contrary to their own faith and judgment. All *Proteſtant* inhabitants of peaceable behaviour are eligible to the civil offices of the State.

Many circumſtances concur to render the character of the inhabitants various in different parts of the State. They are a collection of Low Dutch, Germans, Engliſh, Scotch, Iriſh, and New-Englanders, or their deſcendants. National attachment and mutual convenience have generally induced theſe ſeveral kinds of people to ſettle together in a body, and in this way their peculiar national manners, cuſtoms and characters, are ſtill preſerved, eſpecially among the poorer claſs of people, who have little intercourſe with any but thoſe of their own nation. Religion, although its tendency is to unite people in thoſe things that are eſſential to happineſs, occaſions wide differences as to manners, cuſtoms, and even character. The Preſbyterian, the Quaker, the Epiſcopalian, the Baptiſt, the German and Low Dutch Calviniſt, the Methodiſt and the Moravian, have each their diſtinguiſhing characteriſtics, either in their worſhip, their diſcipline, or their dreſs. There is ſtill another characteriſtical difference, diſtinct from either of the others, which ariſes from the intercourſe of the inhabitants with different States. The people in Weſt-Jerſey trade to Philadelphia, and of courſe imitate their faſhions and imbibe their manners. The inhabitants of Eaſt-Jerſey trade to New-York, an

regulate their fashions and manners according to those in New-York. So that the difference, in regard to fashions and manners, between East and West Jersey, is nearly as great as between New-York and Philadelphia. Add to all these the differences common in all countries, arising from the various occupations of men, such as the civilian, the divine, the lawyer, the physician, the mechanic; the clownish, and the respectable farmer, all of whom have different pursuits, or pursue the same thing differently, and of course must have different ideas and manners. When we take into view all these differences, (and all these differences exist in New-Jersey, and many of them in all the other States) it cannot be expected that many general observations will apply. It may, however, in truth be said, that the people of New-Jersey are generally industrious, frugal and hospitable. There are, comparatively, but few men of learning in the State, nor can it be said, that the people in general have a taste for the sciences. The poorer class, in which may be included a considerable proportion of the inhabitants of the whole State, have been inattentive to the education of their children, who are but too generally left to grow up in ignorance. There are, however, a number of gentlemen of the first rank in abilities and learning in the civil offices of the State, and in the several learned professions.

It is not the business of a geographer to compliment the ladies, nor would we be thought to do it when we say, that there is at least as great a number of industrious, discreet, amiable, genteel and handsome women in New-Jersey, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, as in any of the Thirteen States.

MANUFACTURES, TRADE, &c.

The trade of this State is carried on almost solely with and from those two great commercial cities, New-York on one side, and Philadelphia on the other, though it wants not good ports of its own. Several attempts have been made by the legislature to secure to the State its own natural advantages, by granting extraordinary privileges to merchants who would settle at Amboy and Burlington, two very commodious ports. But the people having long been accustomed to send their produce to the markets of Philadelphia and New-York, and of course having their correspondencies established, and their mode of dealing fixed, they find it difficult to turn their trade from the old channel. Besides, in these large cities, where are so many able merchants, and so many wants to be supplied, credits

credits are more eaſily obtained, and a better and quicker market is found for produce than could be expected in towns leſs populous and flouriſhing. Theſe and other cauſes of the ſame kind have hitherto rendered abortive the encouragements held out by the legiſlature.

The articles exported, beſides thoſe already mentioned, are wheat, flour, horſes, live cattle, hams, which are celebrated as being among the beſt in the world, lumber, flax-ſeed, leather, iron in great quantities, in pigs and bars, and formerly copper ore; but the mines have not been worked ſince the commencement of the late war. The imports conſiſt chiefly of Weſt-India goods.

The manufactures of this State have hitherto been very inconſiderable, not ſufficient to ſupply its own conſumption, if we except the articles of iron, nails and leather. A ſpirit of induſtry and improvement, particularly in manufactures, has, however, greatly increaſed in the four laſt years. Moſt of the families in the country, and many in the populous towns, are clothed in ſtrong, decent homeſpun; and it is a happy circumſtance for the country, that this plain American dreſs is every day growing more faſhionable, not only in this but in all the States.

In Trenton, Newark and Elizabeth-Town are ſeveral very valuable tan-yards, where leather in large quantities, and of an excellent quality, is made and exported to the neighbouring markets. Steel was manufactured at Trenton in the time of the war, but not conſiderably ſince.

In Glouceſter county is a glaſs-houſe. Paper-mills and nail-manufactories are erected and worked to good advantage in ſeveral parts of the State. Wheat alſo is manufactured into flour, and Indian corn into meal, to good account, in the weſtern counties, where wheat is the ſtaple commodity. But the iron manufacture is of all others the greateſt ſource of wealth to the State. Iron works are erected in Glouceſter, Burlington, Suſſex, Morris, and other counties. The mountains in the county of Morris give riſe to a number of ſtreams neceſſary and convenient for theſe works, and at the ſame time furniſh a copious ſupply of wood and ore of a ſuperior quality. In this county alone are no leſs than ſeven rich iron mines, from which might be taken ore ſufficient to ſupply the United States; and to work it into iron are two furnaces, two rolling and ſlitting mills, and about thirty forges, containing from two to four fires each. Theſe works produce annually about five hundred and forty tons of bar iron, eight hundred tons of pig, beſides large quantities of hol-

low ware, ſheet iron and nail rods. In the whole State, it is ſuppoſed there is yearly made about twelve hundred tons of bar iron, twelve hundred tons of pig, eight hunderd tons of nail rods, excluſive of hollow ware, and various other caſtings, of which vaſt quantities made.

Early in the late war, a powder-mill was erected in Morriſtown by Colonel Ford, who was enabled, by the ample ſupply of ſalt-petre furniſhed by the patriotic inhabitants, to make a conſiderable quantity of that valuable and neceſſary article, at a time when it was moſt needed; and when the enemy were at the door it afforded a timely ſupply.

A manufacturing company was incorporated, in 1791, by the legiſlature of this State, and favoured with very great privileges. The better to encourage every kind of manufacture, a ſubſcription was opened, under the patronage of the ſecretary of the treaſury of the United States, for this important ſervice. Each ſubſcriber promiſed to pay, for every ſhare annexed to his name, four hundred dollars to the truſtees appointed to receive it. A ſum of upwards of five hundred thouſand dollars was almoſt immediately ſubſcribed, and the directors of the aſſociation have ſince taken the proper meaſures to carry into effect their extenſive plan. They have fixed on the Great Falls in Paſſaik river, and the ground adjoining, for the erection of mills, and the town, which they call Paterſon, in honour of the preſent governor of New-Jerſey. Every advantage appears to be concentrated in this delightful ſituation, to make it one of the moſt eligible in the United States for the permanent eſtabliſhment of manufactures. Already a large ſum of money has been expended, and the works are in forwardneſs.

Although the bulk of the inhabitants in this State are farmers, yet agriculture has not been improved (a few inſtances excepted) to that degree, which from long experience we might rationally expect, and which the fertility of the ſoil, in many places, ſeems to encourage. A great part of the inhabitants are Dutch, who, although they are in general neat and induſtrious farmers, have very little enterpriſe, and ſeldom adopt any new improvements in huſbandry, becauſe, through habits and want of education to expand and liberaliſe their minds, they think their old modes of tilling the beſt. Indeed, this is the caſe with the great body of the common people, and proves almoſt an inſurmountable obſtacle to agricultural improvements.

LITERATURE, IMPROVEMENTS, &c.

There are two colleges in New-Jerſey; one at Prince town, called Naſſau-Hall; the other at Brunſwick, called Queen's College. The college at Prince town was firſt founded by charter from John Hamilton, Eſq. Preſident of the Council, about the year 1738, and enlarged by Governor Belcher in 1747. The charter delegates a power of granting to "the ſtudents of ſaid college, or to any others thought worthy of them, all ſuch degrees as are granted in either of the univerſities, or any other college in Great-Britain." It has twenty-three truſtees. The governor of the State, and the preſident of the college are, *ex officiis*, two of them. It has an annual income of about nine hundred pounds currency, of which two hundred pounds ariſe from funded public ſecurities and lands, and the reſt from the fees of the ſtudents.

The preſident of the college is alſo profeſſor of eloquence, criticiſm and chronology. The vice-preſident is alſo profeſſor of divinity and moral philoſophy. There is alſo a profeſſor of mathematics and natural philoſophy, and two maſters of languages. The four claſſes in college contain commonly from ſeventy to one hundred ſtudents. There is a grammar-ſchool of about twenty ſcholars, connected with the college, under the ſuperintendance of the preſident, and taught ſometimes by a ſenior ſcholar, and ſometimes by a graduate.

Before the war, this college was furniſhed with a philoſophical apparatus, worth five hundred pounds, which (except the elegant orrery conſtructed by Mr. Rittenhouſe) was almoſt entirely deſtroyed by the Britiſh army in the late war, as was alſo the library, which now conſiſts of between two and three thouſand volumes.

The college edifice is handſomely built with ſtone, and is one hundred and eighty feet in length, fifty-four in breadth, and four ſtories high, and is divided into forty-two convenient chambers for the accommodation of the ſtudents, beſides a dining-hall, chapel, and room for the library. Its ſituation is elevated, and exceedingly pleaſant and healthful. It is remarkable, that ſince the removal of the college to Prince town, in 1756, there have been but five or ſix deaths among the ſtudents. The view from the college balcony is extenſive and charming.

The

The college has been under the care of a ſucceſſion of preſidents, eminent for piety and learning, and has furniſhed a number of civilians, divines and phyſicians, of the firſt rank in America.

The charter for Queen's College, at Brunſwick, was granted juſt before the war, in conſequence of an application from a body of the Dutch church. Its funds, raiſed wholly by free donations, amounted, ſoon after its eſtabliſhment, to four thouſand pounds, but they were conſiderably diminiſhed by the war. The grammar-ſchool, which is connected with the college, conſiſts of between thirty and forty ſtudents, under the care of the truſtees. The college at preſent is not in a very flouriſhing ſtate.

There are a number of good academies in this State; one at Freehold in the county of Monmouth; another at Trenton, in which are about eighty ſtudents in the different branches; it has a fund of about one hundred and fifty pounds per annum, ariſing from the intereſt on public ſecurities; another in Hackinſack, in the county of Bergen, of upwards of an hundred ſcholars; inſtruction and board are ſaid to be cheaper here than in any other part of the State. There is another flouriſhing academy at Orangedale, in the county of Eſſex, conſiſting of nearly as many ſcholars as any of the others, furniſhed with able inſtructors and good accommodations. Another has lately been opened at Elizabeth town, and conſiſts of upwards of twenty ſtudents in the languages, and is increaſing. An academy, by the name of Burlington academy, has lately been eſtabliſhed at Burlington, under the direction of ſeven truſtees, and the inſtruction of two preceptors. The ſyſtem of education adopted in this academy is deſigned to prepare the ſcholars for the ſtudy of the more difficult claſſics and the higher branches of ſcience in a college or univerſity. At Newark, an academy was founded in June 1792, and promiſes to be a uſeful inſtitution. Beſides theſe, there are grammar ſchools at Springfield, Morriſtown, Bordentown, Amboy, &c. There are no regular eſtabliſhments for common ſchools in the State. The uſual mode of education is for the inhabitants of a village or neighbourhood to join in affording a temporary ſupport for a ſchoolmaſter, upon ſuch terms as are mutually agreeable. But the encouragement which theſe occaſional teachers meet with, is generally ſuch, as that no perſon of abilities adequate to the buſineſs will undertake it; and of courſe, little advantage is derived from theſe ſchools. The improvement in theſe common ſchools is generally in proportion to the pay of the teacher. It is therefore much to be regretted that the

legiſlature

legiſlature do not take up this ſubject, and adopt ſuch method of ſupporting public ſchools as has been practiſed upon with viſible good ſucceſs in ſome of the New-England States.

There is a medical ſociety in this State, conſiſting of about thirty of their moſt reſpectable phyſicians, who meet twice a year. No perſon is admitted to the practice of phyſic without a licence from the ſupreme court, founded on a certificate from this ſociety, or at leaſt two of its members, teſtifying his ſkill and abilities. It is remarkable, that in the county of Cape May no regular phyſician has ever found ſupport. Medicine has been adminiſtered by women, except in ſome extraordinary caſes.

CONSTITUTION.

The following is the conſtitution of this State:

Whereas all the conſtitutional authority ever poſſeſſed by the kings of Great-Britain over theſe colonies, or their other dominions, was by compact derived from the people, and held of them for the common intereſt of the whole ſociety, allegiance and protection are, in the nature of things, reciprocal ties, each equally depending upon the other, and liable to be diſſolved by the other's being refuſed or withdrawn. And whereas George the Third, King of Great-Britain, has refuſed protection to the good people of theſe colonies; and, by aſſenting to ſundry acts of the Britiſh Parliament, attempted to ſubject them to the abſolute dominion of that body; and has alſo made war upon them in the moſt cruel and unnatural manner, for no other cauſe than aſſerting their juſt rights; all civil authority under him is neceſſarily at an end, and a diſſolution of government in each colony has conſequently taken place.

And whereas in the preſent deplorable ſituation of theſe colonies, expoſed to the fury of a cruel and relentleſs enemy, ſome form of government is abſolutely neceſſary, not only for the preſervation of good order, but alſo the more effectually to unite the people, and enable them to exert their whole force in their own neceſſary defence; and as the honourable the Continental Congreſs, the ſupreme council of the American colonies, has adviſed ſuch of the colonies as have not yet gone into the meaſure, to adopt for themſelves reſpectively ſuch government as ſhall beſt conduce to their own happineſs and ſafety, and the well-being of America in general; we, the repreſentatives of the colony of New-Jerſey, having been elected by all the counties in the freeſt manner, and in Congreſs aſſembled,

have, after mature deliberations, agreed upon a ſet of charter rights, and the form of a conſtitution, in manner following, viz.

I. That the government of this province ſhall be veſted in a Governor, Legiſlative Council and General Aſſembly.

II. That the Legiſlative Council and General Aſſembly ſhall be choſen, for the firſt time, on the ſecond Tueſday in Auguſt next; the members whereof ſhall be the ſame in number and qualifications as is herein after mentioned; and ſhall be and remain veſted with all the powers and authority to be held by any future Legiſlative Council and Aſſembly of this colony, until the ſecond Tueſday in October which ſhall be in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-ſeven.

III. That on the ſecond Tueſday in October yearly, and every year for ever, (with the privilege of adjourning from day to day, as occaſion may require) the counties ſhall ſeverally chuſe one perſon to be a member of the Legiſlative Council of this colony, who ſhall be and have been for one whole year next before the election, an inhabitant and freeholder in the county in which he is choſen, and worth at leaſt one thouſand pounds, proclamation money, of real and perſonal eſtate within the ſaid county: that, at the ſame time, each county ſhall alſo chuſe three members of Aſſembly; provided, that no perſon ſhall be entitled to a ſeat in the ſaid Aſſembly, unleſs he be and have been for one whole year next before the election an inhabitant of the county he is to repreſent, and worth five hundred pounds, proclamation money, in real and perſonal eſtate, in the ſame county: that on the ſecond Tueſday next after the day of election, the Council and Aſſembly ſhall ſeparately meet; and that the conſent of both Houſes ſhall be neceſſary to every law; provided, that ſeven ſhall be a quorum of the Council for doing buſineſs, and that no law ſhall paſs, unleſs there be a majority of all the repreſentatives of each body perſonally preſent, and agreeing thereto. Provided always, that if a majority of the repreſentatives of this province, in Council and General Aſſembly convened, ſhall, at any time or times hereafter, judge it equitable and proper to add to or diminiſh the number or proportion of the members of Aſſembly for any county or counties in this colony, then, and in ſuch caſe, the ſame may, on the principles of more equal repreſentation, be lawfully done, any thing in this charter to the contrary notwithſtanding, ſo that the whole number of repreſentatives in Aſſembly ſhall not at any time be leſs than thirty-nine.

IV. That

IV. That all the inhabitants of this colony of full age, who are worth fifty pounds, proclamation money, clear eſtate in the ſame, and have reſided within the county in which they claim a vote, for twelve months immediately preceding the election, ſhall be entitled to vote for repreſentatives in Council and Aſſembly: and alſo for all other public officers that ſhall be elected by the people of the county at large.

V. That the Aſſembly, when met, ſhall have power to chooſe a ſpeaker, and other their officers; to be judges of the qualifications and elections of their own members; ſit upon their own adjournments; prepare bills to be paſſed into laws; and to empower their ſpeaker to convene them, whenever any extraordinary occurrence ſhall render it neceſſary.

VI. That the Council ſhall have power to prepare bills to paſs into laws, and have other like powers as the Aſſembly, and in all reſpects to be a free and independent branch of the legiſlature of this colony; ſave only, that they ſhall not prepare or alter any money bill, which ſhall be the privilege of the Aſſembly. That the Council ſhall from time to time be convened by the governor or vice-preſident, but muſt be convened at all times when the Aſſembly ſits; for which purpoſe the ſpeaker of the Houſe of Aſſembly ſhall always immediately after an adjournment give notice to the governor or vice-preſident of the time and place to which the Houſe is adjourned.

VII. That the Council and Aſſembly jointly, at their firſt meeting after each annual election, ſhall, by a majority of votes, elect ſome fit perſon within the colony to be governor for one year, who ſhall be conſtant preſident of the council, and have a caſting vote in their proceedings, and the Council themſelves ſhall chooſe a vice-preſident, who ſhall act as ſuch in the abſence of the governor.

VIII. That the governor, or, in his abience, the vice-preſident of the council, ſhall have the ſupreme executive power, be chancellor of the colony, and act as captain-general and commander in chief of all the militia and other military force in this colony; and that any three or more of the council ſhall, at all times be a privy-council to conſult them; and that the governor be ordinary, or ſurrogate-general.

IX. That the governor and council, ſeven whereof ſhall be a quorum, be the court of appeals in the laſt reſort in all caſes of law, as heretofore; and that they poſſeſs the power of granting pardons

to criminals after condemnation, in all cafes of treafon, felony, or other offences.

X. That captains, and all other inferior officers of the militia, fhall be chofen by the companies in the refpective counties; but field and general officers by the Council and Aflembly.

XI. That the Council and Aflembly fhall have power to make the great feal of this colony, which fhall be kept by the governor, or in his abfence, by the vice-prefident of the council, to be ufed by them as occafion may require; and it fhall be called, *the great feal of the colony of New-Jerfey*.

XII. That the judges of the fupreme court fhall continue in office for feven years; the judges of the inferior court of common pleas in the feveral counties, juftices of the peace, clerks of the fupreme court, clerks of the inferior court of common pleas and quarter feffions, the attorney-general, and provincial fecretary, fhall continue in office for five years; and the provincial treafurer fhall continue in office for one year; and that they fhall be, feverally appointed by the Council and Aflembly in manner aforefaid, and commiffioned by the governor, or in his abfence the vice-prefident of the council. Provided always, that the faid officers feverally, fhall be capable of being re-appointed at the end of the terms feverally before limited; and that any of the faid officers fhall be liable to be difmiffed, when adjudged guilty of mifbehaviour, by the Council on an impeachment of the Aflembly.

XIII. That the inhabitants of each county, qualified to vote as aforefaid, fhall, at the time and place of electing their reprefentatives, annually elect one fheriff, and one or more coroners; and that they may re-elect the fame perfon to fuch offices until he fhall have ferved three years, but no longer; after which three years muft elapfe before the fame perfon is capable of being elected again. When the election is certified to the governor or vice-prefident, under the hands of fix freeholders of the county for which they were elected, they fhall be immediately commiffioned to ferve in their refpective offices.

XIV. That the townfhips, at their annual town meetings for electing other officers, fhall chufe conftables for the diftricts refpectively; and alfo three or more judicious freeholders of good character, to hear and finally determine all appeals relative to unjuft aflefiments in cafes of public taxation; which commiffioners of appeal fhall, for that purpofe, fit at fome fuitable time or times to be by them

them appointed, and made known to the people by advertiſements.

XV. That the laws of the colony ſhall begin in the following ſtile, viz. *Be it enacted by the Council and General Aſſembly of this colony, and it is hereby enacted by authority of the ſame:* that all commiſſions granted by the governor or vice-preſident ſhall run thus, *The colony of New Jerſey, to* A. B. &c. *greeting*; and that all writs ſhall likewiſe run in the name of the colony: and that all indictments ſhall conclude in the following manner, viz. *Againſt the peace of this colony, the government and dignity of the ſame.*

XVI. That all criminals ſhall be admitted to the ſame privileges of witneſſes and counſel, as their proſecutors are or ſhall be entitled to.

XVII. That the eſtates of ſuch perſons as ſhall deſtroy their own lives ſhall not, for that offence, be forfeited, but ſhall deſcend in the ſame manner as they would have done, had ſuch perſons died in the natural way; nor ſhall any article which may occaſion accidentally the death of any one, be henceforth deemed a deodand, or in any wiſe forfeited on account of ſuch misfortunes.

XVIII. That no perſon ſhall ever within this colony be deprived of the ineſtimable privilege of worſhipping Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conſcience; nor under any pretence whatever be compelled to attend any place of worſhip, contrary to his own faith and judgment; nor ſhall any perſon within this colony ever be obliged to pay tithes, taxes, or any other rates, for the purpoſe of building or repairing any other church or churches, place or places of worſhip, or for the maintenance of any miniſter or miniſtry, contrary to what he believes to be right, or has deliberately or voluntarily engaged himſelf to perform.

XIX. That there ſhall be no eſtabliſhment of any one religious ſect in this province, in preference to another; and that no Proteſtant inhabitant of this colony ſhall be denied the enjoyment of any civil right, merely on account of his religious principles; but that all perſons, profeſſing a belief in the faith of any Proteſtant ſect, who ſhall demean themſelves peaceably under the government as hereby eſtabliſhed, ſhall be capable of being elected into any office of profit or truſt, or being a member of either branch of the legiſlature; and ſhall fully and freely enjoy every privilege and immunity enjoyed by others their fellow ſubjects.

XX. That

XX. That the legiſlative department of this government may, as much as poſſible, be preſerved from all ſuſpicion of corruption, none of the judges of the ſupreme or other courts, ſheriffs, or any other perſon or perſons poſſeſſed of any poſt of profit under the government, other than juſtices of the peace, ſhall be entitled to a ſeat in the Aſſembly; but that on his being elected and taking his ſeat, his office or poſt ſhall be conſidered as vacant.

XXI. That all the laws of this province contained in the edition lately publiſhed by Mr. Allinſon, ſhall be and remain in full force, until altered by the legiſlature of this colony, ſuch only excepted as are incompatible with this charter, and ſhall be, according as heretofore, regarded in all reſpects by all civil officers, and others the good people of this province.

XXII. That the common law of England, as well as ſo much of the ſtatute law as has been heretofore practiſed in this colony, ſhall ſtill remain in force, until they ſhall be altered by a future law of the legiſlature; ſuch parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and privileges contained in this charter; and that the ineſtimable right of trial by jury ſhall remain confirmed, as a part of the law of this colony, without repeal for ever.

XXIII. That every perſon who ſhall be elected as aforeſaid to be a member of the Legiſlative Council or Houſe of Aſſembly, ſhall, previous to his taking his ſeat in Council or Aſſembly, take the following oath or affirmation, viz.

"I A. B. do ſolemnly declare, that as a member of the Legiſlative Council or Aſſembly, as the caſe may be, of the colony of New-Jerſey, I will not aſſent to any law, vote, or proceeding, which ſhall appear to me injurious to the public welfare of ſaid colony; nor that ſhall annul or repeal that part of the third ſection in the charter of this colony, which eſtabliſhes that the elections of members of the Legiſlative Council and Aſſembly ſhall be annual; nor that part of the twenty-ſecond ſection in ſaid charter, reſpecting the trial by jury, nor that ſhall annul, repeal, or alter any part or parts of the eighteenth or nineteenth ſections of the ſame."

And any perſon or perſons who ſhall be elected as aforeſaid, is hereby impowered to adminiſter to the ſaid members the ſaid oath or affirmation.

Provided always, that it is the true intent and meaning of this congreſs, that if a reconciliation between Great-Britain in theſe colonies ſhould take place, and the latter be taken again under the protec-

tion and government of the crown of Britain, this charter ſhall be null and void, otherwiſe to remain firm and inviolable.

COURTS OF JUSTICE, LAWS, &c.

The courts of juſtice in this State are, firſt, Juſtices Courts. A competent number of perſons are appointed in each county by the Council and Aſſembly in joint meeting, who are called juſtices of the peace, and continue in office five years; who, beſides being conſervators of the peace, agreeably to the Engliſh laws, are authorized to hold courts for the trial of cauſes under twelve pounds. From this court, perſons aggrieved may appeal to the quarter ſeſſions.

Secondly, Courts of Quarter Seſſions of the Peace are held quarterly in every county, by at leaſt three of the juſtices. This court takes cognizance of breaches of the peace, and is generally regulated by the rules of the Engliſh law.

Thirdly, Courts of Common Pleas, which are held quarterly by judges appointed for that purpoſe, in the ſame manner as the juſtices of the peace, and who are commonly of their number, and hold their commiſſions five years. This court may be held by a ſingle judge, and has cognizance of demands to any amount, and is conſtructed on, and governed by the principle of the Engliſh laws.

Fourthly, Supreme Courts, which are held four times in a year, at Trenton, by three judges appointed for that purpoſe, who hold their offices three years; but one judge only is neceſſary to the holding this court. This court has cognizance of all actions, both civil and criminal, throughout the State, having the united authority of the courts of king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer in England. The courts of oyer and terminer and niſi prius, commonly held once a year in each county, for the trial of cauſes ariſing in the county, and brought to iſſue in the ſupreme court, are properly branches of this court, and are held by one of the judges of it, except that in the courts of oyer and terminer, ſome of the gentlemen of the county are always added in the commiſſion as aſſiſtants to the judge; but they cannot hold the court without him.

Fifthly, Orphan's Courts, lately eſtabliſhed by act of Aſſembly, are held by the judges of the court of common pleaſs, *ex officio*, and have cognizance of all matters relating to wills, adminiſtrations, &c.

Sixthly,

Sixthly, Court of Chancery, held by the governor *ex officio*, always open. It is a court of law and equity, founded on the same principles, and governed by the same rules as the court of chancery in England.

Seventhly, High Court of Errors and Appeals, compoſed of the governor, and ſeven of the council, and is a court of appeals in the laſt reſort in all caſes of law.

All the Engliſh laws which have been practiſed upon in the State, and which are not repugnant to revolution principles, were adopted by the conſtitution, and very few alterations of conſequence have ſince been made, except in the deſcent of the real eſtates, which, inſtead of deſcending to the eldeſt ſon, agreeable to the old feudal ſyſtem, as formerly, are now divided, where there is no will, two ſhares to each ſon, and one ſhare to each daughter, i. e. the ſons have double the daughter's portions, but all the ſons have equal portion, and all the daughters.

No perſon is permitted to practiſe as an attorney in any court without a licence from the governor. This cannot be obtained unleſs the candidate ſhould be above twenty-one years of age, and ſhall have ſerved a regular clerkſhip with ſome licenſed attorney for four years, and have taken a degree in ſome public college, otherwiſe he muſt ſerve five years. This regulation is conſidered by ſome as a depreciation of rights in regard to citizens of other States, and a bar to the progreſs of knowledge. He muſt alſo ſubmit to an examination by three of the moſt eminent counſellors in the State, in the preſence of the judges of the ſupreme court. After three years practice as an attorney, he becomes a candidate for a counſellor's licence, which is granted on a like examination. Many of the people here, however, as in other States, think, becauſe perhaps they are inſtruments in obliging them to pay their debts, that the lawyers know too much. But their knowledge will not injure thoſe who are innocent, and who will let them alone. Experience has verified this obſervation in the county of Cape May. No lawyer lives within ſixty miles of that county, and it is ſeldom that they attend their courts.

MILITARY STRENGTH.

The military ſtrength of New-Jerſey conſiſts of a militia, of between thirty and forty thouſand men.

This State was the ſeat of war for ſeveral years, during the conteſt between Great-Britain and America. Her loſſes both of men and property,

property, in proportion to the population and wealth of the State, was greater than any other of the thirteen States. When General Waſhington was retreating through the Jerſeys, almoſt forſaken by all others, her militia were at all times obedient to his orders; and for a conſiderable length of time, compoſed the ſtrength of his army. There is hardly a town in the State that lay in the progreſs of the Britiſh army, that was not rendered ſignal by ſome enterprize or exploit. At Trenton the enemy received a check, which may be ſaid with juſtice to have turned the tide of war. At Prince town, the ſeat of the muſes, they received another, which, united, obliged them to retire with precipitation, and take refuge in diſgraceful winter quarters. But whatever honour this State might derive from the relation, it is not our buſineſs to enter upon an otherwiſe unprofitable deſcription of battles or ſieges; we leave this to the pen of the hiſtorian, whoſe object is to furniſh a minute detail of every occurring circumſtance, and only obſerve in general, that the many military achievements performed by the Jerſey ſoldiers, give this State one of the firſt ranks among her ſiſters in a military view, and entitle her to a ſhare of praiſe in the accompliſhment of the late glorious revolution, that bears no proportion to her ſize.

STATE OF

PENNSYLVANIA.

SITUATION AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS State is ſituated between 0° 20′ eaſt, and 5° weſt longitude; and between 39° 43′, and 42° north latitude. Its length is two hundred and eighty-eight miles, and its breadth one hundred and fifty-ſix. It is bounded eaſt by Delaware river, which divides it from New-Jerſey; north, by New-York, and a territory of about two hundred and two thouſand acres, on lake Erie, purchaſed of Congreſs by this State; north-weſt, by a part of lake Erie, where there is a good port; weſt, by the weſtern territory, and a part of Virginia; ſouth, by a part of Virginia, Maryland, and Delaware. The State lies in the form of a parallelogram.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, &c.

This part of the Union is well watered, here are ſix conſiderable rivers, which, with their numerous branches, peninſulate the whole State, viz. The Delaware, Schuylkill, Suſquehannah, Youghiogeny, Monongahela, and Allegany. The bay and river Delaware are navigable from the ſea up to the great or lower falls at Trenton, one hundred and fifty-five miles; and are accommodated with a light houſe, on cape Henlopen, and with buoys and piers for the direction and ſafety of ſhips. The diſtance of Philadelphia from the ſea is about ſixty miles acroſs the land in a ſouth-weſt courſe, to the New-Jerſey coaſt, and one hundred and twenty miles by the ſhip channel of the Delaware. So far it is navigable for a ſeventy-four gun ſhip. Sloops go thirty-five miles farther, to Trenton falls. The river is navigable for boats that carry eight or nine tons, an hundred miles farther, and for Indian canoes, except ſeveral ſmall falls or portages, one hundred and fifty miles. At Eaſton it receives the Lehigh from the weſt, which is navigable thirty miles. The tide ſets up as high as Trenton falls, and at Philadelphia

riſes generally about five or ſix feet. A north-eaſt and eaſt wind raiſes it higher.

Between cape Henlopen and cape May is the entrance into the Delaware bay. The entrance into the river is twenty miles farther up, at Bombay Hook, where the river is four or five miles wide; from Bombay Hook to Reedy-Iſland is twenty miles. This iſland is the rendezvous of outward-bound ſhips in autumn and ſpring, waiting for a favourable wind. The courſe from this to the ſea is S. S. E. ſo that a N. W. wind, which is the prevailing wind in theſe ſeaſons, is fair for veſſels to put out to ſea. This river is generally frozen one or two months in the year at Philadelphia, ſo as to prevent navigation, but veſſels may at all times make a ſecure harbour at port Penn, at Reedy-Iſland, where piers have been erected by the State. Veſſels are generally from twelve to twenty-four hours in aſcending this beautiful river to Philadelphia; and the navigation is ſafe, and in the milder ſeaſons, eſpecially in the ſummer, is indeſcribably pleaſant.

From Cheſter to Philadelphia, twenty miles by water, and fifteen by land, the channel of the river is narrowed by iſlands of marſh, which are generally banked and turned into rich and immenſely valuable meadows.

Billinſport, twelve miles below Philadelphia, was fortified in the late war for the defence of the channel. Oppoſite this fort, ſeveral large frames of timber, headed with iron ſpikes, called chevaux de frizes, were ſunk to prevent the Britiſh ſhips from paſſing. Since the peace, a curious machine has been invented in Philadelphia to raiſe them.

The Schuylkill riſes north-weſt of the Kittatinny mountains, through which it paſſes, into a fine champaign country, and runs, from its ſource, upwards of one hundred and twenty miles in a ſouth-eaſt direction, and paſſing through the limits of the city of Philadelphia, falls into the Delaware oppoſite Mud-Iſland, ſix or ſeven miles below the city. It is navigable from above Reading, eighty-five or ninety miles to its mouth. There are four floating bridges thrown acroſs it, made of logs faſtened together, and lying upon the water, in the vicinity of Philadelphia.

The north-eaſt branch of the Suſquehannah river riſes in lakes Otſego and Otego, in the State of New-York, and runs in ſuch a winding courſe as to croſs the boundary line between New-York and Pennſylvania three times. It receives Tyoga river, one of its prin-

cipal branches, in latitude 41° 57′, three miles ſouth of the boundary line. The Suſquehannah branch is navigable for batteaux to its ſource, whence to Mohawk river is but twenty miles. The Tyoga branch is navigable fifty miles for batteaux; and its ſource is but a few miles from the Cheneſſee, which empties into lake Ontario. From Tyoga point, the river proceeds ſouth-eaſt to Wyoming without any obſtruction by falls, and then ſouth-eaſt, over Wyoming falls, till at Sunbury, in about latitude 41°, it meets the weſt branch of Suſquehannah, which is navigable ninety miles from its mouth, and ſome of the branches of it are navigable fifty miles, and approach very near ſome of the boatable branches of the Allegany river. This noble river is paſſable to Middletown, below Harris' ferry, with boats, carrying ſeveral hundred buſhels, and with rafts of boards, &c. from the State of New-York, as well as down the Tyoga, and Juniata branches, ſeveral hundred miles, in their different windings, but it is attended with difficulty and danger on account of the numerous falls below Middletown. About fifteen miles above Harriſburg, it receives the Juniata from the north-weſt, proceeding from the Allegany mountains, and flowing through a mountainous, broken, yet cultivable country. This river is navigable one hundred and twenty miles from its mouth.

The Swetara, which falls into the Suſquehannah from the north-eaſt, is navigable fifteen miles. About half a mile from the mouth of this river, and a mile from Middletown, is a griſt mill, which merits particular notice. It is a very large and handſome ſtone building, has four pair of ſtones, and is, perhaps, in every reſpect one of the moſt complete in the State. But the moſt remarkable circumſtance relative to it, is the race, which is a canal from twenty to thirty feet wide, and carried with ſuch a degree of boldneſs to a length of four hundred and ſeventy-ſix rods or perches, through rocks and hills, and every obſtacle in its courſe, as cannot fail to excite a very high idea of the enterprize and perſevering induſtry of Mr. George Frey, the undertaker and owner.

From Swetara to the Tulpehoken branch of Schuylkill, a canal and lock navigation is undertaken, and the works commenced, by an incorporated company whoſe capital is four hundred thouſand dollars. This leads through the Schuylkill to Philadelphia. When this ſhall be effected, a paſſage will be open to Philadelphia from the Juniata, the Tyoga, and the eaſt and weſt branches of the Suſquehannah, which waters at leaſt fifteen millions of acres. From this



A View of Ohiopyle Falls in Pennsylvania.

this junction, the general courſe of the Suſquehannah is about ſouth-eaſt until it falls into the head of the Cheſapeak bay at Havre de Grace. It is above a mile wide at its mouth, and is navigable for ſea veſſels but about five miles, on account of its rapids. The banks of the river are very romantic, particularly where it paſſes through the mountains. This paſſage has every appearance of having been forced through by the preſſure of the water, or of having been burſt open by ſome convulſion in nature.

The ſeveral branches of the Youghiogeny river riſe on the weſt ſide of the Allegany mountains. After running a ſhort diſtance, they unite and form a large beautiful river, which, in paſſing ſome of the moſt weſtern ridges of the mountain, precipitates itſelf over a level ledge of rocks, lying nearly at right angles to the courſe of the river. Theſe falls, called the Ohiopyle falls, are about twenty feet in perpendicular height, and the river is perhaps eighty yards wide. For a conſiderable diſtance below the falls, the water is very rapid, and boils and foams vehemently, occaſioning a continual miſt to riſe from it, even at noon day, and in fair weather. The river at this place runs to the ſouth-weſt, but preſently winds round to the north-weſt, and continuing this courſe for thirty or forty miles, it loſes its name by uniting with the Monongahela, which comes from the ſouthward, and contains, perhaps, twice as much water. Theſe united ſtreams, ſhortly after their junction, mingle with the waters of the Allegany and Pittſburgh, and together form the grand river Ohio.

The Monongahela has been already particularly deſcribed, and ſome obſervations made on the navigation of the Allegany. In addition it may be obſerved, that at the junction of French creek, which comes from the north-weſt, with the Allegany, are the remains of a a Britiſh fortification; and about a mile above is Fort Franklin, built in 1787, and then guarded by a company of American ſoldiers. The Pennſylvania north line croſſes French creek about three miles above Le Bœuf, where there was formerly a fort. From Le Bœuf to Preſqueiſle, fifteen or ſixteen miles, is an old waggon road, cut by the French in the war of 1755. The lands on French creek are very rich, and moſtly cleared, which is an evidence that its former Indian inhabitants were numerous. Fourteen miles from the mouth of this creek is a gentle rapid, thence to its mouth it is ſlow, deep, and ſmooth.

There

There is ſaid to be a practicable communication between the ſouthern branch of the Tyoga and the branch of the Allegany, the head waters of which are but a ſhort diſtance from each other. The Seneca Indians ſay they can walk four times in a day, from the boatable waters of Allegany to thoſe of the Tyoga, at the place now mentioned. And between the Suſquehannah, juſt before it croſſes into Pennſylvania the firſt time, and the Delaware, is a portage of only twelve miles. Rafts of timber, plank, boards, and ſtaves, with other articles upon them, can be brought down the Delaware from the counties of Montgomery and Otſego in New-York, two hundred miles above the city by the courſe of the river. Some money was expended by the government and landholders in improving the navigation up towards the ſource, before the revolution, and there has been a ſurvey ſince made, for the purpoſe of proceeding in the improvement of this and the other principal rivers of Pennſylvania, and for making communications by canals in the improved part, and by roads in the unimproved part of the State. Great progreſs has already been made in theſe improvements, and the exertions for their completion are ſtill continued. The Pennſylvanians are much inclined to ſuch enterprizes, having found great benefit from them. On the completion of the preſent plans, the State will be as conveniently interſected by roads as any other of its ſize in the Union, which will greatly facilitate the ſettlement of its new lands. A ſlight view of the map of Pennſylvania will ſhew how finely this State is watered by the Delaware and its branches, the Schuylkill, the Juniata, the Suſquehannah and its branches, the Ohio, the Allegany, Youghiogeny, and Monongahela. The Potomak and lake Erie alſo afford proſpects of conſiderable benefit from their navigation. Nature has done much for Pennſylvania in regard to inland water carriage, which is ſtrikingly exemplified by this fact, that although Philadelphia and lake Erie are diſtant from each other above three hundred miles, there is no doubt but that the rivers of the State may be ſo improved, as to reduce the land carriage between them nine tenths. In the ſame way the navigation to Pittſburg, after due improvement, may be uſed inſtead of land carriage for the whole diſtance, except twenty-three miles. By theſe routs it is clear, that a large proportion of the foreign articles uſed on the weſtern waters muſt be tranſported, and their furs, ſkins, ginſeng, hemp, flax, pot aſh, and other valuable commodities, brought to Philadelphia. The hemp and oak timber for the Ruſſian navy is tranſported by inland navigation one

thouſand

thouſand two hundred miles, and yet hemp is ſhipped from that kingdom on lower terms than from any other part of the known world. Ruſſia, long ſince the ſettlement of Pennſylvania by civiliſed and enlightened people, was in a ſtate of abſolute barbariſm, and deſtitute of theſe improvements: much, therefore, is to be expected from the continued exertions of the prudent, induſtrious, and ſenſible inhabitants of Pennſylvania, in the courſe of the preſent century.

One remark muſt not be omitted here, and that is, that in all the back country waters of this State, even in thoſe high up in the mountains, marine petrifactions are found in great abundance.

The only ſwamps worth noticing are, the Great Swamp, between Northampton and Luzerne counties, and Buffaloe Swamp in the State of New-York, ſome diſtance north of the Pennſylvania line. Theſe ſwamps, on examination and ſurvey, are found to be bodies of farm land, thickly covered with beach and ſugar maple.

A conſiderable proportion of this State may be called mountainous; particularly the counties of Bedford, Huntingdon, Cumberland, part of Franklin, Dauphin, and part of Bucks and Northampton, through which paſs, under various names, the numerous ridges and ſpurs, which collectively form what we chuſe to call, for the ſake of clearneſs, *The Great Range of Allegany Mountains.* The principal ridges in this range, in Pennſylvania, are the Kittatinny, or Blue mountains, which paſs north of Nazareth in Northampton county, and purſue a ſouth-weſt courſe acroſs the Lehigh, through Dauphin county, juſt above Harriſburg, thence on the weſt ſide of the Suſquehannah through Cumberland and Franklin counties. Back of theſe, and nearly parallel with them, are Peter's, Tuſcarra, and Neſcopek mountains, on the eaſt of the Suſquehannah; and on the weſt, Shareman's hills, Sideling hills, Ragged, Great Warriors, Evit's and Will's mountains; then the great Allegany ridge, which being the largeſt, gives its name to the whole range; weſt of this are the Cheſnut ridges. Between the Juniata and the weſt branch of the Suſquehannah are Jack's, Tuſſy's, Nittiny, and Bald Eagle mountains. The vales between theſe mountains are generally of a rich, black ſoil, ſuited to the various kinds of grain and graſs. Some of the mountains will admit of cultivation almoſt to their tops. The other parts of the State are generally level, or agreeably variegated with hills and vallies.

In

In this connection, we beg leave to introduce the remarks of Mr. Charles Thompſon, the late ſecretary of Congreſs, which were ſuggeſted on his reading Mr. Jefferſon's deſcription of the paſſage of the Potomak through the Blue ridge. "The reflections I was led into on viewing this paſſage of the Potomak through the Blue ridge were, that this country muſt have ſuffered ſome violent convulſion, and that the face of it muſt have been changed from what it probably was ſome centuries ago; that the broken and ragged faces of the mountain on each ſide the river; the tremendous rocks, which are left with one end fixed in the precipice, and the other jutting out and ſeemingly ready to fall for want of ſupport; the bed of the river for ſeveral miles below obſtructed, and filled with the looſe ſtones carried from this mound; in ſhort, every thing on which you caſt your eye evidently demonſtrates a diſrupture and breach in the mountain, and that, before this happened, what is now a fruitful vale, was formerly a great lake or collection of water, which poſſibly might have here formed a mighty caſcade, or had its vent to the ocean by the Suſquehannah, where the Blue ridge ſeems to terminate. Beſides this, there are other parts of this country which bear evident traces of a like convulſion. From the beſt accounts I have been able to obtain, the place where the Delaware now flows through the Kittatinny mountain, which is a continuation of what is called the North ridge, or mountain, was not its original courſe, but that it paſſed through what is now called 'the Wind-gap,' a place ſeveral miles to the weſtward, and above an hundred feet higher than the preſent bed of the river. This wind-gap is about a mile broad, and the ſtones in it ſuch as ſeem to have been waſhed for ages by water running over them. Should this have been the caſe, there muſt have been a large lake behind that mountain, and by ſome uncommon ſwell in the waters, or by ſome convulſion of nature, the river muſt have opened its way through a different part of the mountain, and meeting there with leſs obſtruction, carried away with the oppoſing mounds of earth, and deluged the country below with the immenſe collection of waters, to which this new paſſage gave vent. There are ſtill remaining, and daily diſcovered, innumerable inſtances of ſuch a deluge on both ſides of the river, after it paſſed the hills above the fall of Trenton, and reached the champaign. On the New-Jerſey ſide, which is flatter than the Pennſylvania ſide, all the country below Croſwick hills ſeems to have been overflowed to the diſtance

tance of from ten to fifteen miles back from the river, and to have acquired a new ſoil by the earth and clay brought down and mixed with the native ſand. The ſpot on which Philadelphia ſtands evidently appears to be made ground. The different ſtrata through which they paſs in digging to water, the acorns, leaves, and ſometimes branches, which are found above twenty feet below the ſurface, all ſeem to demonſtrate this. I am informed, that at Yorktown, in Virginia, in the bank of York river, there are different ſtrata of ſhells and earth one above another, which ſeem to point out that the country there has undergone ſeveral changes; that the ſea for a ſucceſſion of ages, occupied the place where dry land now appears; and that the ground has been ſuddenly raiſed at various periods. What a change would it make in the country below, ſhould the mountains at Niagara, by any accident, be cleft aſunder, and a paſſage ſuddenly opened to drain off the waters of Erie and the Upper lakes! While ruminating on theſe ſubjects, I have often been hurried away by fancy, and led to imagine, that what is now the bay of Mexico, was once a champaign country; and that from the point or cape of Florida, there was a continued range of mountains through Cuba, Hiſpaniola, Porto Rico, Martinique, Guadaloupe, Barbadoes, and Trinidad, till it reached the coaſt of America, and formed the ſhores which bounded the ocean, and guarded the country behind; that, by ſome convulſion or ſhock of nature, the ſea had broken through theſe mounds, and deluged that vaſt plain, till it reached the foot of the Andes; that being there heaped up by the trade winds, always blowing from one quarter, it had found its way back, as it continues to do, through the gulph between Florida and Cuba, carrying with it the loom and ſand it may have ſcooped from the country it had occupied, part of which it may have depoſited on the ſhores of North-America, and which part formed the banks of Newfoundland.—But theſe are only the viſions of fancy."*

In the neighbourhood of Reading is a ſpring about fourteen feet deep, and about an hundred feet ſquare; a full mill ſtream iſſued from it; the waters are clear and full of fiſh of different kinds. From appearances, it is probable that this ſpring is the outlet of a very conſiderable river, which a mile and an half or two miles above this place, ſinks into the earth, and is apparently conveyed to this outlet, in a ſubterraneous channel.

* Jefferſon's Hiſtory of Virginia, Appendix, No. II.

In the northern parts of Pennſylvania there is a creek called Oil Creek, which empties into the Allegany river; it iſſues from a ſpring, on the top of which floats an oil, ſimilar to that called Barbadoes tar, and from which one man may gather ſeveral gallons in a day. The troops ſent to guard the weſtern poſts halted at this ſpring, collected ſome of the oil, and bathed their joints with it. This gave them great relief from the rheumatic complaints with which they were affected; the waters, of which the troops drank freely, operated as a gentle cathartic.

There are three remarkable grottos, or caves, in this State; one near Carliſle, in Cumberland county; one in the townſhip of Durham, in Bucks county; and the other at Swetara, in Lancaſter county; the latter is on the eaſt bank of Swetara river, about two miles above its confluence with the Suſquehannah. Its aperture is under a pretty high bank, and from fifteen to twenty feet wide, and from ſeven to ten in height. You enter, by a gradual deſcent, ſo low, as that the ſurface of the river is rather higher than the bottom of the cave, and in your progreſs paſs through a number of paſſages and apartments of various dimenſions, ſome low and narrow, others very high and ſpacious, vaulted by magnificent canopies, fretted with a variety of depending petrifactions, ſome of which are drawn to a great length, by means of the conſtant exudation and accretion of petrifying matter, till ſolid pillars have been gradually formed. Theſe appear as ſupports to the roof, which is of ſolid lime ſtone, perhaps twenty feet thick. Thirty years ago there were ten ſuch pillars, each ſix inches in diameter, and ſix feet high, all ſo ranged, that the place they encloſed reſembled a ſanctuary in a Roman church; no royal throne ever exhibited more grandeur than this *luſus naturæ*. The reſemblances of ſeveral monuments are found indented in the walls on the ſides of the cave, which appear like the tombs of departed heroes. Suſpended from the roof is 'the bell,' which is nothing more than a ſtone projected in an unuſual form, ſo called from the ſound it occaſions when ſtruck, which is ſimilar to that of a bell.

Some of the ſtalactites are of a colour like ſugar-candy, and others reſemble loaf-ſugar; but their beauty is much defaced by the ſmoke of the torches which are frequently employed in conducting the curious traveller through this gloomy receſs. The water, which is exudated through the roof, runs down the declivity, and is both pleaſant and wholeſome to drink. There are ſeveral holes in the bottom

bottom of the cave defcending perpendicularly, perhaps into an abyfs below, which renders it dangerous to walk without a light. At the end of the cave is a pretty brook, which, after a fhort courfe, lofes itfelf among the rocks. Beyond this brook is an outlet from the cave by a very narrow aperture. Through this the vapours continually pafs outwards with a ftrong current of air and afcend, refembling at night the fmoke of a furnace. Part of thefe vapours and fogs appear, on afcending, to be condenfed at the head of this great alembic, and the more volatile parts to be carried off through the aperture communicating with the exterior air before-mentioned, by the force of the air in its paffage.

On a high hill, near the Tyoga river, a little to the fouthward of the line which divides New-York from Pennfylvania, are the remains of an ancient fortification. The form of it is circular, and it is encompaffed with an entrenchment; the entrenchment only remains. The Indians are entirely ignorant of the origin of thefe works. The hill is an excellent fituation for a fort, and commands a delightful view of the country around it, which is low and fertile. There is a fortification of a fimilar kind at Unadilla, in the flat lands, and they are numerous in the weftern counties.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, TRADE, MANUFACTURES, &c.

The foil of Pennfylvania is of various kinds; in fome parts it is barren: a great proportion of the State is, however, good land, and no inconfiderable part is very good: perhaps the proportion of the firft rate land is not greater in any of the United States. The richeft part of the State that is fettled is Lancafter county, and the valley through Cumberland, York, and Franklin. The richeft that is unfettled, is between Allegany river and lake Erie, in the north-weft corner of the State, and in the country on the heads of the eaftern branches of the Allegany. Of this fine tract, near one hundred thoufand acres, lying on, and near French Creek, are for fale by the State. The convenient communications through this creek into the Allegany, and from the Allegany through various creeks and rivers to the Sufquehannah and Potomak, have already been mentioned.

The fouth fide of Pennfylvania is the beft fettled land throughout, owing entirely to the circumftance of the weftern road having been run by the armies, prior to 1762, through the towns of Lancafter, Carlifle, and Bedford, and thence to Pittfburgh. For the purpofe of turning the tide of fettlers from this old channel into the unfettled

parts of the State, the government and landed intereſt of Pennſylvania have been, and are ſtill buſy in cutting convenient roads. During the ſummer of 1788 they run a road north, from a former road beyond Bethlehem, to the north portage between the Delaware and Suſquehannah; and thence north eighty degrees weſt to the mouth of the Tyoga, the firſt is ſeventy miles, and the laſt above ſixty. It is now in contemplation to cut a road from Sunbury, at the forks of the eaſt and weſt branches of the Suſquehannah; weſt one hundred and fifty miles to the mouth of Toby's creek, which empties into the Allegany river from the eaſt. This road will be through a tract of rich land, now for ſale by the State. A road is alſo cut from the mouth of the Tyoga, ſouthward, to the mouth of the Loyal, a branch of the weſt branch of the Suſquehannah. Another road is cut from Huntingdon town, on Franks' town branch of the Juniata, weſtward thirty miles to Conemagh, a navigable branch of the Allegany.

Thus the well-judged policy of this State is paving the way for the ſettlement of all their waſte lands; and to evidence their benevolence, and their wiſhes to have the advantages of education increaſed and more extenſively enjoyed, they have allotted ſixty thouſand acres of theſe waſte lands for the uſe of public ſchools; and above ſixty thouſand more have been granted for that purpoſe, and to the ſocieties eſtabliſhed for the promotion of knowledge, the arts, religion, &c. A conſiderable part of the lands of this State remain at preſent for ſale by the public. The Pennſylvanians having no diſputes with the Indians about boundaries, and all the lands within the State being purchaſed at a fair and open treaty, and there being ſome ſettlements weſtward of the Pennſylvania line, there is little apprehenſion of the Indians any where, and in moſt parts of the State no danger at all.

Among the natural advantages of Pennſylvania, her almoſt innumerable mill ſeats ought not to be omitted; they are conveniently diſtributed by Providence throughout the State, and afford the means of eſtabliſhing, every ſpecies of mill work and labour-ſaving machines, to meet the produce and raw materials almoſt at the farmers doors. In the preſent ſituation of this country, wanting hands for farming, and in the preſent ſtate of manufactures, when ingenious mechaniſm is every day and every where invented to leſſen the neceſſity for manual labour, this natural advantage muſt appear of ineſtimable importance. Hemp and flax are among the moſt profitable productions of the rich midland and new counties, *the cream* of which

is

is yet to be ſkimmed. It is therefore a moſt pleaſing fact, that they have in this State the full-ſized and complete movements or works of a water mill and machinery, to ſliver, rove and ſpin flax and hemp into threads or yarns, fit for linen of thirty cuts to the pound, or any coarſer kind, ſheetings, towelling, ſail cloth, oſnaburghs, twine, and the ſtrans or yarns for cordage. The ſame machinery is calculated for the roving or preparing, and ſpinning of combed wool into worſted yarn. They have alſo the movements and complete machinery of Sir Richard Arkwright's water mill for ſpinning yarns of cotton. And though the climate of this State is not fit for cultivating that raw material, yet cotton can be raiſed with profit in every State in the Union ſouthward of Pennſylvania, and imported from the Eaſt and Weſt Indies.

It is certain, that this extraordinary capacity of the country for mechanical works has either called forth, in an unuſual degree, the mechanical powers of the human mind, or that Providence has beſtowed upon the people of this and the ſiſter States an uncommon portion of this talent, which its nature and ſituation require. RITTENHOUSE and FRANKLIN ſtand unrivalled in mechanical philoſophy: and thoſe who know the country are well informed, that to theſe two great names we could add a conſiderable liſt of philoſophical and practical mechanics, in a variety of branches.

So many of the neceſſary and convenient arts and trades depend upon the plenty and cheapneſs of fuel, that it appears proper to take notice of this article. Till the revolution, the dependence of the people was almoſt entirely upon wood fuel, of which, in the moſt populous places, there is ſtill a great abundance, and in all interior ſituations immenſe quantities; but the increaſe of manufactures has occaſioned the inhabitants to turn their attention to coal: of this uſeful foſſil, Providence has given them very great quantities in the middle and weſtern country. In the vicinity of Wyoming, on the Suſquehannah, is one bed of the open burning kind, and of the moſt intenſe heat. On the head waters of Schuylkill and Lehigh are ſome conſiderable bodies. At the head of the weſtern branch of Suſquehannah is a moſt extenſive body, which ſtretches over the country ſouth-weſtwardly, ſo as to be found in the greateſt plenty at Pittſburgh, where the Allegany and Youghiogeny unite, and form the head of the Ohio. All the coal has hitherto been accidentally found on the ſurface of the earth, or diſcovered in the digging of common cellars, ſo that when the wood fuel

ſhall

ſhall become ſcarce, and the European methods of boring ſhall be ſkilfully purſued, there can be no doubt of its being found in many other places. At preſent, the ballaſting of ſhips from coal countries abroad, and the coal mines in Virginia, which lie convenient to ſhip navigation, occaſion a good deal of coal to be brought to the Philadelphia market. From this great abundance and variety of fuel it reſults, that Pennſylvania, and the United States in general, are well ſuited to all manufactories that are effected by fire, ſuch as furnaces, foundaries, forges, glaſs-houſes, breweries, diſtilleries, ſteel works, ſmith ſhops, and all other manufactories in metal, ſoap boilings, pot aſh works, ſugar and other refineries, &c. &c.

Ship building is a buſineſs in which the port of Philadelphia exceeds moſt parts of the world. Maſts, ſpars, timber, and plank, not only from their own State and the other States on the Delaware, are conſtantly for ſale in their market; but the mulberry of the Cheſapeak, and the evergreen or live oak and red cedar of the Carolinas and Georgia, are ſo abundantly imported, that nine-tenths of their veſſels are built of them. No veſſels are better than theſe. A live oak and cedar ſhip of two hundred tons, carpenter's meaſurement, can be fitted to take in a cargo for fourteen pounds currency per ton; and there is not a port in Europe in which an oak ſhip can be equally well built and fitted for twenty pounds per ton currency, or twelve pounds ſterling. This fact may appear doubtful or extraordinary, but it is certainly true; and it is greatly in favour of the ſhip carpenters and other tradeſmen employed in fitting and building ſhips, as well as merchants and farmers, whoſe intereſts are ſo much connected with navigation.

The diſtance of Philadelphia from the ſea has been made an objection by ſome, and the cloſing of the river by the ice, which happens almoſt every winter. Amſterdam, the greateſt port in Europe, is inacceſſible in winter. But it is a fact, that, notwithſtanding theſe objections, their veſſels make as many Weſt-India voyages as thoſe of the two other principal ſea ports of the Middle States; and though the river is frozen from three to nine weeks almoſt every winter, yet there are occaſional openings, which give opportunities for fleets of merchantmen to go out and come in. The fine corn and proviſion country which lies near Philadelphia, enables the merchants to load their veſſels in the winter, and the market is regularly ſupplied with flour, pork, beef, lumber, ſtaves, iron, and many other of their principal

cipal articles of exportation. Little time is therefore loſt, and their trade increaſes. The crop of 1789, and the other exports from the harveſt of that year to that of 1790, it was ſuppoſed, would load one hundred and twenty thouſand tons of ſhipping. A very extenſive back country, and many large bodies of new lands, are ſettling faſt, which muſt ſend their produce to the Philadelphia market.

The produce, manufactures, and exports of Pennſylvania are very many and various; viz. wheat, flour, middlings, ſhip ſtuff, bran, ſhorts, ſhip bread, white water biſcuit, rye, rye flour, ſteel, Indian corn or mage, Indian meal, buck-wheat, buck-wheat meal, bar and pig iron, nail rods, nails, iron hoops, rolled iron, tire, gunpowder, cannon ball, iron cannon, muſquets, ſhips, boats, oars, handſpikes, maſts, ſpars, ſhip timber, ſhip blocks, cordage, ſquare timber, ſcantling, plank, boards, ſtaves, heading, ſhingles, wooden hoops, tanners bark, corn fans, coopers wares, bricks, coarſe earthen or potters ware, a very little ordinary ſtone ware, glue, parchment, ſhoes, boots, ſole leather, upper leather, dreſſed deer and ſheep ſkins, and gloves and garments of the ſame, fine hats, many common, and a few coarſe; thread, cotton, worſted and yarn hoſiery, fine writing, wrapping, blotting, ſheathing, and hanging paper, ſtationary, playing cards, copper, ſilver and gold, clocks and watches, muſical inſtruments, ſnuff, manufactured tobacco, chocolate, muſtard ſeed and muſtard, ſtarch, hair powder, flax ſeed, flax ſeed oil, flax, hemp, wool, and cotton cards, pickled beef, pork, ſhad, herrings, tongues and ſturgeon, hams and other bacon, tallow, hogs lard, butter, cheeſe, candles, ſoap, bees-wax, loaf ſugar, pot and pearl aſh, rum and other ſtrong liquors, beer, porter, hops, winter and ſummer barley, oats, ſpelts, onions, potatoes, turnips, cabbages, carrots, parſnips, red and white clover, timothy, and moſt European vegetables and graſſes, apples, peaches, plums, pears, apricots, grapes, both native and imported, and other European fruits, working and pleaſurable carriages, horſes, black cattle, ſheep, hogs, wood for cabinet-makers, lime-ſtone, coal, free-ſtone, and marble.

Some of theſe productions are fine, ſome indifferent; ſome of the manufactures are conſiderable, for a young country, circumſtanced as this has been, ſome inconſiderable; but they are enumerated to ſhow the general nature of the State, and the various purſuits of the inhabitants. In addition to them we may mention, that a lead mine and two or three ſalt ſprings have been diſcovered in the new country, which will no doubt be worked, as ſoon as the demand for theſe articles

ticles to the weſtward increaſes. We ought alſo to notice the great foreſts for making pot and pearl aſh. Marble is found in many parts of the State.

The manufactures of Pennſylvania have increaſed exceedingly within a few years, as well by maſter workmen and journeymen from Europe, as by the increaſed ſkill and induſtry of their own citizens. Houſehold or family manufactures have greatly advanced, and valuable acquiſitions have been made of implements and machinery to ſave labour, either imported, or invented in the United States. The hand machines for carding and ſpinning cotton have been introduced by Europeans, and improved upon; and they have lately obtained the water mill for ſpinning cotton, and a water mill for flax, which is applicable alſo to ſpinning hemp and wool. Theſe machines promiſe an early eſtabliſhment of the cotton, linen, and hempen branches, and muſt be of very great ſervice in the woollen branch. Additional employment for weavers, dyers, bleachers, and other manufacturers, muſt be the conſequence. Paper mills, gunpowder mills, ſteel works, rolling and ſlitting mills, printing figured goods of paper, linen, and cotton, coach making, book printing, and ſeveral other branches, are wonderfully advanced, and every month ſeems to extend the old manufactures, or to introduce new ones. There are upwards of fifty paper mills in Pennſylvania which work materials of no intrinſic value. The manufactures from the mills are computed at two hundred and fifty thouſand dollars. The hands employed in them do not exceed three hundred. It is calculated that their paper mills alone indemnify them for five-eighths of their quota of the expenſes of the general government, and the intereſt of the public debt.

The advancement of the agriculture of Pennſylvania is the beſt proof that can be given of the comfort and happineſs it affords to its farming, manufacturing, and trading citizens. In the year 1786, their exports of flour were one hundred and fifty thouſand barrels, excluſive of many other articles; in 1787, they were two hundred two thouſand barrels; in 1788, they were two hundred and twenty thouſand barrels; and in 1789, they were three hundred and ſixty-nine thouſand ſix hundred and eighteen barrels, which exceeds any export ever made in the times of the province or in the times of the commonwealth. Since that period they have increaſed in a like proportion. The produce of flax is increaſed in a much greater degree, and that of wool is conſiderably more than it was before the revolution. A new article is likely to be added to the liſt of their productions, which is ſugar, made of

the maple-tree. It has been proved by many fair and careful experiments, that it is in the power of a ſubſtantial farmer that has a family about him, eaſily to make twelve hundred weight of this ſugar every ſeaſon, without hiring any additional hands, or any utenſils but thoſe that are neceſſary for his family and farm uſe. The time in which it can be made is from the middle of February to the end of March, when farmers in this country have very little to do, as it is too early to plough or dig. The price of ſugar being lower here than in Europe, this article may be reckoned at one hundred Mexican dollars per annum to every careful and ſkilful farmer, that owns land bearing the ſugar maple. Of theſe there are ſome millions of acres in Pennſylvania and the adjacent States, and at leaſt one or two millions belonging to this State for ſale. It ſeems alſo highly probable that this valuable tree may be tranſplanted, and thus be obtained by almoſt any farmer in the State, and that men of property, who will purchaſe kettles and hire hands for the above ſhort period, may make large quantities.

No difficulty lies in the way of any perſon who deſires to become a free and equal citizen of this State. On the day of his landing he may buy a farm, a houſe, merchandize, or raw materials; he may open a work-ſhop, a counting-houſe, an office, or any other place of lawful buſineſs, and purſue his calling without any hindrance, or the payment of any ſum of money to the public. The right of electing, and being elected, which does not affect his buſineſs or his ſafety, is not granted till the expiration of two years, which prudence requires.

A privilege, almoſt peculiar to this State, has been granted to foreigners by the legiſlature; that of buying and holding lands and houſes within this Commonwealth, without relinquiſhing their allegiance to the country in which they were born, or changing their reſidence. They can ſell or bequeath the lands, receive the rents, and, in ſhort, have every territorial and pecuniary right that a natural-born Pennſylvanian has; but no civil rights. As they profeſs to owe allegiance to a foreign prince or government, and reſide in a foreign country, where they of courſe have civil rights, they cannot claim, nor ought they to deſire, them here, ſince no man can ſerve two maſters. If they chuſe, at any time after purchaſe, to ſettle in this country and make themſelves citizens; or if they chuſe to give their eſtate to a child, or other perſon, who will do ſo, either of them may become citizens to all intents and purpoſes.

Such is the preſent ſituation of things in Pennſylvania, which is more or leſs the ſame in ſeveral other of the American States, viz. Diſtrict of Maine, New-Hampſhire, Vermont, New-York, Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia; but though not ſo in the reſt, the principal difference is, that they are ſo fully peopled, that there are few new lands of any value unſold, and farming lands, that are improved, are of courſe dearer. In thoſe States, however, agriculture, commerce, manufactures, the fiſheries, and navigation, afford comfortable ſubſiſtence and ample rewards of profit to the induſtrious and well-diſpoſed, amidſt the bleſſings of civil and religious liberty.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

Pennſylvania is divided into twenty-two counties, which, with their county town, ſituation, &c. are mentioned in the following table, as alſo the various kinds of mines and minerals in the State:

Counties.	Chief Towns.	Situation.	Settle	Mines, &c.
Philadelphia	Philadelphia	on Delawa. R.	All	
Cheſter	Weſt-Cheſter	ditto	All	Iron ore
Delaware	Cheſter	ditto	All	
Bucks	Newtown	ditto	All	Iron ore & lead
Montgomery	Norriſtown	on Schuylk R.	All	Iron ore
Lancaſter	Lancaſter	on Suſqueh. R.	All	Iron ore & cop.
Dauphin	Hariſburgh	ditto	$\frac{3}{4}$	Iron ore
Berks	Reading	on Schuylk R.	$\frac{3}{4}$	I.ore, co. mi. &c.
Northampton	Eaſton	on Delawa. R.	$\frac{3}{4}$	Iron ore
Luzerne	Wilkſburgh	on Suſqueh. R.	$\frac{3}{4}$	I.ore, co. mi. &c.
York	York	ditto	$\frac{3}{4}$	Iron ore
Cumberland	Carliſle	ditto	$\frac{3}{4}$	I. ore & lead mi.
Northumberland	Sunbury	on w. bran. Su.	* $\frac{1}{10}$	I. ore, ſalt ſp.
Franklin	Chamberſton	on Suſqueh. R.	$\frac{3}{4}$	Iron ore
Bedford	Bedford	on Juniata R.	$\frac{1}{2}$	Iron mines, &c.
Huntington	Huntington	ditto	$\frac{1}{4}$	Coal & lead mi.
Mifflin	Lewiſburgh	ditto	$\frac{1}{4}$	Iron ore
Weſtmorland	Greenſburgh	on Allegan. R.	$\frac{1}{4}$	Coal mines
Fayette	Union	on Mononga.	$\frac{1}{2}$	Coal & iron mi.
Waſhington	Waſhington	S.W.cor. State	$\frac{1}{4}$	ditto, ditto
Allegany	Pittſburgh	on Allegany R.	$\frac{1}{4}$	ditto, ditto

* A very large proportion of the vacant lands in the State are in this county (Northumberland) to the amount of eight millions of acres.

CHIEF

CHIEF TOWNS.

PHILADELPHIA.

The city of Philadelphia, capital of the State of Pennſylvania, and the preſent ſeat of government of the United States of America, lies in latitude 39° 56′ north, and longitude 75 8′ 45″ weſt from Greenwich, upon the weſtern bank of the river Delaware, which is here but a mile in breadth, about one hundred and twenty miles from the Atlantic ocean, by the courſe of the bay and river, about fifty-five miles from the ſea, in a ſouth-eaſtward direction.

It was laid out by William Penn, the firſt proprietary and founder of the province, in the year 1683, and ſettled by a colony from England, which arrived in that and the preceding years, and was increaſed by a conſtant and regular influx of foreigners, to ſo great a degree, that in leſs than a century, and within the life-time of the firſt perſon born within it of European parents, it was computed to contain ſix thouſand houſes and forty thouſand inhabitants in the city and ſuburbs.

The ground plot of the city is an oblong ſquare, about one mile north and ſouth, and two miles eaſt and weſt, lying in the narroweſt part of the iſthmus between the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, about five miles in a right line above their confluence. The plain is ſo nearly level, except upon the bank of the Delaware, that art and labour were neceſſary to dig common ſewers and watercourſes in many places to drain the ſtreets. In the beginning of this ſettlement it was expected, that the fronts on both rivers would be firſt improved for the convenience of trade and navigation, and that the buildings would extend gradually in the rear of each, until they would meet and form one town extending from eaſt to weſt; but experience ſoon convinced the ſettlers that the Delaware front was alone ſufficient for quays and landing places, and that the Schuylkill lay at too great a diſtance to form part of the town on its banks; whence it followed that the town increaſed northward and ſouthward of the original plot, on the Delaware front, and now occupies a ſpace near three miles in length, north and ſouth, while the buildings in the middle, where they are moſt extended, do not reach a mile from the Delaware.

The city has been twice incorporated, and the limits thereof reſtrained to the oblong originally laid out by William Penn, without including the northern or ſouthern ſuburbs. This plot is interſected

by a number of ſtreets at right angles with each other, nine of which run eaſt and weſt from Delaware to Schuylkill, and twenty-three north and ſouth, croſſing the firſt at right angles, forming one hundred and eighty-four ſquares of lots for buildings. The ſtreets running eaſt and weſt are named, except High ſtreet, near the middle of the city, from the trees found in the country upon the arrival of the colony; Vine, Saſſafras, Mulberry, High, Cheſnut, Walnut, Spruce, Pine, and Cedar ſtreets, and thoſe running north and ſouth from their numeral order, Front, Second, Third, Fourth, &c. to Broad ſtreet, which is midway between the two rivers. In deeds, and other deſcriptive writings, which require exactneſs, theſe ſtreets have the Delaware or Schuylkill prefixed to their numeral names, to diſtinguiſh to which front they belong; as Delaware Second ſtreet, &c. but as there are very few buildings weſtward of Broad ſtreet, this addition is never made in common converſation, but when they are named they are underſtood of the Delaware front, unleſs Schuylkill be added.

Of theſe, High ſtreet is one hundred feet, Broad ſtreet one hundred and thirteen, Mulberry ſixty, and all the others fifty feet wide. Within the improved parts of the city they are paved in the middle with pebble ſtones for carts and carriages, which uſually contain three-fifths of the whole breadth, and on each ſide with bricks for foot paſſengers; between the brick and ſtone pavements are gutters, paved with brick, to carry off the water, and the foot ways are defended from the approach of carriages by rows of poſts placed without the gutters, at the diſtance of ten or twelve feet from each other.

Beſides the forementioned ſtreets, there are many others not originally laid down in the plot, the moſt public of which are Water ſtreet and Dock ſtreet. Water ſtreet is thirty feet wide, running below the bank, at the diſtance of about forty feet eaſtward from and parallel to Front ſtreet, extending from the north line of the city ſouthward to the bridge over the dock, which was formerly a draw bridge, and retains that name in common uſe, although it was converted into a ſtone arch above thirty years ſince; from the bridge it is forty feet wide in a right line to Pine ſtreet, and leaves a row of houſes without yards, on the bank, in its whole length, between it and Front ſtreet; ſouthward of Pine ſtreet, there is an offset of about eighty feet eaſtward, and the ſtreet from thence to Cedar ſtreet is forty-five feet wide, and called Penn ſtreet. This ſtreet, in the original plan, was intended only for a cart way to accommodate the wharfs

wharfs and ſtores to be erected under the bank, and not to riſe more than four feet above it, ſo as to leave the river open to the view from the weſt ſide of Front ſtreet; but the inhabitants were ſoon convinced that the ground, on both ſtreets, was too valuable to be kept unimproved, in any degree, merely for the ſake of a proſpect, and it is cloſely built with lofty houſes, except a very few vacancies here and there, throughout the whole front on both ſides, and commodious wharfs are extended into the river, at which the largeſt ſhips that uſe the port, can lie in ſafety to diſcharge and receive their cargoes, and are defended from the ice in winter by the piers, made of logs extending into the river, ſunk with ſtone and filled with earth, ſo as to be equally firm with the main land.

Dock ſtreet is the only crooked ſtreet in the city; beginning at the bridge in Front ſtreet, and extending north-weſtward in a ſerpentine tract through two ſquares, acroſs Second and Walnut ſtreets, and terminates at Third ſtreet; another branch of it extends ſouth-weſtward acroſs Spruce ſtreet, and terminates at Second ſtreet. The ground occupied by this ſtreet, and by an open ſpace between it and Spruce ſtreet, below the bridge, was formerly a ſwamp, and was given by William Penn to the corporation for the uſe of the city; it was intended as a place to dig a baſon and docks to ſhelter the ſhipping, but experience proved that ſhips could be defended from the ice by the piers extended into the river, and that the dock could not be kept clean but at an expence far beyond its utility, wherefore it was neglected till it became a nuiſance offenſive to the ſmell and injurious to the health of the inhabitants, and was by an act of Aſſembly, ordered to be arched over and covered with earth, whereby the city acquired a beautiful ſtreet more than one hundred feet in breadth towards the water, and not leſs than ninety feet in the narroweſt part.

The number of the ſtreets, lanes, and alleys, laid out by the owners of the lots before they were built on, is too great to be enumerated here, there being ſcarce a ſquare that is not interſected by one or more of them, ſome of them continued in a right line through ſeveral ſquares, and ſo ſpacious as to be eaſily miſtaken for main ſtreets, others only through one ſquare.

The city was firſt incorporated by charter under the great ſeal of the province, in the year 1701; before that period it was called the town of Philadelphia. By this charter William Penn nominated the firſt mayor, recorder, aldermen, and common councilmen, and granted them, among other privileges and franchiſes, that of electing

others to ſupply vacancies, and even to increaſe their own number at pleaſure. The public grounds were granted to them by the name of the mayor and commonalty of the city of Philadelphia, but the commonalty had no ſhare in the government or eſtate of the city, the whole body being ſelf-elective, and not accountable to the citizens in any reſpect. It would be difficult to account for ſo extraordinary a charter from the wiſdom of William Penn, did not tradition inform us, that among the firſt ſettlers were a conſiderable number from the city of Briſtol in England, whoſe charter, granted at an early period, before the rights of the commonalty were well underſtood, had been familiarized by habit, which induced them to requeſt a ſimilar one; a copy of the Briſtol charter was accordingly procured, and with little variation adopted. It was not long, however, before the commonalty began to be diſſatisfied with it, and to make frequent complaints to the Aſſembly, of the abuſes that were practiſed under it; many of which appear upon the minutes of the houſe. At an early period after the charter, the legiſlative powers of this corporation were very limited; they could not levy a ſhilling by taxes for any uſe whatever, and could employ the income of the city eſtates only for the uſe and embelliſhment of the city; wherefore we ſee few monuments raiſed to preſerve the memory of that corporation. Although the firſt men for integrity and abilities to be found in the city were elected into the office of the body politic, yet ſuch is the nature of unlimited power, not accountable to the people, that it will divert the beſt men from purpoſes, which, before they were inveſted with the power, they would have highly approved. The jealouſy which the citizens entertained of the corporation pervaded the General Aſſembly of the province, and when the lighting, watching, and paving the city became a deſirable object, the repreſentatives of the freemen would not entruſt the corporation alone with the power of raiſing or expending the money neceſſary for theſe purpoſes; they could not, however, caſt ſuch a reflection on the reſpectable characters of which that body was compoſed, as wholly to veſt theſe powers with others; they purſued a middle line, and conſtituted two ſeparate bodies by the names of city wardens and ſtreet commiſſioners, to the former of whom the lighting and watching, and to the latter the paving of the ſtreets, was committed; the mayor, or recorder, and four of the aldermen concurring with each body in laying the taxes and preſcribing the mode of expending them; thus the city legiſlation for theſe purpoſes became compounded of two

branches,

branches, the wardens and commiſſioners immediately elected by the people, in the ſame manner as their repreſentatives in Aſſembly, conſtituted the democratic, and the mayor and aldermen the ariſtocratic branch. Theſe bodies, thus compounded, conducted the buſineſs committed to them with great harmony, nor is there the leaſt recollection of any diſagreement between them; the taxes were laid with equality, collected with moderation, and expended for the real uſe and improvement of the city; one complaint only had foundation, which aroſe from the nature rather than from any abuſe of the powers: the number of wardens and ſtreet commiſſioners was ſo great, as at very moderate wages to render thoſe boards too expenſive.

For the honour of the late corporation it ought not to be omitted, that the mayor's court was always filled with an able lawyer for the recorder, and another for the proſecution of criminal offences; and ſuch was the orderly and upright adminiſtration of juſtice in it, that no court in the province, or perhaps in any other country exceeded it.

The prejudices under which the old corporation laboured from its original conſtitution, were ſo ſtrong, that upon the revolution, the General Aſſembly declared, by an act paſſed during their firſt ſeſſion, "That the powers and juriſdiction hitherto exerciſed by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the city of Philadelphia, were not founded on the authority of the people, and are therefore become null and void." Wherefore, by that and ſeveral ſubſequent acts, the powers of the corporation were diſtributed between the ſupreme executive council, the city magiſtrates, and the wardens and ſtreet commiſſioners, who exerciſed them from the year 1777, to 1789. The prejudices, which had no foundation as againſt corporations in general, but only againſt the conſtitution of the late corporation of the city, were however ſo ſtrong, that it was with difficulty the people could be prevailed upon to ſubmit to a new incorporation of the city. The defects in the adminiſtration of juſtice and governing the police of the city at length became ſo glaring, that they were ſeen by all claſſes of people, and their minds prepared for an act of incorporation. The General Aſſembly, in the winter ſeſſions of 1789, favouring the wiſhes of the citizens, paſſed an act, intitled, An Act to incorporate the city of Philadelphia, which, with a ſupplement paſſed in 1790, conſtitutes the preſent city charter.

By theſe acts the common council conſiſts of two branches; fifteen aldermen are choſen by the freeholders to continue in office for ſeven years; they chuſe a recorder from the citizens at large for ſeven years, and a mayor from their own number for one year. Thirty common councilmen are choſen by the citizens at large, entitled to vote for repreſentatives in Aſſembly, to continue in office for three years; theſe were intended to form a balanced government, upon the principle that the choice by freeholders, and for a longer term, would produce a more ſelect body of aldermen, and that the citizens at large would chuſe characters fitter to repreſent and form the popular branch of city government. Eight aldermen and ſixteen common councilmen form a quorum or board to tranſact buſineſs, at which the mayor or recorder preſides; they ſit and deliberate together, but no act is legal, unleſs a majority of the aldermen, a majority of the common councilmen preſent, and the mayor or recorder, concur.

There is not perhaps in the world a more liberal plan of city government; every claſs of citizens have an opportunity of repreſenting and being repreſented. The body is ſufficiently numerous to contain ſome of every deſcription, and of every ſpecies of talents and information neceſſary for deliberation and execution, and yet not ſo large as to be incumbered with its own weight; it poſſeſſes the powers of legiſlation and taxation in all caſes neceſſary for the well-governing and improving the city, except in contradiction to acts of the General Aſſembly; and from the many improvements already introduced, there is reaſon to hope that its police will be equal to that of any modern city.

A city court is held by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen four times in a year, and holds cognizance of all crimes and miſdemeanors committed within the city.

A court of aldermen, having cognizance of debts above forty ſhillings, and not exceeding ten pounds, is held every week, beginning on Monday morning, and ſitting by adjournments until the buſineſs of the week is finiſhed.

Each alderman has ſeparate cognizance of debts under forty ſhillings.

The number of inhabitants within the city and ſuburbs, including the diſtrict of Southwark and the compactly built part of the Northern liberties, which, to every purpoſe but as to their government, are conſidered as parts of the city, was found by the late cenſus to be forty-two thouſand five hundred and twenty, and the number

of

of houſes ſix thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-one, and ſtores or work-ſhops four hundred and fifteen.

The houſes for public worſhip are numerous, and are as follows:

The Friends or Quakers, have	5*	The Swediſh Lutherans,	1†
The Preſbyterians and Seceders,	6	The Moravians,	1
The Epiſcopalians,	3	The Baptiſts,	1
The German Lutherans,	2	The Univerſal Baptiſts,	1
The German Calviniſts,	1	The Methodiſts,	1
The Catholics,	4	The Jews,	1

The other public buildings in the city, beſides the univerſity and college, are the following:

A ſtate houſe and offices,	Two incorporated banks,
Two city court houſes,	A houſe of correction,
A county court houſe,	A dramatic theatre,
A carpenters hall,	A public obſervatory,
A philoſophical ſociety's hall,	A medical theatre and elaboratory,
A diſpenſary,	Three brick market houſes,
Hoſpitals, and offices,	A fiſh market,
An alms houſe,	A public gaol, &c.

The ſtate houſe is in Cheſnut ſtreet, between Fifth and Sixth ſtreets, and was erected as early as 1735. The building is rather magnificent than elegant, but when it is remembered that it was built within fifty-three years after the firſt European cabin was erected in Pennſylvania, its architecture is juſtly admired. The ſtate houſe yard is a neat, elegant, and ſpacious public walk, ornamented with rows of trees; but a high brick wall, which encloſes it, limits the proſpect.

In 1787, an elegant court houſe was erected on the left of the ſtate houſe; and on the right, the town hall or new court houſe, and a philoſophical hall. Theſe add much to the beauty of the ſquare.

South of the ſtate houſe is the public gaol, built of ſtone. It has a ground half ſtory, and two ſtories above it. Every apartment is

* One of theſe houſes is for thoſe Quakers who took up arms in defence of their country in the late war, contrary to the eſtabliſhed principles of the Friends. They call themſelves Free Quakers.

† This is the oldeſt church in or near the city, and has lately been annexed to the Epiſcopalian order.

arched with ſtone againſt fire and force. It is a hollow ſquare, one hundred feet in front, and is the neateſt and moſt ſecure building of the kind in America. To the gaol is annexed a work houſe, with yards to each, to ſeparate the ſexes, and criminals from debtors. There have lately been added apartments in the yards for ſolitary confinement of criminals according to the new penal code. Of four thouſand and ſixty debtors, and four thouſand criminals, in the whole eight thouſand and ſixty who were confined in this new gaol, between the 28th of September, 1780, and the fifth of September, 1790, twelve only died a natural death in the gaol.

The hoſpital and poor houſe, in which are upwards of three hundred poor people, whether we conſider the buildings, or the deſigns for which they were erected, are unrivalled in America.

The German church, lately erected, is one of the moſt elegant churches in America. Mr. D. Taneberger, one of the united brethren's ſociety at Litiz, a great mechanical genius, has completed and erected a large organ for this church.

The market houſe in High ſtreet is acknowleged by Europeans to exceed any thing they have ſeen of the kind; it is one thouſand five hundred feet in length, and in the extent, neatneſs, variety and abundance of proviſions, is not equalled in America. There are two others at different parts of the city, which do honour to the citizens and their police.

The city is provided with a number of public and private charitable inſtitutions; the principal of which are, the houſe of employment, a large commodious building, where the poor of the city and ſome adjoining townſhips are ſupported and employed in coarſe manufactures to aid in defraying their expenſes, under the care of the overſeers and guardians of the poor, who are a corporate body created for this purpoſe by act of Aſſembly, with power to lay taxes for its farther ſupport.

The Pennſylvania hoſpital.

The Quakers' alms houſe is ſupported by that ſociety for the uſe of their own poor; it is divided into a number of ſeparate houſes and rooms for families or ſingle perſons who have fallen into decay; moſt of them contribute by their induſtry towards their own ſupport, but are ſupplied with whatever their induſtry falls ſhort of procuring, by a committee of the ſociety, and live more comfortably than many who in full health, and unhurt by accident, provide for their own ſubſiſtence; there is a conſiderable garden belonging to this houſe,

from

from which the city is ſupplied, at very moderate prices, with every kind of medicinal herbs common to the climate.

The hoſpital for lunatics is a fine elegant building, and well kept; it has a library, in which there is an elegant buſt of Franklin. The hall on the firſt floor is appropriated to ſick men, and the ſecond floor to women. The lunatics have each a cell furniſhed with a bed and table, and a ſtove for the conveniency or warming the cell in winter. Moſt of the patients that this hoſpital has received have been the victims of religious melancholy, or diſappointed love.

The following intereſting account of the Quaker's Hoſpital, or Bettering Houſe, *as it is properly called*, is extracted from BRISSOT's Travels in the United States, Letter XI. page 167. "This hoſpital is ſituated in the open country, in one of thoſe parts of the original plan of Philadelphia not yet covered with houſes; it is conſtructed of bricks, and compoſed of two large buildings; one for men, and the other for women. There is a ſeparation in the court, which is common to them. This inſtitution has ſeveral objects: they receive into it the poor, the ſick, orphans, women in travail, and perſons attacked with venereal diſeaſes. They likewiſe confine here vagabonds, diſorderly perſons, and girls of ſcandalous lives.

"There exiſts, then, you will ſay, even in Philadelphia, that diſguſting commerce of diſeaſes, rather than of pleaſures, which for ſo long a time has empoiſoned our continent. Yes, my friend, two or three of the moſt conſiderable maritime towns of the new continent are afflicted by this leproſy. It was almoſt unknown before the revolution; but the abode of foreign armies has naturalized it, and it is one of thoſe ſcourges for which the free Americans are indebted to us. But this traffic is not carried on ſo ſcandalouſly as at Paris or London. It is reſtrained, it is held in contempt, and almoſt imperceptible. I ought to ſay, to the honour of the Americans, that it is nouriſhed only by emigrants and European travellers; for the ſanctity of marriage is ſtill univerſally reſpected in America. Young people marrying early, and without obſtacles, are not tempted to go and diſhonour and empoiſon themſelves in places of proſtitution.

"But, to finiſh my account of this hoſpital, there are particular halls appropriated to each claſs of poor, and to each ſpecies of ſickneſs; and each hall has its ſuperintendant. This inſtitution was rich and well adminiſtered before the war. The greater part of the adminiſtrators were Quakers. The war and paper money intro-

duced a different order of things. The legiſlature reſolved not to admit to its adminiſtration any perſons but ſuch as had taken the oath of fidelity to the State. The Quakers were by this excluded, and the management of it fell into hands not ſo pure. The ſpirit of depredation was manifeſt in it, and paper money was ſtill more injurious. Creditors of the hoſpital were paid, or rather ruined, by this operation. About a year ago, on the report of the inſpectors of the hoſpitals, the legiſlature, conſidering the abuſes practiſed in that adminiſtration, confided that of the bettering houſe again to the Quakers. Without any reſentment of the affronts they had received during the war, and only anxious to do good and perform their duty, the Friends accepted the adminiſtration, and exerciſe it as before with zeal and fidelity. This change has produced the effect which was expected. Order is viſibly re-eſtabliſhed; many adminiſtrators are appointed, one of whom, by turns, is to viſit the hoſpital every day: ſix phyſicians are attached to it, who perform the ſervice *gratis*.

" I have ſeen the hoſpitals of France, both at Paris and in the provinces.—I know none of them but the one at Beſançon, that can be compared to this at Philadelphia. Every ſick and every poor perſon has his bed well furniſhed, but without curtains, as it ſhould be. Every room is lighted by windows placed oppoſite, which introduce plenty of light, that great conſolation to a man confined, of which tyrants for this reaſon are cruelly ſparing. Theſe windows admit a free circulation of air; moſt of them open over the fields, and as they are not very high, and are without grates, it would be very eaſy for the priſoners to make their eſcape, but the idea never enters their heads. This fact proves that the priſoners are happy, and, conſequently, that the adminiſtration is good.

" The kitchens are well kept, and do not exhale that fetid odour which you perceive from the beſt kitchens in France. The eating rooms, which are on the ground floor, are equally clean, and well aired: neatneſs and good air reign in every part. A large garden at the end of the court furniſhes vegetables for the kitchen. I was ſurpriſed to find there a great number of foreign ſhrubs and plants.—The garden is well cultivated. In the yard they rear a great number of hogs; for, in America, the hog, as well as the ox, does the honours of the table through the whole year.

" I could ſcarcely deſcribe to you the different ſenſations which by turns rejoiced and afflicted my heart in going through their different

ferent apartments. An hoſpital, how well ſoever adminiſtered, is always a painful ſpectacle to me. It appears to me ſo conſoling for a ſick man to be at his own home, attended by his wife and children, and viſited by his neighbours, that I regard hoſpitals as vaſt ſepulchres, where are brought together a crowd of individuals, ſtrangers to each other, and ſeparated from all they hold dear. And what is man in this ſituation?—A leaf detached from the tree, and driven down by the torrent—a ſkeleton no longer of any conſiſtence, and bordering on diſſolution.

"But this idea ſoon gives place to another. Since Societies are condemned to be infeſted with great cities, ſince miſery and vice are the neceſſary offspring of theſe cities, a houſe like this becomes the aſylum of beneficence; for, without the aid of ſuch inſtitutions, what would become of the greater part of thoſe wretches who here find a refuge; ſo many women; ſo many perſons blind and deaf, rendered diſguſting by their numerous infirmities?—They muſt very ſoon periſh, abandoned by all the world, to whom they are ſtrangers. No door but that of their common mother earth would receive theſe hideous figures, were it not for this proviſion made by their common friend, Society.

"I ſaw in this hoſpital all that miſery and diſeaſe can aſſemble. I ſaw women ſuffering on the bed of pain; others, whoſe meagre viſages, rendered diſguſting by eruptions, atteſt the fatal effects of incontinence; others, who waited with groans the moment when Heaven would deliver them from a burden of life, becauſe afflicted with excruciating pain; others, holding in their arms the fruit, not of a legal marriage, but of love betrayed. Poor innocents! born under the ſtar of wretchedneſs! Why ſhould men be born predeſtinated to misfortunes? But, bleſs God, at leaſt, that you are in a country where baſtardy is no obſtacle to reſpectability and the rights of citizenſhip. I ſaw with pleaſure theſe unhappy mothers careſſing their infants and nurſing them with tenderneſs. There were few children in the hall of the little orphans; theſe were in good health, and appeared gay and happy. Mr. Shoemaker, who conducted me thither, and another of the directors, diſtributed ſome cakes among them, which they had brought in their pockets. Thus the directors think of their charge even at a diſtance, and occupy themſelves with their happineſs. Good God! there is then a country where the ſoul of the governor of an hoſpital is not a ſoul of brass!

"Blacks

" Blacks are here mingled with whites, and lodged in the ſame apartments. This, to me, was an edifying ſight; it ſeemed a balm to my ſoul. I ſaw a negro woman ſpinning with activity by the ſide of her bed. Her eyes ſeemed to expect from the director a word of conſolation—She obtained it; and it ſeemed to be heaven to her to hear him. I ſhould have been more happy had it been for me to have ſpoken this word: I ſhould have added many more. Unhappy negroes! how much reparation do we owe them for the evils we have occaſioned them—the evils we ſtill occaſion them!—and they love us!

" The happineſs of this negreſs was not equal to that which I ſaw ſparkle on the viſage of a young blind girl, who ſeemed to leap for joy at the ſound of the director's voice. He aſked after her health: ſhe anſwered him with tranſport. She was taking her tea by the ſide of her little table—Her tea!—My friend, you are aſtoniſhed at this luxury in an hoſpital—It is becauſe there is humanity in its adminiſtration, and the wretches are not crowded in here in heaps to be ſtifled. They give tea to thoſe whoſe conduct is ſatisfactory; and thoſe who by their work are able to make ſome ſavings, enjoy the fruits of their induſtry. I remarked in this hoſpital, that the women were much more numerous than the men; and among the latter, I ſaw none of thoſe hideous figures ſo common in the hoſpitals of Paris, figures on which you trace the mark of crimes, miſery, and indolence. They have a decent appearance: many of them aſked the director for their enlargement, which they obtained.

" But what reſources have they on leaving this houſe? They have their hands, anſwered the director, and they may find uſeful occupations. But the women, replied I, what can they do? Their condition is not ſo fortunate, ſaid he. In a town where ſo many men are occupied in foreign commerce, the number of unhappy and diſorderly females will be augmented. To prevent this inconvenience, it has been lately propoſed to form a new eſtabliſhment, which ſhall give to girls of this deſcription a uſeful occupation, where the produce of the induſtry of each perſon ſhall be preſerved and given to her on leaving the houſe; or if ſhe ſhould chooſe to remain, ſhe ſhall always enjoy the fruit of her own labour.

" This project will, without doubt, be executed; for the Quakers are ingenious and perſevering when they have in view the ſuccour of the unhappy."

A houſe

A houſe founded by the late Dr. John Kearſley the elder, for the ſupport of twelve elderly widows of the Proteſtant Epiſcopal communion, in which a number of perſons of that deſcription, who have ſeen better days, are very comfortably and decently provided for.

The humane ſociety for recovering perſons ſuppoſed to be dead by drowning, eſtabliſhed upon ſimilar principles with thoſe of the ſame name in moſt ſea ports in Europe; it is under the care of twelve managers, annually choſen by the ſubſcribers; the phyſicians afford their aid to this inſtitution gratis, a number of theſe being appointed for the purpoſe by the managers.

Almoſt every religious ſociety has a fund under proper direction, ſome of which are incorporated for the relief of the widows and children of their clergy, or other diſtreſſed members of their communion.

There are alſo ſocieties formed for the relief of particular deſcriptions of perſons, with funds raiſed by ſubſcriptions or otherwiſe, for the purpoſe, ſuch as the ſea captains ſociety, the Delaware pilots ſociety, ſeparate ſocieties for the relief and aſſiſtance of emigrants and other diſtreſſed perſons, from England, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, &c. ſome of which are incorporated, ſo that there can ſcarce happen an inſtance of individual diſtreſs, for which a meaſure of advice, aſſiſtance or relief, is not provided without reſort to public begging.

Seminaries of learning are eſtabliſhed upon the moſt enlarged and liberal principles, of which the principal are, the univerſity of Pennſylvania and college of Philadelphia.

Almoſt every religious ſociety have one or more ſchools under their immediate direction, for the education of their own youth of both ſexes, as well of the rich, who are able to pay, as of the poor, who are taught and provided with books and ſtationary gratis; beſides which, there are a number of private ſchools under the direction of maſters and miſtreſſes, independent of any public body; and there are ſeveral private academies for the inſtruction of young ladies in all the branches of polite literature, ſuitable to the ſex; and there is no individual, whoſe parents or guardians, maſters or miſtreſſes, will take the trouble to apply, but will be admitted into ſome one of theſe ſchools, and if they are unable to pay, will be taught gratis; it ought not to be omitted, that there is a ſchool for the Africans of every ſhade or colour, kept under the care and at the expenſe of

the Quakers, into which are admitted gratis, ſlaves as well as free perſons of whatever age, of both ſexes, and taught reading, writing, arithmetic, knitting, ſewing, and other uſeful female accompliſhments: this ſchool was originally inſtituted by private ſubſcriptions of the ſociety, with a view to prepare that degraded race for a better ſituation in civil life; but the will of the late Anthony Benezet, of benevolent memory, a conſiderable donation from the ſociety in England, and ſome other charitable deviſes, have provided funds adequate to its future ſupport, and it will no longer be burthenſome to individuals.

Sunday ſchools, for the inſtruction of children who would otherwiſe ſpend that day in idleneſs or miſchief, have lately been inſtituted, and it is to be hoped will tend to amend the morals and conduct of the riſing generation.

The public library of Philadelphia is a moſt uſeful inſtitution; it contains near ten thouſand volumes, well ſelected, for the information and improvement of all ranks of the citizens; they are depoſited in an elegant building lately erected, in a modern ſtyle, and are acceſſible every day in the week except Sunday. Here the man of learning may conſult the work of the remoteſt ages, and trace hiſtories, arts and ſciences, from their infancy to this preſent ſtate of improvement; and the mechanic, the labourer, the ſtudent or apprentice, may be ſupplied with books to improve their minds or amuſe them in their vacant hours at home. The company conſiſts of ſome hundreds of proprietors, incorporated by charter, who pay ten ſhillings annually for the purchaſe of new books and defraying incidental expenſes; twelve directors are annually choſen, who manage the concerns of the company and keep a correſpondence with Europe, from whence they are regularly ſupplied with new publications of reputation and merit.

The corporation have lately ordered the ſtreets, lanes, and alleys to be marked at every interſection of each other, and the houſes to be numbered. The names painted on boards, with an index hand pointing to the progreſſion of the numbers, are already affixed at the corners of the ſtreets, ſo that with the aid of the directory a ſtranger may find, without difficulty, any houſe whoſe ſtreet and number known.

The city, within a few years paſt, has experienced a very remarkable revolution in reſpect to the healthineſs of its inhabitants: the bill of mortality proves that the number of deaths has conſiderably decreaſed ſince the year 1783, notwithſtanding the great increaſe of

in

its population; this change in favour of health and life is aſcribed by phyſicians to the co-operation of the following cauſes: 1ſt, The arching the dock, whereby a very noxious and offenſive nuiſance was removed. 2d, The cultivation of the lots adjoining and partly ſurrounding the city, whereby another extenſive ſource of putrid exhalations is dried up. 3d, An increaſed care in cleanſing the ſtreets. 4th, An increaſe of horticulture, and conſequently a greater conſumption of vegetable aliments. 5th, The inſtitution of the diſpenſary, which has extended medical aid to many hundreds in a year, who either periſhed for the want of it, or were ſacrificed by quacks. 6th, The more improved ſtate of phyſic, whence ſeveral diſeaſes formerly fatal in moſt inſtances are better underſtood and treated, and therefore more generally cured. And 7th, From a general diffuſion of knowledge among all claſſes of people, from their libraries, their numerous ſocieties, monthly, weekly, and daily publications, whence the people at large are better acquainted than formerly with the means of preſerving their health, as may be exemplified in one inſtance; there was but one death in the ſummer of 1792 from drinking cold water, whereas ſome years ago twenty has not been an uncommon number from this ſingle cauſe.

In this account of Philadelphia, it may be neceſſary to notice, in as conciſe a manner as poſſible, the malignant fever which made ſuch dreadful ravages there in the year 1793. This account we ſhall extract from a pamphlet written on that ſubject by Matthew Carey, M. D. of Philadelphia.

Previouſly to the appearance of the malignant fever at Philadelphia, the proſperity of that city was ſuch as, by the introduction of luxury, could not but ſeriouſly alarm thoſe who conſidered 'how far the virtue, the liberty, and the happineſs of a nation depend on its temperance and ſober manners;' and although it were preſumption, adds the author, to 'attempt to ſcan the decrees of Heaven, yet few, I believe, will pretend to deny, that ſomething was wanting to humble the pride of a city, which was running on in full career to the goal of prodigality and diſſipation.'

How low this prodigal and luxurious city was bowed in the autumn of 1793, may be gathered from the ſubjoined ſtatement:

"Moſt people who could by any means make it convenient, fled from the city. Of thoſe who remained, many ſhut themſelves up in their houſes, and were afraid to walk the ſtreets. The ſmoke of tobacco being regarded as a preventative, many perſons, even wo-

men and ſmall boys, had ſegars conſtantly in their mouths. Others placing full confidence in garlic, chewed it almoſt the whole day; ſome kept it in their ſhoes. Many were afraid to allow the barbers or hair-dreſſers to come near them, as inſtances had occurred of ſome of them having ſhaved the dead, and many of them had engaged as bleeders. Some who carried their caution pretty far, bought lancets for themſelves, not daring to be bled with the lancets of the bleeders. Some, houſes were hardly a moment in the day free from the ſmell of gunpowder, burned tobacco, nitre, ſprinkled vinegar, &c. Many of the churches were almoſt deſerted, and ſome wholly cloſed. The coffee-houſe was ſhut up, as was the city library, and moſt of the public offices; three out of the four daily papers were dropped, as were ſome of the other papers. Many were almoſt inceſſantly purifying, ſcouring and whitewaſhing their rooms. Thoſe who ventured abroad, had handkerchiefs or ſponges impregnated with vinegar or camphor at their noſes, or elſe ſmelling-bottles with the thieves' vinegar. Others carried pieces of tarred rope in their hands or pockets, or camphor bags tied round their necks. The corpſes of the moſt reſpectable citizens, even thoſe who did not die of the epidemic, were carried to the grave on the ſhafts of a chair, the horſe driven by a negro, unattended by a friend or relation, and without any ſort of ceremony. People haſtily ſhifted their courſe at the ſight of a hearſe coming towards them. Many never walked on the foot path, but went into the middle of the ſtreets, to avoid being infected in paſſing by houſes wherein people had died. Acquaintances and friends avoided each other in the ſtreets, and only ſignified their regard by a cold nod. The old cuſtom of ſhaking hands fell into ſuch general diſuſe, that many were affronted even at the offer of the hand. A perſon with a crape or any appearance of mourning, was ſhunned like a viper. And many valued themſelves highly on the ſkill and addreſs with which they got to windward of every perſon they met. Indeed it is not probable that London, at the laſt ſtage of the plague, exhibited ſtronger marks of terror than were to be ſeen in Philadelphia, from the 25th or 26th of Auguſt till pretty late in September. When people ſummoned up reſolution to walk abroad and take the air, the ſick-cart conveying patients to the hoſpital, or the hearſe carrying the dead to the grave, which were travelling almoſt the whole day, ſoon damped their ſpirits, and plunged them again into deſpondency."

How entirely ſociety was diſſolved, and all the charities and accommodations of life ſuſpended, the following circumſtances will ſhew:

"With the poor the caſe was, as might be expected, infinitely worſe than with the rich. Many of theſe have periſhed, without a human being to hand them a drink of water, to adminiſter medicines, or to perform any charitable office for them. Various inſtances have occurred, of dead bodies found lying in the ſtreets, of perſons who had no houſe or habitation, and could procure no ſhelter.

"A man and his wife, once in affluent circumſtances, were found lying dead in bed, and between them was their child, a little infant, who was ſucking its mother's breaſts. How long they had lain thus was uncertain.

"A woman, whoſe huſband had juſt died of a fever, was ſeized with the pains of labour, and had nobody to aſſiſt her, as the women in the neighbourhood were afraid to go into the houſe. She lay for a conſiderable time in a degree of anguiſh that will not bear deſcription; at length ſhe ſtruggled to reach the window, and cried out for aſſiſtance: two men, paſſing by, went up ſtairs, but they came at too late a ſtage; ſhe was ſtriving with death, and actually in a few minutes expired in their arms.

"Another woman, whoſe huſband and two children lay dead in the room with her, was in the ſame ſituation as the former, without a midwife, or any other perſon to aid her. Her cries at the window brought up one of the carters employed by the committee for the relief of the ſick. With his aſſiſtance ſhe was delivered of a child, which died in a few minutes, as did the mother, who was utterly exhauſted by her labour, by the diſorder, and by the dreadful ſpectacle before her. And thus lay in one room no leſs than five dead bodies, an entire family, carried off in an hour or two. Many inſtances have occurred of reſpectable women, who, in their lying in, have been obliged to depend on their maid ſervants for aſſiſtance; and ſome have had none but from their huſbands. Some of the midwives were dead, and others had left the city.

"A ſervant girl belonging to a family in this city, in which the fever had prevailed, was apprehenſive of danger, and reſolved to remove to a relation's houſe in the country; ſhe was, however, taken ſick on the road, and returned to town, where ſhe could find no perſon to receive her. One of the guardians of the poor provided a

cart, and took her to the alms-houſe, into which ſhe was refuſed admittance. She was brought back, and the guardian offered five dollars to procure her a ſingle night's lodging, but in vain. And in fine, after every effort made to provide her ſhelter, ſhe abſolutely expired in the cart.

" To relate all the frightful caſes of this nature that occurred would fill a volume.

" The public diſtreſs was conſiderably increaſed by the abſence of the preſident, and of moſt, if not all, of the other federal officers: the governor too, and almoſt all the officers of ſtate, were abſent or had retired: except the mayor and one other magiſtrate, the municipal officers likewiſe were away: ſo that, when the city moſt needed counſellors, ſhe was moſt deſtitute of counſel. The firſt victim, as far as is known, was ſeized by the diſorder on the 26th or 27th of July, and died on the 6th or 7th of Auguſt. The diſeaſe ſpread during Auguſt; and the alarm increaſed to ſuch a degree, that on the 10th of September the Mayor called a meeting of the citizens, at which very few attended, though ten citizens offered themſelves as aſſiſtants to the guardians of the poor. On the 14th, a committee was appointed to tranſact the whole of the buſineſs relative to the ſick, to procure phyſicians, nurſes and attendants. It conſiſted of twenty-ſix perſons: but, by the death of four, and by the deſertion of four others, it was reduced to eighteen. Theſe eighteen, men chiefly in the middle walks of life, from the day of their appointment till the ceſſation of the fever, watched over the ſick, the poor, the widow and the orphan, with ſuch vigilance as to check the progreſs of deſtruction, eminently to relieve the diſtreſſed, and to reſtore confidence to the terrified inhabitants of Philadelphia."

Of the operations of this committee, an inſtructive account is given by our author, which we cannot detail. They conſiſted principally in meaſures for the burial of the dead, in the removal of the ſick to the hoſpital at Buſh-hill, and in borrowing money from the bank of North-America to relieve the diſtreſſed; of whom there occurred weekly twelve hundred people, many of them having families of four, five, and ſix perſons. The numerous deaths of heads of families left a very large body of children, for whom it was neceſſary to provide; and hence the committee found themſelves obliged to eſtabliſh an orphan houſe: nor were their labours cloſed till they had provided for the cleanſing and purification of the houſes in which the fever had prevailed. It was not till the 14th of November that they finally addreſſed their fellow-citizens, informing them of the reſtoration of the city

city to as great a degree of health as usually had prevailed at the same season.

Dr. Carey bestows great and merited praise on Mr. Stephen Gerrard, a wealthy merchant, and a native of France, who, with a spirit truly benevolent and magnanimous, offered to superintend the hospital at Bush-hill. To the energetic philanthropy, and persevering exertions of this exalted character, and his voluntary associates, is to be attributed the ultimate eradication of this dreadful contagion from the city. They found the hospital in the most wretched and deplorable state, but, thro' their united efforts, the greatest order was soon introduced. In this hospital, before Sept. 16th, "a profligate, abandoned set of nurses and attendants (hardly any of good character could at that time be procured) rioted on the provisions and comforts, prepared for the sick, who, unless at the hours when the doctors attended, were left almost entirely destitute of every assistance. The dying and dead were indiscriminately mingled together. The evacuations of the sick were allowed to remain in the most offensive state imaginable; not the smallest appearance of order or regularity existed. It was, in fact, a great human slaughter-house, where numerous victims were immolated at the altar of riot and intemperance. No wonder, then, that a general dread of the place prevailed through the city, and that a removal to it was considered as the seal of death. In consequence, there were various instances of sick persons locking their rooms, and resisting every attempt to carry them away. At length, the poor were so much afraid of being sent to Bush-hill, that they would not acknowledge their illness, until it was no longer possible to conceal it."

Such, however, was the regularity introduced by the managers, and such was the care and tenderness with which they treated the patients, and which they obliged the attendants to observe, that, in a week or two, the application for admission became importunate; and it was necessary, by requiring a certificate from a physician, specifying that the bearer laboured under the fever, to guard against improper objects. Of the number of patients received, about five hundred died (one third of the whole) within two days after their admission.

At the end of his account of the Bush-hill hospital, Dr. Carey adds the following observation concerning its active and beneficent managers, which we feel a pleasure in inserting:

"Before I conclude this chapter, let me add, that the perseverance of the managers of that hospital has been equally meritorious with their

their original beneficence. During the whole calamity to this time they have attended uninterruptedly, for ſix, ſeven, or eight hours a day, renouncing almoſt every care of private affairs. They have had a laborious tour of duty to perform—to encourage and comfort the ſick—to hand them neceſſaries and medicines—to wipe the ſweat off their brows—and to perform many diſguſting offices of kindneſs for them, which nothing could render tolerable, but the exalted motives that impelled them to this heroic conduct."

This diſeaſe proved particularly fatal to phyſicians and to the clergy, in conſequence of its contagious nature. Of the profligate, and of the corpulent, few are ſaid to have recovered. The French, who were ſettled in Philadelphia, eſcaped its ravages in a remarkable manner. The negroes did not totally eſcape, though not many were ſeized with the fever; and in theſe it is ſaid to have yielded more eaſily to medicine than in the whites. An opinion prevailed that cold and rain extinguiſhed the diſorder, but this is ſhewn by the preſent writer, from a ſtatement of the weather, to have been erroneous. A ſimilar error concerning the plague and other contagious diſeaſes has been current in moſt countries among the uninformed.

Among the *deſultory facts and reflections,* with which Dr. Carey's work abounds, ſome appear worthy of the notice of European readers. The late dreadful ſufferings—the loſs of four thouſand lives—the terror and uncomfortable ſtate of the reſt—the injury ſuſtained by the commercial intereſt of the ſtate—might all have been prevented, if the magiſtrates had been inveſted with authority to interpoſe in time, and if they had exerted that authority properly.

"For a whole month, the diſeaſe lurked in one ſtreet, and was confined to a few houſes in that ſtreet. Who can doubt that it might eaſily have been ſtifled in its birth?" but then, is Mr. Carey certain that the phyſicians and magiſtrates were apprized of the deleterious nature of the contagion? It might probably, for ſome time, have been confounded with an ordinary epidemic; and ſtateſmen have not yet condeſcended to frame regulations for checking the ravages that common contagious fevers produce; though the deſign is important, and, as we believe, practicable.—The aſſertion (p. 85) "that half or a third of thoſe who died (one thouſand four hundred, or two thouſand perſons) periſhed for want of the neceſſary care and attention, owing to the extraordinary panic," muſt fill every breaſt, in which common ſympathy for human ſufferings reſides, with indignant

nant grief, and many at Philadelphia with the moſt lively regret. The ties of blood and of affection appear indeed to have been torn aſunder by fear, with a degree of violence which is inconceivable to a ſpectator of the uſual aſpect of ſocial life.

The following occurs (p. 107) among his detached obſervations:

"Shall I be pardoned for paſſing a cenſure on thoſe, whoſe miſtaken zeal led them, during the moſt dreadful ſtages of the calamity, to crowd ſome of our churches, and aid this frightful enemy in his work of deſtruction? who, fearful leſt their prayers and adoration at home would not find acceptance before the Deity, reſorted to churches filled with bodies of contagious air, where, with every breath, they inhaled noxious miaſmata? To this ſingle cauſe I am bold in aſcribing a large proportion of the mortality; and it is remarkable that thoſe congregations, whoſe places of worſhip were moſt crowded, have ſuffered the moſt dreadfully. Will men never acquire wiſdom? Are we yet to learn, that the Almighty Architect of the heavens and the earth does not require "temples made with men's hands?" that going to a place of worſhip, againſt the great law of ſelf-preſervation, implanted in indelible characters by his Divine hand, on the breaſt of every one of his creatures, conſtitutes no part of the adoration due to the Maker and Preſerver of mankind? That 'a meek and humble heart' is the temple wherein he delights to be worſhipped? I hope not—I hope the awful leſſon ſome of our congregations hold forth on this ſubject, by a mortality out of all proportion to their numbers, will ſerve as a memento at all future times in the like critical emergencies!"

To this account we ſubjoin the following liſt of the number of perſons who fell a prey to this deſtructive malady:

"Auguſt	325
"September	1442
"October	1993
"November	118
"Jews, returned in groſs	2
"Baptiſts, ditto	50
"Methodiſts, ditto	32
"Free Quakers, ditto	39
"German part of St. Mary's congregation	30
Total	4031*

* *See* CAREY's *Short Account of the Malignant Fever, &c.* 8vo. 3d edit.

No

No city can boaſt of ſo many uſeful improvements in manufactures, in the mechanical arts, in the art of healing, and particularly in the ſcience of humanity, as Philadelphia. The tradeſmen and manufacturers have become ſo numerous, that they are beginning to aſſociate for mutual improvement, and to promote regularity and uniformity in their ſeveral occupations. The carpenters, the cordwainers, the taylors, the watch-makers, the joiners, and hair-dreſſers, have already aſſociated, and others are forming into companies upon the ſame plan.

The Philadelphians have exerted their endeavours with happy and growing ſucceſs, to prevent the intemperate uſe of ſpirituous liquors. In accompliſhing this benevolent purpoſe, on which ſo much of the proſperity and glory of their empire depends, every good citizen in the Union ought cheerfully to lend his aid and influence. As one important ſtep towards effecting their deſign, they are encouraging breweries, which are faſt increaſing. There are fourteen already in the city, and ſeven or eight in the country. The increaſe of the conſumption of beer, in the courſe of a few years paſt, in every part of America, and particularly in Pennſylvania, has been aſtoniſhing. It has become a faſhionable drink, and it is not improbable, but that in a few years it will come into univerſal uſe among all claſſes of people. In proportion as the uſe of beer increaſes, in the ſame proportion will the uſe of ſpirituous liquors decreaſe. This will be a happy change. The Philadelphia porter, which is exported to various parts, is reckoned equal to that which is manufactured in London.

In ſhort, whether we conſider the local ſituation, the ſize, the beauty, the variety and utility of the improvements in mechanics, agriculture, and manufactures, or the induſtry, the enterprize, the humanity, and the abilities of the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia, it merits to be viewed as the capital of the flouriſhing empire of United America.

LANCASTER.

The borough of Lancaſter is the largeſt inland town in the United States. It is the ſeat of juſtice in Lancaſter county, and ſtands on Coneſtoga creek, ſixty-ſix miles, a little to the north of the weſt from Philadelphia. Its trade is already large, and muſt increaſe in proportion as the ſurrounding country populates. It contains about ſeven or eight hundred houſes, beſides a moſt elegant court houſe, a num-

a number of handſome churches, and other public buildings, and about five thouſand inhabitants, a great proportion of whom are manufacturers.

CARLISLE.

Carliſle is the ſeat of juſtice in Cumberland county, and is one hundred and twenty miles weſtward of Philadelphia. It contains upwards of ſixteen hundred inhabitants, who live in more than three hundred ſtone houſes, and worſhip in three churches. They have alſo a court houſe and a college. Forty years ago, this ſpot was a wilderneſs, and inhabited by Indians and wild beaſts. A like inſtance of the rapid progreſs of the arts of civilized life is ſcarcely to be found in hiſtory.

PITTSBURGH,

On the weſtern ſide of the Allegany mountains, three hundred and twenty miles weſtward of Philadelphia, is beautifully ſituated on a large plain, which is the point of land between the Allegany and Monongahela river, and about a quarter of a mile above their confluence, in latitude 40° 26′ north. It contains about two hundred houſes, ſtores, and ſhops, and about a thouſand inhabitants, who are chiefly Preſbyterians and Epiſcopalians. The ſurrounding country is very hilly, but good land, and well ſtored with excellent coal. The rivers abound with fine fiſh, ſuch as pike, perch, and cat fiſh, which are all much larger than the ſame ſpecies on the eaſtern ſide of the mountains.

This town is laid out on Penn's plan, and is a thoroughfare for travellers from the Eaſtern and Middle States, to the ſettlement on the Ohio.

SUNBURY,

The ſhire town of Northumberland county, is ſituated on the eaſt ſide of Suſquehannah river, juſt below the junction of the eaſt and weſt branches, in about latitude 40° 53′, and about one hundred and twenty miles north-weſt from Philadelphia, and contains about one hundred houſes.

BETHLEHEM.

Bethlehem is ſituated on the river Lehigh, a weſtern branch of the Delaware, fifty-three miles north of Philadelphia, in latitude 40° 37′. The town being built partly on high riſing ground, and partly on the lower banks of the Manakes, a fine creek, which affords trout and other fiſh, has a very pleaſant and healthy ſituation,

and is frequently viſited in the ſummer ſeaſon by gentry from different parts. The proſpect is not extenſive, being bounded very near by a chain of the Lehigh hills. To the northward is a tract of land called the dry lands.

In the year 1787, the number of inhabitants amounted to between five and ſix hundred, and the houſes were about ſixty in number, moſtly good ſtrong buildings of lime-ſtone. The town has ſince conſiderably increaſed, and the number of inhabitants at preſent are about one thouſand.

Beſides the church or public meeting-hall, there are three large ſpacious buildings, &c.

1. The ſingle brethren's or young men's houſe, facing the main ſtreet or public road. Here the greateſt part of the ſingle tradeſmen, journeymen, and apprentices of the town are boarded at a moderate rate, under the inſpection of an elder and warden, and have, beſides the public meetings, their houſe for devotions, and morning and evening prayers. Different trades are carried on in the houſe for the benefit of the ſame.

2. The ſingle ſiſters, or young women's houſe, where they live under the care of female inſpectors. Such as are not employed in private families, earn their bread moſtly by ſpinning, ſewing, fine needle-work, knitting, and other female occupations.

Though this houſe has its particular regulations to preſerve order and decorum, and may perhaps bear ſome reſemblance to a nunnery, being ſometimes improperly ſo called, yet the plan is very different. The ladies are at liberty to go about their buſineſs in the town, or to take a walk for recreation; and ſome are employed in private families, or live with their parents; neither are they bound to remain ſingle, for every year a number of them enter into the married ſtate.

As to their almoſt uniform dreſs, the women in general, for the ſake of avoiding extravagance, and the follies of faſhion, have hitherto kept to a particular ſimple dreſs, introduced among them by the Germans many years ago.

3. The houſe for the widow women; where ſuch as have not a houſe of their own, or means to have their own houſe furniſhed, live nearly in the ſame way as do the ſingle ſiſters. Such as are poor, infirm, and ſuperannuated, are aſſiſted or maintained by the congregation, as is the caſe with other members of the ſame that are not able to obtain ſubſiſtence for themſelves.

There

There is, beſides, an inſtitution of a ſociety of married men, begun ſince the year 1770, for the ſupport of their widows. A conſiderable fund or principal has been raiſed by them, the intereſt of which, as well as the yearly contributions of the members, is regularly divided among the widows whoſe huſbands have been members of the inſtitution.

In the houſe adjoining the church is the ſchool for girls; and ſince the year 1787, a boarding ſchool for young ladies from different parts, who are inſtructed in reading and writing, both Engliſh and German, grammar, arithmetic, hiſtory, geography, needle-work, muſic, &c.

The miniſter of the place has the ſpecial care and inſpection of this as well as of the boys ſchool, which is kept in a ſeparate houſe, fitted to that purpoſe, and are taught reading and writing in both languages, the rudiments of the Latin tongue, arithmetic, &c. Theſe ſchools, eſpecially that for the young ladies, are deſervedly in very high repute, and ſcholars, more than can be accommodated, are offered from all parts of the United States.

Beſides the different houſes for private tradeſmen, mechanics, and others, there is a public tavern at the north end of the town, with good accommodations; alſo a ſtore, with a general aſſortment of goods; an apothecary's ſhop; a large farm yard; and on the lower part, on Manakes creek, is a large tan yard, a currier's and dyer's ſhop, a griſt mill, fulling mill, oil mill and ſaw mill; and on the banks of the Lehigh, is a brewery.

The town is ſupplied with good water from a ſpring, which being in the lower part of the town, is raiſed up the hill by a machine of a very ſimple conſtruction, to the height of upwards of one hundred feet, into a reſervoir, whence it is conducted by pipes into the ſeveral ſtreets and public buildings of the town.

The ferry acroſs the river is of ſuch particular contrivance, that a flat, large enough to carry a team of ſix horſes, runs on a ſtrong rope fixed and ſtretched acroſs; and, by the mere force of the ſtream, without any other aſſiſtance, croſſes the river backwards and forwards; the flat always being put in an oblique direction, with its foremoſt end verging towards the line deſcribed by the rope.

The greater part of the inhabitants, as well as the people in the neighbourhood, being of German extraction, this language is more in uſe than the Engliſh. The latter, however, is taught in the ſchools, and divine ſervice is performed in both languages.

NAZARETH.

Nazareth is ten miles north from Bethlehem, and ſixty-three north from Philadelphia; it is a tract of good land, containing about five thouſand acres, purchaſed originally by the Rev. Mr. George Whitfield in 1740, and ſold two years after to the brethren. The town was laid out almoſt in the center of this tract in 1772. Two ſtreets croſs each other at right angles, and form a ſquare in the middle of three hundred and forty, by two hundred feet. The largeſt building is a ſtone houſe, erected in 1755, named Nazareth hall, ninety-eight by forty-ſix long, and fifty-four in height. In the lower-moſt ſtory is a ſpacious meeting hall, or church; the upper part of the houſe is chiefly fitted for a boarding-ſchool, where youth, from different parts, are under the care and inſpection of the miniſter of the place and ſeveral tutors, and are inſtructed in the Engliſh, German, Latin, and French languages; in hiſtory, geography, book keeping, mathematics, muſic, drawing, and other ſciences. The front of the houſe faces a large ſquare open to the ſouth, adjoining a fine piece of meadow ground, and commands a moſt beautiful and extenſive proſpect. Another elegant building on the eaſt ſide of Nazareth hall is inhabited by ſingle ſiſters, who have the ſame regulations and way of living as thoſe in Bethlehem. Beſides their principal manufactory for ſpinning and twiſting cotton, they have lately begun to draw wax tapers.

At the ſouth-weſt corner of the aforeſaid ſquare, in the middle of the town, is the ſingle brethren's houſe, and on the eaſt-ſouth-eaſt corner a ſtore. On the ſouthernmoſt end of the ſtreet is a good tavern. The houſes are, a few excepted, built of lime ſtone, one or two ſtories high, inhabited by tradeſmen and mechanics, moſtly of German extraction. The inhabitants are ſupplied with water conveyed to them by pipes from a fine ſpring near the town. The place is noted for having an exceedingly pleaſant ſituation, and enjoying a pure and ſalubrious air. The number of inhabitants in the town and farms belonging to it, Schœneck included, conſtituting one congregation, and meeting for divine ſervice on Sundays and holidays at Nazareth hall, was, in the year 1788, about four hundred and fifty, ſince which time they are conſiderably increaſed.

LITIZ.

Litiz is in Lancaſter county and Warwick townſhip, eight miles from Lancaſter, and ſeventy miles weſt from Philadelphia. This ſettlement

tlement was begun in the year 1757. There are now, beſides an elegant church, and the houſes of the ſingle brethren and ſingle ſiſters, which form a large ſquare, a number of houſes for private families, with a ſtore and tavern, all in one ſtreet. There is alſo a good farm and ſeveral mill works belonging to the place. The number of inhabitants, including thoſe that belong to Litiz congregation, living on their farms in the neighbourhood, amounted in 1787, to upwards of three hundred.

The three laſt-mentioned towns are ſettled chiefly by Moravians, or the United Brethren.

HARRISBURGH.

Harriſburgh, as it is commonly called, but legally ſtiled Louiſburgh, is the principal town in Dauphin county, is a very flouriſhing place, about one hundred miles weſt by north from Philadelphia. It contained, in 1789, one hundred and thirty dwelling houſes, a ſtone gaol, and a German church. At that period it had been ſettled but about three years.

WASHINGTON,

Three hundred miles weſt of Philadelphia, and beyond the Ohio, has been ettled ſince the war, and is remarkable for the variety of its manufactures for ſo young and interior a town; it has thirty-two manufactures of twenty-two different kinds.

POPULATION.

In the grand convention held at Philadelphia in 1787, the inhabitants in this State were reckoned at three hundred and ſixty thouſand. In 1790, according to the cenſus then taken, they were four hundred and ſixty four thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-three, being an increaſe of ſeventy-four thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-three, or twenty-four thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-one per ann. Reckoning only on the ſame proportion of increaſe, the preſent number of inhabitants in Pennſylvania cannot be much leſs than five hundred and fifty thouſand. The number of militia in this State is eſtimated at about one hundred thouſand, between eighteen and fifty-three years of age.

The following table ſhews the proportionate population of each county, according to the cenſus of 1790.

PENNSYLVANIA.

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
City of Philadelphia . .	7739	5270	13883	1420	210	28522
Suburbs	3621	2974	6955	385	63	13998
Total of city and ſuburbs	11360	8244	20838	1805	273	42520
Remainder of Philadelphia county . . .	3126	2652	5682	297	114	11871
Montgomery	6008	5383	10984	440	114	22929
Bucks	6575	5947	12037	581	261	25401
Delaware	2536	2113	4495	289	50	9483
Cheſter	7488	6595	13166	543	145	27937
Lancaſter	9713	8070	17471	545	348	36147
Berks	7714	7551	14648	201	65	30179
Northampton	6008	6410	11676	133	23	24250
Luzerne	1236	1331	2313	13	11	4904
Dauphin	4657	4437	8814	57	212	18177
Northumberland . . .	4191	4726	8046	109	89	17161
Mifflin	1954	1949	3558	42	59	7562
Huntingdon	1872	2089	3537	24	43	7565
Cumberland	4821	4537	8456	206	223	18243
Bedford	2887	3841	6316	34	46	13124
Franklin	4022	3860	7170	273	330	15655
York	9213	9527	17671	837	499	37747
Weſtmoreland	4013	4355	7483	39	128	16018
Allegany	2635	2745	4761	9	159	10309
Waſhington	5334	7170	11087	12	263	23866
Fayette	3425	3416	6154	48	282	13325
	110788	106948	206363	6557	3737	434373

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The ſituation of religion and religious rights and liberty in Pennſylvania is a matter that deſerves the attention of all ſober and well-diſpoſed people, who may have thoughts of ſeeking the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty in America. This State always afforded an aſylum to the perſecuted ſects of Europe. No church or ſociety ever was eſtabliſhed here, no tithes or tenths can be demanded;

and though ſome regulations of the crown of England excluded two churches from a ſhare in the government of the province, theſe are now done away with regard to every religious ſociety whatever. A convention of ſpecial repreſentatives of the citizens of Pennſylvania have had under conſideration all the errors that had inadvertently crept into their conſtitution and frame of government, and, in the act they have publiſhed for the examination of the people, they have rejected the *deteſtable half-way* doctrine of Toleration, and have *eſtabliſhed*, upon firm and perfectly equal ground, *all* denominations of religious men. By the proviſions of the new code, a Proteſtant, a Roman Catholic, and a Hebrew, may elect or be elected to any office in the State, and purſue any lawful calling, occupation, or profeſſion.

The inhabitants of Pennſylvania are principally the deſcendants of the Engliſh, Iriſh and Germans, with ſome Scotch, Welch, Swedes and a few Dutch. There are alſo many of the Iriſh and Germans who emigrated when young or middle-aged. The Friends and Epiſcopalians are chiefly of Engliſh extraction, and compoſe about one-third of the inhabitants. They live principally in the city of Philadelphia, and in the counties of Cheſter, Philadelphia, Bucks and Montgomery. The Iriſh are moſtly Preſbyterians, but ſome Catholics. Their anceſtors came from the north of Ireland, which was originally ſettled from Scotland; hence they have ſometimes been called Scotch Iriſh, to denote their double deſcent; but they are commonly and more properly called Iriſh, or the deſcendants of people from the north of Ireland. They inhabit the weſtern and frontier counties, and are numerous.

The Germans compoſe about one quarter of the inhabitants of Pennſylvania. They are moſt numerous in the north parts of the city of Philadelphia, and the counties of Philadelphia, Montgomery, Bucks, Dauphin, Lancaſter, York, and Northampton, moſtly in the four laſt, and are ſpreading in other parts. They conſiſt of Lutherans (who are the moſt numerous ſect) Calviniſts or Reformed Church, Moravians, Catholics, Mennoniſts, Tunkers (corruptly called Dunkers) and Zwingfelters, who are a ſpecies of Quakers. Theſe are all diſtinguiſhed for their temperance, induſtry, and economy.

The Germans have uſually fifteen of ſixty-nine members in the Aſſembly; and ſome of them have ariſen to the firſt honours in the State, and now fill a number of the higher offices; yet the body of them

them want education. A literary ſpirit has however of late been increaſing among them.

The Baptiſts, except the Mennoniſt and Tunker Baptiſts, who are Germans, are chiefly the deſcendants of emigrants from Wales, and are not numerous. A proportionate aſſemblage of the national prejudices, the manners, cuſtoms, religions, and political ſentiments of all theſe, will form the Pennſylvanian character. As the leading traits in this character, thus conſtituted, we may venture to mention induſtry, frugality, bordering in ſome inſtances on parſimony, enterprize, a taſte and ability for improvements in mechanics, in manufactures, in agriculture, in public buildings and inſtitutions, in commerce, and in the liberal ſciences; temperance, plainneſs, and ſimplicity in dreſs and manners; pride and humility in their extremes; inoffenſiveneſs and intrigue; and in regard to religion, VARIETY and HARMONY. Such appear to be the diſtinguiſhing traits in the collective Pennſylvanian character.

LITERARY, HUMANE, AND OTHER USEFUL SOCIETIES.

Theſe are more numerous and flouriſhing in Pennſylvania, than in any of the United States. The names of the principal of theſe improving inſtitutions, the times when they were eſtabliſhed, and the ſummary of the benevolent deſigns they were intended to accompliſh, will be mentioned in their order.

1. The American Philoſophical Society, held at Philadelphia, for promoting uſeful knowledge. This ſociety was formed January 2d, 1769, by the union of two other literary ſocieties that had ſubſiſted for ſome time in Philadelphia, and were created one body corporate and politic, with ſuch powers, privileges, and immunities as are neceſſary for anſwering the valuable purpoſes which the ſociety had originally in view, by a charter granted by the Commonwealth of Pennſylvania, on the 15th of March, 1780. This ſociety have already publiſhed three very valuable volumes of their tranſactions; one in 1771, one in 1786, and the other in 1793.

In 1771, this ſociety conſiſted of nearly three hundred members; and upwards of one hundred and twenty have ſince been added; a large proportion of which are perſons of the firſt diſtinction in Europe.

Their

Their charter allows them to hold lands, gifts, &c. to the amount of the clear yearly value of ten thouſand buſhels of wheat. The number of members is not limited.

2. The Society for promoting Political Inquiries, conſiſting of fifty members, inſtituted in February, 1787.

3. The College of Phyſicians, inſtituted in 1787, for the promotion of medical, anatomical, and chemical knowlege, incorporated by act of Aſſembly, March, 1789.

4. The Pennſylvania Hoſpital, a humane inſtitution, which was firſt meditated in 1750, and carried into effect by means of a liberal ſubſcription of about 3000l. and by the aſſiſtance of the Aſſembly, who, in 1751, granted as much more for the purpoſe. The preſent building was begun in 1754, and finiſhed in 1756. This hoſpital is under the direction of twelve managers, choſen annually, and is viſited every year by a committee of the Aſſembly. The accounts of the managers are ſubmitted to the inſpection of the legiſlature. Six phyſicians attend gratis, and generally preſcribe twice or three times in a week, in their turns. This hoſpital is the general receptacle of lunatics and madmen, and of thoſe affected with other diſorders, and are unable to ſupport themſelves. Here they are humanely treated and well provided for.

5. The Philadelphia Diſpenſary, for the medical relief of the poor. This benevolent inſtitution was eſtabliſhed on the 12th of April, 1786, and is ſupported by annual ſubſcriptions of thirty-five ſhillings each perſon. No leſs than eighteen hundred patients were admitted within ſixteen months after the firſt opening of the diſpenſary. It is under the direction of twelve managers and ſix phyſicians, all of whom attend gratis. This inſtitution exhibits an application of ſomething like the mechanical powers to the purpoſes of humanity. The greateſt quantity of good is produced this way with the leaſt money. Five hundred pounds a year defrays all the expenſes of the inſtitution. The poor are taken care of in their own houſes, and provide every thing for themſelves, except medicines, cordials, drinks, &c.

6. The Pennſylvania Society, for promoting the abolition of ſlavery, and the relief of free negroes unlawfully held in bondage. This ſociety was begun in 1774, and enlarged on the 23d of April, 1787. The officers of the ſociety conſiſt of a preſident, two vice-preſidents, two ſecretaries, a treaſurer, four counſellors, an electing committee of twelve, and an acting committee of ſix members; all

of whom, except the laſt, are to be choſen annually by ballot on the firſt Monday in January. The ſociety meet quarterly, and each member contributes ten ſhillings annually, in quarterly payments, towards defraying its contingent expenſes.

The legiſlature of this State have favoured the humane deſigns of this ſociety, by "An Act for the gradual Abolition of Slavery," paſſed on the firſt of March, 1780; wherein, among other things, it is ordained, that no perſon born within the State, after the paſſing of the act, ſhall be conſidered as a ſervant for life; and all perpetual ſlavery is by this act for ever aboliſhed. The act provides, that thoſe who would, in caſe this act had not been made, have been born ſervants or ſlaves, ſhall be deemed ſuch, till they ſhall attain the age of twenty-eight years; but they are to be treated in all reſpects as ſervants bound by indenture for four years.

7. The Society of the United Brethren, for propagating the goſpel among the heathens, inſtituted in 1787, to be held ſtatedly at Bethlehem. An act, incorporating this ſociety, and inveſting it with all neceſſary powers and privileges for accompliſhing its pious deſigns, was paſſed by the legiſlature of the State on the 27th of February, 1788. They can hold lands, houſes, &c. to the annual amount of two thouſand pounds.

Theſe pious Brethren, commonly called Moravians, began a miſſion among the Mahikan, Wampano, Delaware, Shawanoe, Nantikok and other Indians, about fifty years ago, and were ſo ſucceſsful, as to have baptized more than one thouſand ſouls on a profeſſion of Chriſtianity. Six hundred of theſe have died in the Chriſtian faith; about three hundred live with the miſſionaries near lake Erie, and the reſt are either dead or apoſtates in the wilderneſs.

8. The Pennſylvania Society, for the encouragement of manufactures and uſeful arts, inſtituted in 1787, open for the reception of every citizen in the United States which will fulfil the engagements of a member of the ſame. The ſociety is under the direction of a preſident, four vice-preſidents and twelve managers, beſides ſubordinate officers. Each member, on his admiſſion, pays ten ſhillings at leaſt into the general fund; and the ſame ſum annually, till he ſhall ceaſe to be a member.

Beſides theſe, a very reſpectable inſurance company has lately been eſtabliſhed in Philadelphia, with a capital of ſix hundred thouſand dollars, who have commenced buſineſs to advantage.—There is alſo a Society for alleviating the Miſeries of Priſons; and a Humane

Society, for the recovering and reſtoring to life the bodies of drowned perſons, inſtituted in 1770, under the direction of thirteen managers.—And a Society for the aid and protection of Iriſh emigrants.

Alſo, an Agricultural Society; a Society for German emigrants; a Marine Society, conſiſting of captains of veſſels; a Charitable Society for the ſupport of widows and families of Preſbyterian clergymen; and St. George's, St. Andrew's, and the Hibernian Charitable Societies. Moſt of theſe ſocieties are in the city of Philadelphia.

COLLEGES, ACADEMIES, AND SCHOOLS.

From the enterpriſing and literary ſpirit of the Pennſylvanians, we ſhould naturally conclude, what is fact, that theſe are numerous.

In Philadelphia is the univerſity of Pennſylvania, founded and endowed by the legiſlature during the war. Profeſſorſhips are eſtabliſhed in all the liberal arts and ſciences, and a complete courſe of education may be purſued here from the firſt rudiments of literature to the higheſt branches of ſcience.

The college and academy of Philadelphia was founded by charter between thirty and forty years ago, and endowed by ſubſcriptions of liberal-minded perſons. Though this inſtitution was interrupted in its progreſs for ſeveral years during the late war, yet being reeſtabliſhed ſince the peace, it has rapidly recovered its former ſtate of proſperity, and to the bench of profeſſors has lately been added one of common and federal law, which renders it in reality, though not in name, an univerſity. An act to unite theſe two inſtitutions has paſſed the legiſlature. By their union they will conſtitute one of the moſt reſpectable ſeminaries of learning in the United States.

Dickinſon College, at Carliſle, an hundred and twenty miles weſtward of Philadelphia, was founded in 1783, and has a principal, three profeſſors, a philoſophical apparatus, a library conſiſting of nearly three thouſand volumes, four thouſand pounds in funded certificates, and ten thouſand acres of land; the laſt, the donation of the State. In 1787, there were eighty ſtudents belonging to this college: this number is annually increaſing. It was named after his Excellency John Dickinſon, author of the Pennſylvania Farmer's Letters, and formerly preſident of the Supreme Executive Council of this State.

In 1787, a college was founded at Lancaſter, ſixty-ſix miles from Philadelphia, and honoured with the name of Franklin college, after his Excellency Dr. Franklin. This college is for the Germans, in which they may educate their youth in their own language, and in conformity to their own habits. The Engliſh language, however, is taught in it. Its endowments are nearly the ſame as thoſe of Dickinſon college. Its truſtees conſiſt of Lutherans, Preſbyterians, and Calviniſts, of each an equal number. The principal is a Lutheran, and the vice-principal is a Calviniſt.

The Epiſcopalians have an academy at York town, in York county. There are alſo academies at German town, at Pittſburg, at Waſhington, at Allen's town, and other places; theſe are endowed by donations from the legiſlature, and by liberal contributions of individuals.

The ſchools for young men and women in Bethlehem and Nazareth, under the direction of the people called Moravians, are upon the beſt eſtabliſhment of any ſchools in America. Beſides theſe, there are private ſchools in different parts of the State; and to promote the education of poor children, the State have appropriated a large tract of land for the eſtabliſhment of free ſchools. A great proportion of the labouring people among the Germans and Iriſh are, however, extremely ignorant.

NEW INVENTIONS.

Theſe have been numerous and uſeful. Among others are the following:—a new model of the planetary worlds, by Mr. Rittenhouſe, commonly, but improperly, called an orrery; a quadrant, by Mr. Godfrey, called by the plagiary name of Hadley's quadrant; a ſteam boat, ſo conſtructed, as that, by the aſſiſtance of ſteam, operating on certain machinery within the boat, it moves with conſiderable rapidity againſt the ſtream without the aid of hands. Meſſ. Fitch and Rumſay contend with each other for the honour of this invention. Beſides theſe, there have been invented many manufacturing machines for carding, ſpinning, winnowing, &c. which perform an immenſe deal of work with very little manual aſſiſtance.

CONSTITUTION.

The Conſtitution of the Commonwealth of Pennſylvania, as ratified in Convention the 2d day of September, 1790.

WE, the people of the Commonwealth of Pennſylvania, ordain and eſtabliſh this conſtitution for its government.

Article I. The legiſlative power of this commonwealth ſhall be veſted in a general Aſſembly, which ſhal conſiſt of a ſenate and houſe of repreſentatives.

II. The repreſentatives ſhall be choſen annually by the citizens of the city of Philadelphia, and of each county reſpectively, on the ſecond Tueſday of October.

III. No perſon ſhall be a repreſentative who ſhall not have attained the age of twenty-one years, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of the State three years next preceding his election, and the laſt year thereof an inhabitant of the city or county in which he ſhall be choſen; unleſs he ſhall have been abſent on the public buſineſs of the United States, or of this State. No perſon reſiding within any city, town or borough, which ſhall be entitled to a ſeparate repreſentation, ſhall be elected a member for any county; nor ſhall any perſon, reſiding without the limits of any ſuch city, town or borough, be elected a member therefor.

IV. Within three years after the firſt meeting of the general Aſſembly, and within every ſubſequent term of ſeven years, an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants ſhall be made, in ſuch manner as ſhall be directed by law. The number of repreſentatives ſhall, at the ſeveral periods of making ſuch enumeration, be fixed by the legiſlature, and apportioned among the city of Philadelphia, and the ſeveral counties, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each; and ſhall never be leſs than ſixty, nor greater than one hundred. Each county ſhall have, at leaſt, one repreſentative; but no county, hereafter erected, ſhall be entitled to a ſeparate repreſentation, until a ſufficient number of taxable inhabitants ſhall be contained within it, to entitle them to one repreſentative, agreeable to the ratio which ſhall then be eſtabliſhed.

V. The ſenators ſhall be choſen for four years by the citizens of Philadelphia, and of the ſeveral counties, at the ſame time, in the ſame manner, and at the ſame places, where they ſhall vote for repreſentatives.

VI. The number of ſenators ſhall, at the ſeveral periods of making the enumeration before mentioned, be fixed by the legiſla-

Cancel pages 445—460, vol. ii, and put * 3 L and * M in their place.

ture, and apportioned among the diſtricts formed as herein after directed, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each; and ſhall never be leſs than one-fourth, nor greater than one-third, of the number of repreſentatives.

VII. The ſenators ſhall be choſen in diſtricts to be formed by the legiſlature: each diſtrict containing ſuch a number of taxable inhabitants as ſhall be entitled to elect not more than four ſenators. When a diſtrict ſhall be compoſed of two or more counties, they ſhall be adjoining. Neither the city of Philadelphia, nor any county, ſhall be divided in forming a diſtrict.

VIII. No perſon ſhall be a ſenator, who ſhall not have attained the age of twenty-five years, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of the State four years next before his election, and the laſt year thereof an inhabitant of the diſtrict for which he ſhall be choſen; unleſs he ſhall have been abſent on public buſineſs of the United States, or of this State.

IX. Immediately after the ſenators ſhall be aſſembled, in conſequence of the firſt election, ſubſequent to the firſt enumeration, they ſhall be divided by lot, as equally as may be, into four claſſes. The ſeats of the ſenators of the firſt claſs, ſhall be vacated at the expiration of the firſt year; of the ſecond claſs, at the expiration of the ſecond year; of the third claſs, at the expiration of the third year; and of the fourth claſs, at the expiration of the fourth year; ſo that one-fourth may be choſen every year.

X. The general Aſſembly ſhall meet on the firſt Tueſday of December in every year, unleſs ſooner convened by the governor.

XI. Each houſe ſhall chuſe its ſpeaker and other officers; and the ſenate ſhall alſo chuſe a ſpeaker, *pro tempore*, when the ſpeaker ſhall exerciſe the office of governor.

XII. Each houſe ſhall judge of the qualifications of its members. Conteſted elections ſhall be determined by a committee to be ſelected, formed, and regulated in ſuch manner as ſhall be directed by law. A majority of each houſe ſhall conſtitute a quorum to do buſineſs; but a ſmaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authoriſed, by law, to compel the attendance of abſent members, in ſuch manner, and under ſuch penalties, as may be provided.

XIII. Each houſe may determine the rules of its proceedings; puniſh its members for diſorderly behaviour; and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member; but not a ſecond time for the ſame cauſe; and ſhall have all other powers neceſſary for a branch of the legiſlature of a free State.

XIV. Each houſe ſhall keep a journal of its proceedings, and publiſh them weekly, except ſuch parts as may require ſecrecy. And the yeas and nays of the members, on any queſtion, ſhall, at the deſire of any two of them, be entered on the journals.

XV. The doors of each houſe, and of committees of the whole, ſhall be open, unleſs when the buſineſs ſhall be ſuch as ought to be kept ſecret.

XVI. Neither houſe ſhall, without the conſent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houſes ſhall be ſitting.

XVII. The ſenators and repreſentatives ſhall receive a compenſation for their ſervices, to be aſcertained by law, and paid out of the treaſury of the commonwealth. They ſhall, in all caſes, except treaſon, felony, and breach or furety of the peace, be privileged from arreſt during their attendance at the ſeſſion of the reſpective houſes, and in going to and returning from the ſame. And for any ſpeech or debate in either houſe they ſhall not be queſtioned in any other place.

XVIII. No ſenator or repreſentative ſhall, during the time for which he ſhall have been elected, be appointed to any civil office under this commonwealth, which ſhall have been created, or the emoluments of which ſhall have been increaſed, during ſuch time; and no member of Congreſs, or other perſon holding any office, except of attorney at law, and in the militia, under the United States or this commonwealth, ſhall be a member of either houſe, during his continuance in Congreſs or in office.

XIX. When vacancies happen in either houſe, the ſpeaker ſhall iſſue writs of election to fill ſuch vacancies.

XX. All bills for raiſing revenue ſhall originate in the houſe of repreſentatives; but the ſenate may propoſe amendments as in other bills.

XXI. No money ſhall be drawn from the treaſury, but in conſequence of appropriations made by law.

XXII. Every bill, which ſhall have paſſed both houſes, ſhall be preſented to the governor. If he approve he ſhall ſign it; but if he ſhall not approve he ſhall return it, with his objections, to the houſe in which it ſhall have originated, who ſhall enter the objections at large upon their journals, and proceed to re-conſider it. If, after ſuch re-conſideration, two-thirds of that houſe ſhall agree to paſs the bill, it ſhall be ſent, with the objections, to the other houſe,

by which likewiſe it ſhall be re-conſidered; and if approved by two-thirds of that houſe, it ſhall be a law. But in ſuch caſes, the votes of both houſes ſhall be determined by yeas and nays; and the names of the perſons voting for or againſt the bill ſhall be entered on the journals of each houſe reſpectively. If any bill ſhall not be returned by the governor within ten days, Sundays excepted, after it ſhall have been preſented to him, it ſhall be a law, in like manner as if he had ſigned it, unleſs the general Aſſembly, by their adjournment, prevent its return; in which caſe it ſhall be a law, unleſs ſent back within three days after their next meeting.

XXIII. Every order, reſolution or vote, to which the concurrence of both houſes may be neceſſary, except on a queſtion of adjournment, ſhall be preſented to the governor; and, before it ſhall take effect, be approved by him; or, being diſapproved, ſhall be re-paſſed by two-thirds of both houſes, according to the rules and limitations preſcribed in caſe of a bill.

ARTICLE II.

I. The ſupreme executive power of this commonwealth ſhall be veſted in a governor.

II. The governor ſhall be choſen on the ſecond Tueſday of October by the citizens of the commonwealth, at the places where they ſhall reſpectively vote for repreſentatives. The returns of every election for governor ſhall be ſealed up, and tranſmitted to the ſeat of government, directed to the ſpeaker of the ſenate, who ſhall open and publiſh them in the preſence of the members of both houſes of the legiſlature. The perſon having the higheſt number of votes ſhall be governor. But if two or more ſhall be equal and higheſt in votes, one of them ſhall be choſen governor, by the joint vote of the members of both houſes. Conteſted elections ſhall be determined by a committee, to be ſelected from both houſes of the legiſlature, formed and regulated in ſuch manner as ſhall be directed by law.

III. The governor ſhall hold his office during three years from the third Tueſday of December next enſuing his election; and ſhall not be capable of holding it longer than nine in any term of twelve years.

IV. He ſhall be at leaſt thirty years of age, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of this State ſeven years next before his election; unleſs

leſs he ſhall have been abſent on the public buſineſs of the United States, or of this State.

V. No member of Congreſs, or perſon holding any office under the United States, or this State, ſhall exerciſe the office of governor.

VI. The governor ſhall, at ſtated times, receive for his ſervices a compenſation, which ſhall be neither increaſed nor diminiſhed during the period for which he ſhall have been elected.

VII. He ſhall be commander in chief of the army and navy of this commonwealth, and of the militia; except when they ſhall be called into the actual ſervice of the United States.

VIII. He ſhall appoint all officers, whoſe offices are eſtabliſhed by this conſtitution, or ſhall be eſtabliſhed by law, and whoſe appointments are not herein otherwiſe provided for; but no perſon ſhall be appointed to an office within any county, who ſhall not have been a citizen and inhabitant therein one year next before his appointment, if the county ſhall have been ſo long erected; but if it ſhall not have been ſo long erected, then within the limits of the county or counties out of which it ſhall have been taken. No member of Congreſs from this State, nor any perſon holding or exerciſing any office of truſt or profit under the United States, ſhall, at the ſame time, hold or exerciſe the office of judge, ſecretary, treaſurer, prothonotary, regiſter of wills, recorder of deeds, ſheriff, or any office in this State, to which a ſalary is by law annexed, or any other office which future legiſlatures ſhall declare incompatible with offices or appointments under the United States.

IX. He ſhall have power to remit fines and forfeitures, and grant reprieves and pardons, except in caſes of impeachment.

X. He may require information, in writing, from the officers in the executive department, upon any ſubject relating to the duties of their reſpective offices.

XI. He ſhall, from time to time, give to the general Aſſembly information of the ſtate of the commonwealth, and recommend to their conſideration ſuch meaſures as he ſhall judge expedient.

XII. He may, on extraordinary occaſions, convene the general Aſſembly; and, in caſe of diſagreement between the two houſes with reſpect to the time of adjournment, adjourn them to ſuch time as he ſhall think proper, not exceeding four months.

XIII. He ſhall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

XIV. In caſe of the death or reſignation of the governor, or of his removal from office, the ſpeaker of the ſenate ſhall exerciſe the office

office of governor, until another governor ſhall be duly qualified. And if the trial of a conteſted election ſhall continue longer than until the third Tueſday in December next enſuing the election of a governor, the governor of the laſt year, or the ſpeaker of the ſenate, who may be in the exerciſe of the executive authority, ſhall continue therein until the determination of ſuch conteſted election, and until a governor ſhall be qualified as aforeſaid.

XV. A ſecretary ſhall be appointed and commiſſioned during the governor's continuance in office, if he ſhall ſo long behave himſelf well. He ſhall keep a fair regiſter of all the official acts and proceedings of the governor, and ſhall, when required, lay the ſame, and all papers, minutes and vouchers relative thereto, before either branch of the legiſlature; and ſhall perform ſuch other duties as ſhall be enjoined him by law.

ARTICLE III.

I. In elections by the citizens, every freeman of the age of twenty-one years, having reſided in the State two years next before the election, and within that time paid a State or county tax, which ſhall have been aſſeſſed at leaſt ſix months before the election, ſhall enjoy the rights of an elector; provided, that the ſons of perſons qualified as aforeſaid, between the ages of twenty-one and twenty-two years, ſhall be entitled to vote, although they ſhall not have paid taxes.

II. All elections ſhall be by ballot, except thoſe by perſons in their repreſentative capacities, who ſhall vote *viva voce*.

III. Electors ſhall, in all caſes, except treaſon, felony, and breach or ſurety of the peace, be privileged from arreſt during their attendance at elections, and in going to and returning from them.

ARTICLE IV.

I. The houſe of repreſentatives ſhall have the ſole power of impeaching.

II. All impeachments ſhall be tried by the ſenate. When ſitting for that purpoſe, the ſenators ſhall be upon oath or affirmation. No perſon ſhall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members preſent.

III. The governor, and all other civil officers, under this commonwealth, ſhall be liable to impeachment for any miſdemeanor in office: but judgment, in ſuch caſes, ſhall not extend farther than

to

to removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honour, trust or profit, under this commonwealth. The party, whether convicted or acquitted, shall nevertheless be liable to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment according to law.

ARTICLE V.

I. The judicial power of this commonwealth shall be vested in a supreme court, in courts of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, in a court of common pleas, orphans' court, registers' courts, and a court of quarter sessions of the peace for each county, in justices of the peace, and such other courts as the legislature may, from time to time, establish.

II. The judges of the supreme court, and of the several courts of common pleas, shall hold their offices during good behaviour; but for any reasonable cause, which shall not be sufficient ground of impeachment, the governor may remove any of them, on the address of two-thirds of each branch of the legislature. The judges of the supreme court, and the presidents of the several courts of common pleas, shall, at stated times, receive for their services an adequate compensation, to be fixed by law, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office; but they shall receive no fees or perquisites of office, nor hold any other office of profit under this commonwealth.

III. The jurisdiction of the supreme court shall extend over the State; and the judges thereof shall, by virtue of their offices, be justices of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery in the several counties.

IV. Until it shall be otherwise directed by law, the several courts of common pleas shall be established in the following manner: The governor shall appoint, in each county, not fewer than three, nor more than four judges, who, during their continuance in office, shall reside in such county. The State shall be divided by law into circuits, none of which shall include more than six, nor fewer than three counties. A president shall be appointed of the courts in each circuit, who, during his continuance in office, shall reside therein. The president and judges, any two of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the respective courts of common pleas.

V. The judges of the court of common pleas, in each county, shall, by virtue of their offices, be justices of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, for the trial of capital and other offenders therein;

any

any two of the ſaid judges, the preſident being one, ſhall be a quorum; but they ſhall not hold a court of oyer and terminer or jail delivery in any county, when the judges of the ſupreme court, or any of them, ſhall be ſitting in the ſame county. The party accuſed, as well as the commonwealth, may, under ſuch regulations as ſhall be preſcribed by law, remove the indictment and proceedings, or a tranſcript thereof, into the ſupreme court.

VI. The ſupreme court and the ſeveral courts of common pleas ſhall, beſide the powers heretofore uſually exerciſed by them, have the powers of a court of chancery, ſo far as relates to the perpetuating teſtimony, the obtaining of evidence from places not within the State, and the care of the perſons and eſtates of thoſe who are *non compotes mentis*; and the legiſlature ſhall veſt in the ſaid courts ſuch other powers, to grant relief in equity, as ſhall be found neceſſary; and may, from time to time, enlarge or diminiſh thoſe powers, or veſt them in ſuch other courts as they ſhall judge proper, for the due adminiſtration of juſtice.

VII. The judges of the court of common pleas of each county, any two of whom ſhall be a quorum, ſhall compoſe the court of quarter ſeſſions of the peace and orphans' court thereof; and the regiſter of wills, together with the ſaid judges, or any two of them, ſhall compoſe the regiſter's court of each county.

VIII. The judges of the courts of common pleas ſhall, within their reſpective counties, have the like powers with the judges of the ſupreme court, to iſſue writs of certiorari to the juſtices of the peace, and to cauſe their proceedings to be brought before them, and the like right and juſtice to be done.

IX. The preſident of the court in each circuit, within ſuch circuit, and the judges of the court of common pleas, within their reſpective counties, ſhall be juſtices of the peace ſo far as relates to criminal matters.

X. The governor ſhall appoint a competent number of juſtices of the peace, in ſuch convenient diſtricts in each county, as are or ſhall be directed by law; they ſhall be commiſſioned during good behaviour, but may be removed on conviction of miſbehaviour in office, or of any infamous crime, or on the addreſs of both houſes of the legiſlature.

XI. A regiſter's office for the probate of wills and granting letters of adminiſtration, and an office for the recording of deeds, ſhall be kept in each county.

XII. The

XII. The ſtyle of all proceſſes ſhall be, The commonwealth of Pennſylvania; all proſecutions ſhall be carried on, in the name and by the authority of the commonwealth of Pennſylvania, and conclude, *againſt the peace and dignity of the ſame.*

ARTICLE VI.

I. Sheriffs and coroners ſhall, at the times and places of election of repreſentatives, be choſen by the citizens of each county. Two perſons ſhall be choſen for each office, one of whom, for each reſpectively, ſhall be appointed by the governor. They ſhall hold their offices for three years, if they ſhall ſo long behave themſelves well, and until a ſucceſſor be duly qualified; but no perſon ſhall be twice choſen or appointed ſheriff in any term of ſix years. Vacancies in either of the ſaid offices ſhall be filled by a new appointment to be made by the governor, to continue until the next general election, and until a ſucceſſor ſhall be choſen and qualified as aforeſaid.

II. The freemen of this commonwealth ſhall be armed and diſciplined for its defence. Thoſe who conſcientiouſly ſcruple to bear arms, ſhall not be compelled to do ſo, but ſhall pay an equivalent for perſonal ſervice. The militia officers ſhall be appointed in ſuch manner and for ſuch time as ſhall be directed by law.

III. Prothonotaries, clerks of the peace, and orphans' courts, recorders of deeds, regiſters of wills, and ſheriffs, ſhall keep their offices in the county town of the county in which they reſpectively ſhall be officers, unleſs when the governor ſhall, for ſpecial reaſons, diſpenſe therewith for any term not exceeding five years, after the county ſhall have been erected.

IV. All commiſſions ſhall be in the name and by the authority of the commonwealth of Pennſylvania, and be ſealed with the ſtate ſeal, and ſigned by the governor.

V. The ſtate treaſurer ſhall be appointed annually by the joint vote of the members of both houſes; all other officers in the treaſury department, attornies at law, election officers, officers relating to taxes, to the poor and highways, conſtables, and other townſhip officers, ſhall be appointed in ſuch manner as is or ſhall be directed by law.

ARTICLE VII.

I. The legiſlature ſhall, as ſoon as conveniently may be, provide by law for the eſtabliſhment of ſchools throughout the ſtate, in ſuch manner that the poor may be taught gratis.

II. The arts and ſciences ſhall be promoted in one or more ſeminaries of learning.

III. The rights, privileges, immunities, and eſtates of religious ſocieties and corporate bodies, ſhall remain as if the conſtitution of this State had not been altered or amended.

ARTICLE VIII.

Members of the general Aſſembly, and all officers, executive and judicial, ſhall be bound by oath or affirmation to ſupport the conſtitution of this commonwealth, and to perform the duties of their reſpective offices with fidelity.

ARTICLE IX.

That the general, great, and eſſential principles of liberty and free government may be recogniſed and unalterably eſtabliſhed, We declare,

I. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain inherent and indefeaſible rights, among which are thoſe of enjoying and defending life and liberty, of acquiring, poſſeſſing, and protecting property and reputation, and of purſuing their own happineſs.

II. That all power is inherent in the people; and all free governments are founded on their authority, and inſtituted for their peace, ſafety and happineſs. For the advancement of thoſe ends, they have, at all times, an unalienable and indefeaſible right to alter, reform, or aboliſh their government, in ſuch manner as they may think proper.

III. That all men have a natural and indefeaſible right to worſhip Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conſciences; that no man can, of right, be compelled to attend, erect, or ſupport any place of worſhip, or to maintain any miniſtry, againſt his conſent; that no human authority can, in any caſe whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conſcience; and that no preference ſhall ever be given, by law, to any religious eſtabliſhments or modes of worſhip.

IV. That no perſon, who acknowledges the being of a God, and a future ſtate of rewards and puniſhments, ſhall, on account of his religious ſentiments, be diſqualified to hold any office or place of truſt or profit under this commonwealth.

V. That elections ſhall be free and equal.

VI. That

VI. That trial by jury ſhall be as heretofore, and the right thereof remain inviolate.

VII. That the printing preſſes ſhall be free to every perſon, who undertakes to examine the proceedings of the legiſlature or any branch of government; and no law ſhall ever be made to reſtrain the right thereof. The free communication of thoughts and opinions is one of the invaluable rights of man; and every citizen may freely ſpeak, write, and print on any ſubject, being reſponſible for the abuſe of that liberty. In proſecutions for the publication of papers, inveſtigating the official conduct of officers, or men in a public capacity, or where the matter publiſhed is proper for public information, the truth thereof may be given in evidence. And, in all indictments for libels, the jury ſhall have a right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court, as in other caſes.

VIII. That the people ſhall be ſecure in their perſons, houſes, papers and poſſeſſions, from unreaſonable ſearches and ſeizures; and that no warrant to ſearch any place, or to ſeize any perſon or things, ſhall iſſue without deſcribing them as nearly as may be, nor without probable cauſe, ſupported by oath or affirmation.

IX. That, in all criminal proſecutions, the accuſed hath a righ to be heard by himſelf and his council; to demand the nature and cauſe of the accuſation againſt him; to meet the witneſſes face to face; to have compulſory proceſs for obtaining witneſſes in his favour; and, in proſecutions by indictment or information, a ſpeedy public trial, by an impartial jury of the vicinage; that he cannot be compelled to give evidence againſt himſelf; nor can he be deprived of his life, liberty or property, unleſs by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land.

X. That no perſon ſhall, for any indictable offence, be proceeded againſt criminally by information, except in caſes ariſing in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual ſervice, in time of war or public danger, or, by leave of the court, for oppreſſion and miſdemeanor in office. No perſon ſhall, for the ſame offence, be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor ſhall any man's property be taken or applied to public uſe without the conſent of his repreſentatives, and without juſt compenſation being made.

XI. That all courts ſhall be open; and every man, for an injury done him in his lands, goods, perſon or reputation, ſhall have remedy by the due courſe of law, and right and juſtice adminiſtered without ſale, denial or delay. Suits may be brought againſt the com-

monwealth in ſuch manner, in ſuch courts, and in ſuch caſes, as the legiſlature may by law direct.

XII. That no power of ſuſpending laws ſhall be exerciſed, unleſs by the legiſlature or its authority.

XIII. That exceſſive bail ſhall not be required, nor exceſſive fines impoſed, nor cruel puniſhments inflicted.

XIV. That all priſoners ſhall be bailable by ſufficient ſureties, unleſs for capital offences, when the proof is evident or preſumption great; and the privileges of the writ of habeas corpus ſhall not be ſuſpended, unleſs when, in caſes of rebellion or invaſion, the public ſafety may require it.

XV. That no commiſſion of oyer and terminer or jail delivery ſhall be iſſued.

XVI. That the perſon of a debtor, where there is not ſtrong preſumption of fraud, ſhall not be continued in priſon after delivering up his eſtate for the benefit of his creditors, in ſuch manner as ſhall be preſcribed by law.

XVII. That no *ex poſt facto* law, nor any law impairing contracts, ſhall be made.

XVIII. That no perſon ſhall be attainted of treaſon or felony by the legiſlature.

XIX. That no attainder ſhall work corruption of blood, nor, except during the life of the offender, forfeiture of eſtate to the commonwealth; that the eſtates of ſuch perſons as ſhall deſtroy their own lives, ſhall deſcend or veſt as in caſe of natural death; and if any perſon ſhall be killed by caſualty, there ſhall be no forfeiture by reaſon thereof.

XX. That the citizens have a right, in a peaceable manner, to aſſemble together for their common good, and to apply to thoſe inveſted with the powers of government for redreſs of grievances, or other proper purpoſes, by petition, addreſs or remonſtrance.

XXI. That the right of the citizens to bear arms, in defence of themſelves and the State, ſhall not be queſtioned.

XXII. That no ſtanding army ſhall, in time of peace, be kept up without the conſent of the legiſlature: and the military ſhall, in all caſes, and at all times, be in ſtrict ſubordination to the civil power.

XXIII. That no ſoldier ſhall, in time of peace, be quartered in any houſe without the conſent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be preſcribed by law.

XXIV. That

XXIV. That the legiſlature ſhall not grant any title of nobility or hereditary diſtinction, nor create any office, the appointment to which ſhall be for a longer term than during good behaviour.

XXV. That emigration from the State ſhall not be prohibited.

XXVI. To guard againſt tranſgreſſions of the high powers which we have delegated, We declare, That every thing in this article is excepted out of the general powers of government, and ſhall for ever remain inviolate.

SCHEDULE.

That no inconvenience may ariſe from the alterations and amendments in the conſtitution of this commonwealth, and in order to carry the ſame into complete operation, it is hereby declared and ordained,

I. That all laws of this commonwealth, in force at the time of making the ſaid alterations and amendments in the ſaid conſtitution, and not inconſiſtent therewith, and all rights, actions, proſecutions, claims and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies corporate, ſhall continue as if the ſaid alterations and amendments had not been made.

II. That the preſident and ſupreme executive council ſhall continue to exerciſe the executive authority of this commonwealth as heretofore, until the third Tueſday of December next; but no intermediate vacancies in the council ſhall be ſupplied by new elections.

III. That all officers in the appointment of the executive department ſhall continue in the exerciſe of the duties of their reſpective offices until the firſt day of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-one, unleſs their commiſſions ſhall ſooner expire by their own limitations, or the ſaid offices become vacant by death or reſignation, and no longer, unleſs re-appointed and commiſſioned by the governor; except that the judges of the ſupreme court ſhall hold their offices for the terms in their commiſſions reſpectively expreſſed.

IV. That juſtice ſhall be adminiſtered in the ſeveral counties of this State, until the period aforeſaid, by the ſame juſtices, in the ſame courts, and in the ſame manner as heretofore.

V. That no perſon, now in commiſſion as ſheriff, ſhall be eligible at the next election, for a longer term than will, with the time which he ſhall have ſerved in the ſaid office, complete the term of three years.

VI. That

VI. That, until the firſt enumeration ſhall be made, as directed in the fourth ſection of the firſt article of the conſtitution, eſtabliſhed by this convention, the city of Philadelphia and the ſeveral counties ſhall be reſpectively entitled to elect the ſame number of repreſentatives as is now preſcribed by law.

VII. That the firſt ſenate ſhall conſiſt of eighteen members, to be choſen in diſtricts, formed as follows, to wit: The city of Philadelphia and the counties of Philadelphia and Delaware ſhall be a diſtrict, and elect three ſenators: the county of Cheſter ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: the county of Bucks ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator; the county of Montgomery ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: the county of Northampton ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: the counties of Lancaſter and York ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect three ſenators: the counties of Berks and Dauphin ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect two ſenators: the counties of Cumberland and Mifflin ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: the counties of Northumberland, Luzerne and Huntingdon, ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: the counties of Bedford and Franklin ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: the counties of Weſtmoreland and Alegany ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect one ſenator: and the counties of Waſhington and Fayette ſhall be a diſtrict, and ſhall elect two ſenators; which ſenators ſhall ſerve until the firſt enumeration before mentioned ſhall be made, and the repreſentation in both houſes of the legiſlature ſhall be eſtabliſhed by law, and choſen as in the conſtitution is directed. Any vacancies which ſhall happen in the ſenate, within the ſaid time, ſhall be ſupplied as preſcribed in the nineteenth ſection of the firſt article.

VIII. That the election of ſenators ſhall be conducted, and the returns thereof made to the ſenate, in the ſame manner as is preſcribed by the election laws of the State for conducting and making return of the election of repreſentatives. In thoſe diſtricts, which conſiſt of more than one county, the judges of the diſtrict elections within each county, after having formed a return of the whole election within that county, in ſuch manner as is directed by law, ſhall ſend the ſame, by one or more of their number, to the place herein after mentioned within the diſtrict of which ſuch county is a part, where the judges ſo met ſhall compare and caſt up the ſeveral county returns, and execute, under their hands and ſeals, one general and true return for the whole diſtrict; that is to ſay, the judges of the diſtrict

trict compoſed of the city of Philadelphia, and the counties of Philadelphia and Delaware, ſhall meet in the State-houſe in the city of Philadelphia; the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Lancaſter and York ſhall meet at the court-houſe in the county of Lancaſter; the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Berks and Dauphin ſhall meet at Middletown in the county of Berks; the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Cumberland and Mifflin ſhall meet in Greenwood townſhip, county of Cumberland, at the houſe now occupied by David Miller; the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Northumberland, Luzerne, and Huntingdon, ſhall meet in the town of Sunbury; the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Bedford and Franklin ſhall meet at the houſe now occupied by John Dickey, in Air townſhip, Bedford county; the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Weſtmoreland and Allegany ſhall meet in Weſtmoreland county, at the court-houſe in the town of Greenſborough; and the judges of the diſtrict compoſed of the counties of Waſhington and Fayette ſhall meet at the court-houſe in the town of Waſhington, in Waſhington county, on the third Tueſday in October reſpectively for the purpoſes aforeſaid.

IX. That the election of the governor ſhall be conducted, in the ſeveral counties, in the manner preſcribed by the laws of the State for the election of repreſentatives; and the returns in each county ſhall be ſealed by the judges of the elections, and tranſmitted to the preſident of the ſupreme executive council, directed to the ſpeaker of the ſenate, as ſoon after the election as may be.

Done in Convention the ſecond day of September, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety, and of the independence of the United States of America, the fifteenth. In teſtimony whereof we have hereunto ſubſcribed our names.

THOMAS MIFFLIN, PRESIDENT.
JAMES WILSON, &c. &c.
JOSEPH REDMAN, Secretary.
JACOB SHALLUS, Aſſiſtant Secretary.

Among other uſeful laws of this State, of a public nature, are, one that declares all rivers and creeks to be highways; a law for the

the emancipation of negroes, already mentioned; a bankrupt law, nearly on the model of the bankrupt laws of England; and in this year, 1794, the legiſlature of Pennſylvania, with a view to ſoften the rigour of penal law, have paſſed an act, declaring that no crime, except murder of the firſt degree, ſhall be puniſhed with death.—Murder of the firſt degree is defined to be, a killing by means of poiſon, by lying in wait, or with other kind of wilful, deliberate, premeditated intention, or which ſhall be committed in the preparation or attempt to perpetrate any arſon, rape, robbery, or burglary.

All other kinds of killing ſhall be deemed murder in the ſecond degree. The kind of murder to be aſcertained by a jury.

Perſons liable to be proſecuted for petit treaſon ſhall be proceeded againſt and puniſhed as in other caſes of murder.

High treaſon is puniſhed with confinement in priſon and the penitentiary houſe, not leſs than ſix, nor more than twelve years.

Rape not leſs than ten, nor more than twenty-one years.

Murder of the ſecond degree not leſs than five, nor more than eighteen years.

Forgery not leſs than four, nor more than fifteen years, with payment of a fine not to exceed one thouſand dollars.

Manſlaughter not leſs than two, nor more than ten years, and giving ſecurity for good behaviour during life.

Maiming not leſs than two, nor more than ten years, with a fine not exceeding one thouſand dollars.

Perſons being charged with involuntary manſlaughter, the attorney-general, with leave of the court, may wave the felony, and proceed againſt them as for a miſdemeanor, and give in evidence any act of manſlaughter; or the attorney may charge both offences in the ſame indictment, and the jury may acquit the perſon of one or both.

The benefit of the clergy is for ever aboliſhed.

STATE

STATE OF

DELAWARE.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is ſituated between 38° 30′, and 40° north latitude, and 0° and 1° 45′ weſt longitude. It is ninety-two miles long, and twenty-four miles broad. It is bounded on the eaſt, by the river and bay of the ſame name, and the Atlantic ocean; on the ſouth, by a line from Fenwick's-iſland, in latitude 38° 29′ 30″, drawn weſt till it interſects what is commonly called the *tangent* line, dividing it from the State of Maryland; on the weſt, by the ſaid tangent line, paſſing northward up the peninſula, till it touches the weſtern part of the territorial circle; and thence on the north, by the ſaid circle, deſcribed with a radius of twelve miles about the town of Newcaſtle.

This State appears to have derived its name from Lord *Delawar*, who completed the ſettlement of Virginia.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The State of Delaware, the upper parts of the county of Newcaſtle excepted, is, to ſpeak generally, extremely low and level. Large quantities of ſtagnant water, at particular ſeaſons of the year, overſpreading a great proportion of the land, render it equally unfit for the purpoſes of agriculture, and injurious to the health of the inhabitants. The ſpine, or higheſt ridge of the peninſula, runs through the State of Delaware, inclined to the eaſtern or Delaware ſide. It is deſignated in Suſſex, Kent, and part of Newcaſtle county, by a remarkable chain of ſwamps, from which the waters deſcend on each ſide, paſſing on the eaſt to the Delaware, and on the weſt to the Cheſapeak. Many of the ſhrubs and plants growing in theſe ſwamps are ſimilar to thoſe found on the higheſt mountains.

Delaware is chiefly an agricultural State. It includes a very fertile tract of country; and ſcarcely any part of the Union can be ſelected more adapted to the different purpoſes of agriculture, or in which a greater

greater variety of the moſt uſeful productions can be ſo conveniently and plentifully reared. The ſoil along the Delaware river, and from eight to ten miles into the interior country, is generally a rich clay, producing large timber, and well adapted to the various purpoſes of agriculture. From thence to the ſwamps above mentioned the ſoil is light, ſandy, and of an inferior quality.

The general aſpect of the country is very favourable for cultivation. Excepting ſome of the upper parts of the county of Newcaſtle, the ſurface of the State is very little broken or irregular. The heights of Chriſtiana are lofty and commanding; ſome of the hills of Brandywine are rough and ſtony; but deſcending from theſe, and a few others, the lower country is ſo little diverſified as almoſt to form one extended plain. In the county of Newcaſtle, the ſoil conſiſts of a ſtrong clay; in Kent, there is a conſiderable mixture of ſand; and in Suſſex, the quantity of ſand altogether predominates. Wheat is the ſtaple of this State: it grows here in ſuch perfection as not only to be particularly ſought by the manufacturers of flour throughout the Union, but alſo to be diſtinguiſhed and preferred, for its ſuperior qualities, in foreign markets. This wheat poſſeſſes an uncommon ſoftneſs and whiteneſs, very favourable to the manufacture of ſuperfine flour, and in other reſpects far exceeds the hard and flinty grains raiſed in general on the high lands. Beſides wheat, this State generally produces plentiful crops of Indian corn, barley, rye, oats, flax, buck-wheat, and potatoes. It likewiſe abounds in natural and artificial meadows, containing a large variety of grades. Hemp, cotton, and ſilk, if properly attended to, doubtleſs would flouriſh very well.

The eaſtern ſide of the State is indented with a large number of creeks, or ſmall rivers, which generally have a ſhort courſe, numerous ſhoals and ſoft banks, ſkirted with very extenſive marſhes, and empty into the river and bay of Delaware. In the ſouthern and weſtern parts of this State ſpring the head waters of Pocomoke, Wicomico, Nanticoke, Choptank, Cheſter, Saſſafras, and Bohemia rivers, all falling into Cheſapeak bay, and ſome of them navigable twenty or thirty miles into the country, for veſſels of fifty or ſixty tons.

The county of Suſſex, beſides producing a conſiderable quantity of grain, particularly of Indian corn, poſſeſſes excellent grazing lands. This county alſo exports very large quantities of lumber, obtained chiefly from an extenſive ſwamp, called the *Indian River* or

Cypreſs Swamp, lying partly within this State, and partly in the State of Maryland. This moraſs extends ſix miles from eaſt to weſt, and nearly twelve from north to ſouth, including an area of nearly fifty thouſand acres of land. The whole of this ſwamp is a high and level baſon, very wet, though undoubtedly the higheſt land between the ſea and the bay, whence the Pocomoke deſcends on one ſide, and Indian river and St. Martin's on the other. This ſwamp contains a great variety of plants, trees, wild beaſts, birds, and reptiles.

In the county of Suſſex, among the branches of the Nanticoke river, large quantities of bog iron ore are to be found. Before the revolution, this ore was worked to a conſiderable extent; it was thought to be of a good quality, and peculiarly adapted to the purpoſes of caſtings. Theſe works have chiefly fallen into decay.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

This State is divided into three counties, viz. Newcaſtle, Kent, and Suſſex, which are ſubdivided into hundreds.

Before the revolution this diſtrict of country was denominated, "*The three lower Counties.*"

CHIEF TOWNS.

DOVER.

Dover, in the county of Kent, is the ſeat of government. It ſtands on Jones's creek, a few miles from the Delaware river, and conſiſts of about one hundred houſes, principally of brick. Four ſtreets interſect each other at right angles, whoſe incidences form a ſpacious parade, on the eaſt ſide of which is an elegant ſtate-houſe of brick. The town has a lively appearance, and drives on a conſiderable trade with Philadelphia. Wheat is the principal article of export. The landing is five or ſix miles from the town of Dover.

NEWCASTLE.

This town is thirty-five miles below Philadelphia, on the weſt bank of Delaware river. It was firſt ſettled by the Swedes, about the year 1627, and called Stockholm; it was afterwards taken by the Dutch, and called New Amſterdam. When it fell into the hands of the Engliſh, it was called by its preſent name. It contains about ſixty houſes, which have the aſpect of decay; it was formerly the ſeat of government, and was the firſt town ſettled on Delaware river.

WILMING-

WILMINGTON.

Wilmington is ſituated a mile and a half weſt of Delaware river, on Chriſtiana creek, twenty-eight miles ſouthward of Philadelphia. It is much the largeſt and pleaſanteſt town in the State, containing upwards of four hundred houſes, which are handſomely built upon the gentle aſcent of an eminence, and ſhow to great advantage as you ſail up the Delaware; it contains about two thouſand four hunded inhabitants. In this town are two Preſbyterian churches, a Swediſh Epiſcopal church, a Baptiſt, and a Quaker meeting, and a few Methodiſts. There is alſo a flouriſhing academy of about forty or fifty ſcholars, who are taught the languages, and ſome of the ſciences. This academy, in proper time, is intended to be erected into a college. There is another academy at Newark in this county, which was incorporated in 1769. Theſe academies were interrupted during the war, and their funds ruined by the depreciation of continental paper money. Since the peace learning ſeems to revive and flouriſh.

MILFORD.

Milford is ſituated at the ſource of a ſmall river, fifteen miles from Delaware bay, and one hundred and fifty ſouthward of Philadelphia. This town, which contains about eighty houſes, has been built, except one houſe, ſince the revolution; it is laid out with much good taſte, and is by no means diſagreeable. The inhabitants are Epiſcopalians, Quakers, and Methodiſts.

DUCK CREEK CROSS ROADS

Is twelve miles north-weſt from Dover, and has eighty or ninety houſes, which ſtand on one ſtreet. It carries on a conſiderable trade with Philadelphia, and is one of the largeſt wheat markets in the State. Kent is alſo a place of conſiderable trade.

LEWES

Is ſituated a few miles above the light-houſe on Cape Henlopen; it contains about one hundred and fifty houſes, built chiefly on a ſtreet, which is more than three miles in length, and extending along a creek which ſeparates the town from the pitch of the cape. The ſituation is high, and commands a full proſpect of the light-houſe and the ſea. The court-houſe and gaol are commodious buildings, and give an air of importance to the town. The ſituation of this

place

place muſt at ſome future time render it conſiderably important. Placed at the entrance of a bay, which is crowded with veſſels from all parts of the world, and which is frequently cloſed with ice a part of the winter ſeaſon, neceſſity ſeems to require, and nature ſeems to ſuggeſt, the forming this port into a harbour for ſhipping. Nothing has prevented this heretofore but the deficiency of water in the creek. This want can be cheaply and eaſily ſupplied by a ſmall canal, ſo as to afford a paſſage for the waters of Rehoboth into Lewes creek, which would enſure an adequate ſupply. The circumjacent country is beautifully diverſified with hills, wood, ſtreams, and lakes, forming an agreeable contraſt to the naked ſandy beach, which terminates in the cape; but it is greatly infeſted with muſketoes and ſand flies.

POPULATION.

The population of Delaware, in the ſummer of 1787, was reckoned at thirty-ſeven thouſand, which is about twenty-ſix for every ſquare mile, according to the cenſus of 1790 it was as follows:

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free perſons.	Slaves.	Total.
Newcaſtle	3973	4747	7767	639	2562	19686
Kent	3705	3467	6878	2570	2300	18920
Suſſex	4105	3929	7739	690	4025	20488
	11783	12143	22384	3899	8887	59094

If the population of this State has increaſed ſince 1790, in a like proportion, its preſent population muſt be upwards of one hundred thouſand.

RELIGION.

In this State there is a variety of religious denominations. Of the Preſbyterian ſect, there are twenty-four churches; of the Epiſcopal, fourteen; of the Baptiſt, ſeven; of the Methodiſt, a conſiderable number, eſpecially in the two lower counties of Kent and Suſſex, the number of their churches is not exactly aſcertained. Beſides theſe, there is a Swediſh church at Wilmington, which is one of the oldeſt

churches in the United States. With reſpect to the character of the people of this State, there is no obvious diſtinction between them and the Pennſylvanians.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

We have already mentioned wheat as the ſtaple commodity of this State. This is manufactured into flour and exported in large quantities. The exports from the port of Wilmington, where a number of ſquare-rigged veſſels are owned, for the year 1786, in the article of flour, was twenty thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-three barrels ſuperfine; four hundred and fifty-ſeven ditto common; two hundred and fifty-ſix ditto middlings; and three hundred and forty-ſix ditto ſhip ſtuff. The manufacture of flour is carried to a higher degree of perfection in this State, than in any others in the Union. Beſides the well-conſtructed mills on Red Clay and White Clay creeks, and other ſtreams in different parts of the State, the celebrated collection of mills at Brandywine merit a particular deſcription. Here are to be ſeen, at one view, twelve merchant mills (beſides a ſaw mill) which have double that number of pairs of ſtones, all of ſuperior dimenſions, and excellent conſtruction. Theſe mills are three miles from the mouth of the creeks on which they ſtand, half a mile from Wilmington, and twenty-ſeven from Philadelphia, on the poſt road from the eaſtern to the ſouthern States. They are called the Brandywine mills, from the ſtream on which they are erected. This ſtream riſes near the Welch mountains in Pennſylvania, and after a winding courſe of thirty or forty miles through falls, which furniſh numerous ſeats (one hundred and thirty of which are already occupied) for every ſpecies of water works, empties into Chriſtiana creek, near Wilmington. The quantity of wheat manufactured at theſe mills annually is not accurately aſcertained: it is eſtimated, however, by the beſt informed on the ſubject, that theſe mills can grind four hundred thouſand buſhels in a year. But although they are capable of manufacturing this quantity yearly, yet, from the difficulty of procuring a permanent ſupply of grain, the inſtability of the flour-market, and other circumſtances, there are not commonly more than from about two hundred and ninety to three hundred thouſand buſhels of wheat and corn manufactured here annually. In the fall of 1789, and ſpring of 1790, there were made at the Brandywine mills fifty thouſand barrels of ſuperfine flour, one thouſand three hundred and fifty-four ditto of common, four hundred ditto

middlings, as many of ſhip ſtuff, and two thouſand ditto corn meal. The quantity of wheat and corn ground, from which this flour, &c. was made, was three hundred and eight thouſand buſhels, equal to the export in thoſe articles from the port of Philadelphia for the ſame year.

Theſe mills give employment to about two hundred perſons, viz. about forty to tend the mills, from fifty to ſeventy coopers, to make caſks for the flour, a ſufficient number to man twelve ſloops, of about thirty tons each, which are employed in the tranſportation of the wheat and flour, the reſt in various other occupations connected with the mills. The navigation quite to theſe mills is ſuch, that a veſſel carrying one thouſand buſhels of wheat may be laid along ſide of any of theſe mills; and beſide ſome of them the water is of ſufficient depth to admit veſſels of twice the above ſize. The veſſels are unloaded with aſtoniſhing expedition. There have been inſtances of one thouſand buſhels being carried to the height of four ſtories in four hours. It is frequently the caſe, that veſſels with one thouſand buſhels of wheat come up with flood tide, unlade, and go away the ſucceeding ebb, with three hundred barrels of flour on board. In conſequence of the machines introduced by the ingenious Mr. Oliver Evans, three quarters of the manual labour before found neceſſary is now ſufficient for every purpoſe. By means of theſe machines, when made uſe of in the full extent propoſed by the inventor, the wheat will be received on the ſhallop's deck, thence carried to the upper loft of the mill, and a conſiderable portion of the ſame returned in flour on the lower floor, ready for packing, without the aſſiſtance of manual labour but in a very ſmall degree, in proportion to the buſineſs done. The tranſportation of flour from theſe mills to the port of Wilmington does not require half an hour; and it is frequently the caſe, that a cargo is taken from the mills and delivered at Philadelphia the ſame day. The ſituation of theſe mills is very pleaſant and healthful. The firſt mill was built here about fifty years ſince. There is now a ſmall town of forty houſes, principally ſtone and brick, which, together with the mills and the veſſels loading and unloading beſide them, furniſh a charming proſpect from the bridge, from whence they are all in full view.

Beſides the wheat and flour trade, this State exports lumber and various other articles. The amount of exports for the year ending September 30, 1791, was one hundred and ninety-nine thouſand eight hundred and forty dollars.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

BRIDGES, &c.

Juſt before the commencement of the war, a work of conſiderable importance was begun at Lewes, in the ſouthern part of the State, viz. the erection of a bridge and cauſeway from the town, over the creek and marſh to the oppoſite cape. This expenſive work was juſt completed when the Britiſh ſhips firſt came into the road of Lewes. In order to prevent too eaſy a communication, they partially removed it; and it being afterwards neglected, it was in complete ruins at the cloſe of the war. A bridge, upon the ſame plan, but upon a new foundation, has lately been erected at the ſole expenſe of individuals: it extends about a quarter of a mile from the town to the beach, over a wide creek and marſh. The inhabitants are compenſated for their expenſe by the facility of the communication between the town and the cape.

Several canals in different parts of this State are contemplated, one of which is down the waters of the Brandywine.

LIGHT-HOUSE.

The light-houſe, near the town of Lewes, was burnt in 1777. Since the war it has been completed and handſomely repaired. It is a fine ſtone ſtructure, eight ſtories high; the annual expence of which is eſtimated at about ſix hundred and fifty pounds currency.

CONSTITUTION,

DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

I. That all government of right originates from the people, is founded in compact only, and inſtituted ſolely for the good of the whole.

II. That all men have a natural and unalienable right to worſhip Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conſciences and underſtandings; and that no man ought, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worſhip, or maintain any miniſtry, contrary to or againſt his own free will and conſent; and that no authority can or ought to be veſted in, or aſſumed by any power whatever, that ſhall in any caſe interfere with, or in any manner controul, the right of conſcience, in the free exerciſe of religious worſhip.

III. That

III. That all perſons profeſſing the Chriſtian religion ought for ever to enjoy equal rights and privileges in this State, unleſs under colour of religion any man diſturb the peace, the happineſs or ſafety of ſociety.

IV. That the people of this State have the ſole, exclusive, and inherent right of governing and regulating the internal police of the ſame.

V. That perſons intruſted with the legiſlative and executive powers are the truſtees and ſervants of the public, and as ſuch accountable for their conduct; wherefore, whenever the ends of government are perverted, and public liberty manifeſtly endangered by the legiſlative ſingly, or a treacherous combination of both, the people may, and of right ought to eſtabliſh a new, or reform the old Government.

VI. That the right in the people to participate in the legiſlature is the foundation of liberty and of all free government; and for this end all elections ought to be free and frequent, and every freeman having ſufficient evidence of a permanent common intereſt with, and attachment to the community, hath a right of ſuffrage.

VII. That no power of ſuſpending laws, or the execution of laws, ought to be exerciſed, unleſs by the legiſlature.

VIII. That for redreſs of grievances, and for amending and ſtrengthening of the laws, the legiſlature ought to be frequently convened.

IX. That every man hath a right to petition the legiſlature for the redreſs of grievances, in a peaceable and orderly manner.

X. That every member of ſociety hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty, and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion towards the expenſe of that protection, and yield his perſonal ſervice when neceſſary, or an equivalent thereto; but no part of a man's property can be juſtly taken from him, or applied to public uſes, without his own conſent, or that of his legal repreſentatives: nor can any man that is conſcientiouſly ſcrupulous of bearing arms, in any caſe be juſtly compelled thereto, if he will pay ſuch equivalent.

XI. That retroſpective laws puniſhing offences committed before the exiſtence of ſuch laws, are oppreſſive and unjuſt, and ought not to be made.

XII. That every freeman, for every injury done him in his goods, lands, or perſon, by any other perſon, ought to have remedy by the courſe

courſe of the law of the land, and ought to have juſtice and right for the injury done to him, freely without ſale, fully without any denial, and ſpeedily without delay, according to the law of the land.

XIII. That trial by jury of facts where they ariſe, is one of the greateſt ſecurities of the lives, liberties, and eſtates of the people.

XIV. That in all proſecutions for criminal offences, every man hath a right to be informed of the accuſation againſt him, to be allowed counſel, to be confronted with the accuſers or witneſſes, to examine evidence on oath in his favour, and to a ſpeedy trial by an impartial jury, without whoſe unanimous conſent he ought not to be found guilty.

XV. That no man in the courts of common law ought to be compelled to give evidence againſt himſelf.

XVI. That exceſſive bail ought not to be required, nor exceſſive fines impoſed, nor cruel or unuſual puniſhments inflicted.

XVII. That all warrants without oath to ſearch ſuſpected places, or to ſeize any perſon or his property, are grievous and oppreſſive; and all general warrants to ſearch ſuſpected places, or to apprehend all perſons ſuſpected, without naming or deſcribing the place or any perſon in ſpecial, are illegal and ought not to be granted.

XVIII. That a well-regulated militia is the proper, natural, and ſafe defence of a free Government.

XIX. That ſtanding armies are dangerous to liberty, and ought not to be raiſed or kept up without the conſent of the legiſlature.

XX. That in all caſes and at all times the military ought to be under ſtrict ſubordination to, and governed by, the civil power.

XXI. That no ſoldier ought to be quartered in any houſe in time of peace, without the conſent of the owner; and in time of war, in ſuch manner only as the legiſlature ſhall direct.

XXII. That the independency and uprightneſs of judges are eſſential to the impartial adminiſtration of juſtice, and a great ſecurity to the rights and liberties of the people.

XXIII. That the liberty of the preſs ought to be inviolably preſerved.

FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

Agreed to and reſolved upon by the Repreſentatives in full Convention of the Delaware State, formerly ſtyled, "The Government of the Counties of Newcaſtle, Kent, and Suſſex, upon Delaware;"

the

the ſaid Repreſentatives being choſen by the freemen of the ſaid State for that expreſs purpoſe.

I. The Government of the counties of Newcaſtle, Kent and Suſſex, upon Delaware, ſhall hereafter in all public and other writings be called, THE DELAWARE STATE.

II. The legiſlature ſhall be formed of two diſtinct branches. They ſhall meet once or oftener in every year, and ſhall be called, THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY of DELAWARE.

III. One of the branches of the legiſlature ſhall be called, THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, and ſhall conſiſt of ſeven Repreſentatives to be choſen for each county annually, of ſuch perſons as are freeholders of the ſame.

IV. The other branch ſhall be called, THE COUNCIL, and conſiſt of nine members; three to be choſen for each county at the time of the firſt election of the Aſſembly, who ſhall be freeholders of the county for which they are choſen, and be upwards of twenty-five years of age. At the end of one year after the general election, the Counſellor who had the ſmalleſt number of votes in each county ſhall be diſplaced, and the vacancies thereby occaſioned ſupplied by the freemen of each county chooſing the ſame or another perſon at a new election in manner aforeſaid. At the end of two years after the firſt general election, the Counſellor who ſtood ſecond in number of votes in each county ſhall be diſplaced, and the vacancies thereby occaſioned ſupplied by a new election in manner aforeſaid. And at the end of three years from the firſt general election, the Counſellor who had the greateſt number of votes in each county ſhall be diſplaced, and the vacancies thereby occaſioned ſupplied by a new election in manner aforeſaid. And this rotation of a Counſellor being diſplaced at the end of three years in each county, and his office ſupplied by a new choice, ſhall be continued afterwards in due order annually for ever, whereby, after the firſt general election, a Counſellor will remain in truſt for three years from the time of his being elected, and a Counſellor will be diſplaced, and the ſame or another choſen in each county at every election.

V. The right of ſuffrage in the election of members for both Houſes ſhall remain as exerciſed by law at preſent; and each Houſe ſhall chooſe its own Speaker, appoint its own officers, judge of the qualifications and elections of its own members, ſettle its own rules of proceeding, and direct writs of election for ſupplying intermediate vacancies. They may alſo ſeverally expel any of their own

members,

members for misbehaviour, but not a second time in the same sessions for the same offence, if re-elected; and they shall have all other powers necessary for the legislature of a free and independent State.

VI. All money-bills for the support of Government shall originate in the House of Assembly, and may be altered, amended or rejected by the Legislative Council. All other bills and ordinances may take rise in the House of Assembly or Legislative Council, and may be altered, amended or rejected by either.

VII. A president or chief magistrate shall be chosen by joint ballot of both Houses, to be taken in the House of Assembly, and the box examined by the Speakers of each House in the presence of the other members; and in case the numbers for the two highest in votes should be equal, then the speaker of the council shall have an additional casting voice, and the appointment of the person who has the majority of votes shall be entered at large on the minutes and journals of each House; and a copy thereof on parchment, certified and signed by the speakers respectively, and sealed with the great seal of the State, which they are hereby authorised to affix, shall be delivered to the person so chosen president, who shall continue in that office three years, and until the sitting of the next General Assembly, and no longer, nor be eligible until the expiration of three years after he shall have been out of that office. An adequate but moderate salary shall be settled on him during his continuance in office. He may draw for such sums of money as shall be appropriated by the General Assembly, and be accountable to them for the same. He may, by and with the advice of the Privy-council, lay embargoes or prohibit the exportation of any commodity for any time not exceeding thirty days, in the recess of the General Assembly. He shall have the power of granting pardons or reprieves, except where the prosecution shall be carried on by the House of Assembly, or the law shall otherwise direct; in which cases no pardon or reprieve shall be granted, but by a resolve of the House of Assembly; and may exercise all the other executive powers of government, limited and restrained as by this constitution is mentioned, and according to the laws of the State. And on his death, inability, or absence from the State, the speaker of the Legislative Council for the time being shall be vice-president; and in case of his death, inability, or absence from the State, the speaker of the House of Assembly shall have the powers of a president, until a new nomination is made by the General Assembly.

VIII. A

VIII. A privy-council conſiſting of four members ſhall be choſen by ballot, two by the Legiſlative Council, and two by the Houſe of Aſſembly: provided, that no regular officer of the army or navy in the ſervice and pay of the Continent, or of this or of any other State, ſhall be eligible. And a member of the Legiſlative Council or of the Houſe of Aſſembly being choſen of the privy council, and accepting thereof, ſhall thereby loſe his ſeat. Three members ſhall be a quorum, and their advice and proceedings ſhall be entered on record, and ſigned by the members preſent, (to any part of which any member may enter his diſſent) to be laid before the General Aſſembly, when called for by them. Two members ſhall be removed by ballot, one by the Legiſlative Council, and one by the Houſe of Aſſembly, at the end of two years, and thoſe who remain the next year after, who ſhall ſeverally be ineligible for the three next years. Theſe vacancies, as well as thoſe occaſioned by death or incapacity, ſhall be ſupplied by new elections in the ſame manner. And this rotation of a privy counſellor ſhall be continued afterwards in due order annually for ever. The preſident may by ſummons convene the privy council at any time when the public exigencies may require, and at ſuch place as he ſhall think moſt convenient, when and where they are to attend accordingly.

IX. The preſident, with the advice and conſent of the privy-council, may embody the militia, and act as captain-general and commander in chief of them, and the other military force of this State, under the laws of the ſame.

X. Either Houſe of the General Aſſembly may adjourn themſelves reſpectively. The preſident ſhall not prorogue, adjourn, or diſſolve the General Aſſembly; but he may, with the advice of the privy council, or on the application of a majority of either Houſe, call them before the time to which they ſhall ſtand adjourned; and the two Houſes ſhall always ſit at the ſame time and place; for which purpoſe, immediately after every adjournment, the ſpeaker of the Houſe of Aſſembly ſhall give notice to the ſpeaker of the other Houſe of the time to which the Houſe of Aſſembly ſtands adjourned.

XI. The delegates for Delaware to the Congreſs of the United States of America ſhall be choſen annually, or ſuperſeded in the mean time, by joint ballot of both Houſes in the General Aſſembly.

XII. The preſident and General Aſſembly ſhall by joint ballot appoint three juſtices of the Supreme Court for the State, one of whom ſhall be chief juſtice and a judge of admiralty; and alſo four

juſtices of the courts of Common Pleas and Orphans Courts for each county, one of whom in each court ſhall be ſtiled Chief Juſtice (and in caſe of diviſion on the ballot, the preſident ſhall have an additional caſting voice,) to be commiſſioned by the preſident under the great ſeal, who ſhall continue in office during good behaviour; and during the time the juſtices of the ſaid Supreme Court and Courts of Common Pleas remain in office, they ſhall hold none other except in the militia. Any one of the juſtices of either of ſaid courts ſhall have power, in caſe of the non-coming of his brethren, to open and adjourn the court. An adequate, fixed, but moderate ſalary ſhall be ſettled on them during their continuance in office. The preſident and privy council ſhall appoint the ſecretary; the attorney-general; regiſters for the probate of wills, and granting letters of adminiſtration; regiſters in Chancery; clerks of the Courts of Common Pleas and Orphans Courts, and clerks of the peace; who ſhall be commiſſioned as aforeſaid, and remain in office during five years, if they behave themſelves well, during which time the ſaid regiſters in Chancery and clerks ſhall not be juſtices of either of the ſaid courts of which they are officers, but they ſhall have authority to ſign all writs by them iſſued, and take recognizances of bail. The juſtices of the peace ſhall be nominated by the Houſe of Aſſembly; that is to ſay, they ſhall name twenty-four perſons for each county, of whom the preſident, with the approbation of the privy council, ſhall appoint twelve, who ſhall be commiſſioned as aforeſaid, and continue in office during ſeven years, if they behave themſelves well; and in caſe of vacancies, or if the legiſlature ſhall think proper to increaſe the number, they ſhall be nominated and appointed in like manner. The members of the legiſlative and privy councils ſhall be juſtices of the peace for the whole State, during their continuance in truſt: and the juſtices of the courts of Common Pleas ſhall be conſervators of the peace in their reſpective counties.

XIII. The juſtices of the courts of Common Pleas and Orphans Courts ſhall have the power of holding inferior courts of Chancery as heretofore, unleſs the legiſlature ſhall otherwiſe direct.

XIV. The clerks of the Supreme Courts ſhall be appointed by the chief juſtice thereof, and the recorders of deeds by the juſtices of the courts of Common Pleas for each county ſeverally, and commiſſioned by the preſident under the great ſeal, and continue in office five years, if they behave themſelves well.

XV. The

XV. The ſheriffs and coroners of the reſpective counties ſhall be choſen annually as heretofore; and any perſon having ſerved three years as ſheriff, ſhall be ineligible for three years after; and the preſident and privy council ſhall have the appointment of ſuch of the two candidates returned for the ſaid offices of ſheriffs and coroners, as they ſhall think beſt qualified, in the ſame manner that the governor heretofore enjoyed this power.

XVI. The General Aſſembly, by joint ballot, ſhall appoint the generals and field officers, and all other officers in the army or navy of this State. And the preſident may appoint during pleaſure, until otherwiſe directed by the legiſlature, all neceſſary civil officers not herein before mentioned.

XVII. There ſhall be an appeal from the Supreme Court of Delaware in matters of law and equity, to a court of ſeven perſons, to conſiſt of the preſident for the time being, who ſhall preſide therein, and ſix others; three to be appointed by the Legiſlative Council, and three by the Houſe of Aſſembly, who ſhall continue in office during good behaviour, and be commiſſioned by the preſident under the great ſeal; which court ſhall be ſtiled, The Court of Appeals, and have all the authority and powers heretofore given by law in the laſt reſort to the King in council, under the old government. The ſecretary ſhall be the clerk of this court, and vacancies therein occaſioned by death or incapacity ſhall be ſupplied by new elections, in manner aforeſaid.

XVIII. The juſtices of the Supreme Court and courts of Common Pleas, the members of the Privy Council, the ſecretary, the truſtees of the Loan Office, and clerks of the courts of Common Pleas, during their continuance in office, and all perſons concerned in any army or navy contracts, ſhall be ineligible to either Houſe of Aſſembly; and any member of either Houſe accepting of any other of the offices herein before mentioned, excepting the office of a juſtice of the peace, ſhall have his ſeat thereby vacated, and a new election ſhall be ordered.

XIX. The Legiſlative Council and Aſſembly ſhall have the power of making the great ſeal of this State, which ſhall be kept by the preſident, or in his abſence by the vice-preſident, to be uſed by them as occaſion may require. It ſhall be called, The Great Seal of the Delaware State, and ſhall be affixed to all laws and commiſſions.

XX. Commiſſions ſhall run in the name of The Delaware State, and bear teſt by the preſident. Writs ſhall run in the ſame manner, and bear teſt in the name of the chief juſtice, or juſtice firſt named

in the commiſſions for the ſeveral courts, and be ſealed with the public ſeals of ſuch courts. Indictments ſhall conclude, *Againſt the peace and dignity of the State.*

XXI. In caſe of vacancy of the offices above directed to be filled by the preſident and General Aſſembly, the preſident and Privy Council may appoint others in their ſtead, until there ſhall be a new election.

XXII. Every perſon who ſhall be choſen a member of either Houſe, or appointed to any office or place of truſt, before taking his ſeat, or entering upon the execution of his office, ſhall take the following oath, or affirmation, if conſcientiouſly ſcrupulous of taking an oath, to wit,

"I A. B. will bear true allegiance to the Delaware State, ſubmit to its conſtitution and laws, and do no act wittingly whereby the freedom thereof may be prejudiced."

And alſo make and ſubſcribe the following declaration, to wit,

"I A. B. do profeſs faith in God the Father, and in Jeſus Chriſt his only Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, one God, bleſſed for evermore; and I do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtment to be given by divine inſpiration."

And all officers ſhall alſo take an oath of office.

XXIII. The preſident when he is out of office, and within eighteen months after, and all others, offending againſt the State, either by mal-adminiſtration, corruption, or other means, by which the ſafety of the Commonwealth may be endangered, within eighteen months after the offence committed, ſhall be impeachable by the Houſe of Aſſembly before the Legiſlative Council; ſuch impeachment to be proſecuted by the attorney-general, or ſuch other perſon or perſons as the Houſe of Aſſembly may appoint, according to the laws of the land. If found guilty, he or they ſhall be either for ever diſabled to hold any office under government, or removed from office *pro tempore*, or ſubjected to ſuch pains and penalties as the laws ſhall direct. And all officers ſhall be removed on conviction of miſbehaviour at common law, or on impeachment, or upon the addreſs of the General Aſſembly.

XXIV. All acts of Aſſembly in force in this State on the 15th day of May laſt, and not hereby altered, or contrary to the reſolutions of Congreſs, or of the late Houſe of Aſſembly of this State, ſhall ſo continue until altered or repealed by the legiſlature of this State, unleſs where they are temporary, in which caſe they ſhall expire at the times reſpectively limited for their duration.

XXV. The

XXV. The common law of England, as well as ſo much of the ſtatute law as have been heretofore adopted in practice in this State, ſhall remain in force, unleſs they ſhall be altered by a future law of the legiſlature; ſuch parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and privileges contained in this Conſtitution, and the Declaration of Rights, &c. agreed to by this Convention.

XXVI. No perſon hereafter imported into this State from Africa ought to be held in ſlavery under any pretence whatever; and no negro, Indian or mulatto ſlave, ought to be brought into this State for ſale from any part of the world.

XXVII. The firſt election for the General Aſſembly of this State ſhall be held on the 21ſt day of October next, at the court houſes in the ſeveral counties, in the manner heretofore uſed in the election of the Aſſembly, except as to choice of inſpectors and aſſeſſors, where aſſeſſors have not been choſen on the 16th of September inſt. which ſhall be made on the morning of the day of election, by the electors, inhabitants of the reſpective hundreds in each county; at which time the ſheriffs and coroners for the ſaid counties reſpectively are to be elected; and the preſent ſheriffs of the counties of Newcaſtle and Kent may be re-choſen to that office until the 1ſt of October, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-nine, and the preſent ſheriff for the county of Suſſex may be re-choſen to that office until the firſt day of October, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-eight, provided the freemen think proper to re-elect them at every general election; and the preſent ſheriffs and coroners reſpectively ſhall continue to exerciſe their offices as heretofore, until the ſheriffs and coroners to be elected on the ſaid twenty-firſt day of October ſhall be commiſſioned and ſworn into office. The members of the Legiſlative Council and Aſſembly ſhall meet for tranſacting the buſineſs of the State on the twenty-eighth day of October next, and continue in office until the firſt day of October which will be in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-ſeven; on which day, and on the firſt day of October in each year for ever after, the Legiſlative Council, Aſſembly, ſheriffs and coroners, ſhall be choſen by ballot in manner directed by the ſeveral laws of this State for regulating elections of members of Aſſembly, and ſheriffs and coroners; and the General Aſſembly ſhall meet on the twentieth day of the ſame month, for tranſacting the buſineſs of the State; and if any of the ſaid firſt and twentieth days of October ſhould be Sunday, then, and in ſuch caſe, the

elections ſhall be held and the General Aſſembly meet the next day following.

XXVIII. To prevent any violence or force being uſed at the ſaid elections, no perſons ſhall come armed to any of them; and no muſter of the militia ſhall be made on that day, nor ſhall any battalion or company give in their votes immediately ſucceeding each other, if any other voter who offers to vote objects thereto; nor ſhall any battalion or company in the pay of the continent, or of this or any other State, be ſuffered to remain at the time and place of holding the ſaid elections, nor within one mile of the ſaid places reſpectively, for twenty-four hours before the opening the ſaid elections, nor within twenty-four hours after the ſame are cloſed, ſo as in any manner to impede the freely and conveniently carrying on the ſaid election: provided always, that every elector may in a peaceable and orderly manner give in his vote on the ſaid day of election.

XX. There ſhall be no eſtabliſhment of any one religious ſect in this State in preference to another; and no clergyman or preacher of the goſpel, of any denomination, ſhall be capable of holding any civil office in this State, or of being a member of either of the branches of the legiſlature, while they continue in the exerciſe of the paſtoral function.

XXX. No article of the Declaration of Rights and Fundamental Rules of this State, agreed to by this Convention, nor the firſt, ſecond, fifth, (except that part thereof that relates to the right of ſuffrage) twenty-ſixth and twenty-ninth articles of this Conſtitution, ought ever to be violated on any pretence whatever. No other part of this Conſtitution ſhall be altered, changed or diminiſhed, without the conſent of five parts in ſeven of the Aſſembly, and ſeven members of the Legiſlative Council.

TER-

TERRITORY N. W. OF THE OHIO.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS territory, N. W. of the Ohio, is ſituated between 37° and 50° north latitude, and 60° and 23° weſt longitude.

This extenſive tract of country is bounded north, by part of the northern boundary line of the United States; eaſt, by the lakes and Pennſylvania; ſouth, by the Ohio river; weſt, by the Miſſiſſippi. Mr. Hutchins, the late geographer of the United States, eſtimates, that this tract contains two hundred and ſixty-three millions forty thouſand acres, of which forty-three millions forty thouſand are water; this deducted, there will remain two hundred and twenty millions of acres, belonging to the federal government, to be ſold for the diſcharge of the national debt; except a narrow ſtrip of land bordering on the ſouth of lake Erie, and ſtretching an hundred and twenty miles weſt of the weſtern limit of Pennſylvania, which belongs to Connecticut.

But a ſmall proportion of theſe lands is yet purchaſed of the natives, and to be diſpoſed of by Congreſs. Beginning on the meridian line, which forms the weſtern boundary of Pennſylvania, ſeven ranges of townſhips have been ſurveyed and laid off by order of Congreſs. As a north and ſouth line ſtrikes the Ohio in an oblique direction, the termination of the ſeventh range falls upon that river, nine miles above the Muſkingum, which is the firſt large river that falls into the Ohio. It forms the junction an hundred and ſeventy-two miles below Fort Pitt, including the windings of the Ohio, though in a direct line is but ninety miles.

The lands in which the Indian title is extinguiſhed, and which are now purchaſing under the United States, are defined within the limits already mentioned.*

On theſe lands ſeveral ſettlements are commencing, one at Marietta, at the mouth of Muſkingum, under the direction of the Ohio company: another between the Miami rivers, under the direction of Colonel Symmes; and a French ſettlement at Galliopolis. There are

* Page 177, Vol. I.

are ſeveral other tracts delineated on the map, which have been granted by Congreſs to particular companies, and other tracts for particular uſes, which remain without any Engliſh ſettlements.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SOIL, AND PRODUCTIONS.

Our remarks on theſe heads, beſides what the reader will find interſperſed in the deſcription of the rivers, we add from an anonymous pamphlet publiſhed not long ſince, which we preſume is the moſt authentic, reſpecting the part of that country which has been purchaſed of the Indians, of any that has been laid before the public.

" The undiſtinguiſhed terms of admiration that are commonly uſed in ſpeaking of the natural fertility of the country on the weſtern waters of the United States, would render it difficult, without accurate attention in the ſurveys, to aſcribe a preference to any particular part; or to give a juſt deſcription of the territory under conſideration, without the hazard of being ſuſpected of exaggeration: but in *this* we have the united opinion of the geographer, the ſurveyors, and every traveller that has been intimately acquainted with the country, and marked every natural object with the moſt ſcrupulous exactneſs—that no part of the federal territory unites ſo many advantages, in point of health, fertility, variety of productions, and foreign intercourſe, as that which ſtretches from the Muſkingum to the Scioto and the great Miami rivers,*

" Colonel Gordon, in his Journal, ſpeaking of a much larger range of country, in which this is included, and makes unqueſtionably the fineſt part, has the following obſervation: " The country on the Ohio is every where pleaſant, with large level ſpots of rich land, and remarkably healthy. One general remark of this nature will ſerve for the whole tract of the globe comprehended between the weſtern ſkirts of the Allegany mountains; thence running ſouthweſtwardly to the diſtance of five hundred miles to the Ohio falls; then croſſing them northerly to the heads of the rivers that empty themſelves into the Ohio; thence eaſt along the ridge that ſeparates the lakes and Ohio ſtreams to French creek: this country may, from a proper knowledge, be affirmed to be the moſt healthy, the

* A gentleman who has viſited this country, ſuppoſes this account is a little too highly embelliſhed; he acknowledges that it is a very fine country, but thinks that there are other parts of the weſtern unſettled country, which unite at leaſt as many, if not more advantages, than the tract above mentioned.

moſt

moſt pleaſant, the moſt commodious and moſt fertile ſpot of earth, known to the European people.

" The lands on the various ſtreams above mentioned, which fall into the Ohio, are now more accurately known, and may be deſcribed with confidence and preciſion. They are interſperſed with all the variety of ſoil which conduces to the pleaſantneſs of ſituation, and lays the foundation for the wealth of an agricultural and manufacturing people. Large level bottoms, or natural meadows, from twenty to fifty miles in circuit, are every where found bordering the rivers, and variegating the country in the interior parts. Theſe afford as rich a ſoil as can be imagined, and may be reduced to proper cultivation with very little labour. It is ſaid, that in many of theſe bottoms a man may clear an acre a day, fit for planting with Indian corn, there being no underwood; and the trees growing very high and large, but not thick together, need nothing but girdling.

" The prevailing growth of timber, and the more uſeful trees, are, maple or ſugar tree, ſycamore, black and white mulberry, black and white walnut, butternut, cheſnut; white, black, Spaniſh and cheſnut oaks, hiccory, cherry, buckwood or horſe cheſnut, honey locuſt, elm, cucumber tree, lyn tree, gum tree, iron wood, aſh, aſpin, ſaſſafras, crab apple tree, paupaw or cuſtard apple, a variety of plum trees, nine-bark, ſpice and leather-wood buſhes. General Parſons meaſured a black walnut tree near Muſkingum, whoſe circumference, at five feet from the ground, was twenty-two feet. A ſycamore, near the ſame place, meaſured forty-four feet in circumference, at ſome diſtance from the ground. White and black oak, and cheſnut, with moſt of the above-mentioned timbers, grow large and plenty upon the high grounds: both the high and low lands produce vaſt quantities of natural grapes of various kinds, of which the ſettlers univerſally make a ſufficiency of rich red wine for their own conſumption. It is aſſerted in the old ſettlement of St. Vincent, where they have had opportunity to try it, that age will render this wine preferable to moſt of the European wines. Cotton is the natural production of this country, and grows in great perfection.

" The ſugar maple is a moſt valuable tree for an inland country; any number of inhabitants may be for ever ſupplied with a ſufficiency of ſugar, by preſerving a few trees for the uſe of each family: a tree will yield about ten pounds of ſugar a year, and the labour is very trifling: the ſap is extracted in the months of February and March,

and granulated, by the ſimple operation of boiling, to a ſugar equal in flavour and whiteneſs to the beſt Muſcovado.

" Springs of excellent water abound in every part of this territory; and ſmall and large ſtreams, for mills and other purpoſes, are actually interſperſed, as if by art, ſo that there ſeems to be no deficiency in any of the neceſſaries of life.

" Very little waſte land is to be found in any part of this tract of country; there are no ſwamps but ſuch as may be readily drained, and made into arable and meadow land; and though the hills are frequent, they are gentle and ſwelling, no where high or incapable of tillage; they are of a deep, rich ſoil, covered with a heavy growth of timber, and well adapted to the production of wheat, rye, indigo, tobacco, &c.

" The communications between this country and the ſea will be principally in the four following directions:

" 1. The route through the Scioto and Muſkingum to lake Erie, and ſo to the river Hudſon, which has been already deſcribed.

" 2. The paſſage up the Ohio and Monongahela to the portage above mentioned, which leads to the navigable waters of the Potomack; this portage is thirty miles, and will probably be rendered much leſs by the execution of the plans now on foot for opening the navigation of thoſe waters.

" 3. The Great Kanhaway, which falls into the Ohio from the Virginia ſhore, between the Hockhocking and the Scioto, opens an extenſive navigation from the ſouth-eaſt, and leaves but eighteen miles portage from the navigable waters of James river in Virginia. This communication for the country between Muſkingum and Scioto, will probably be more uſed than any other for the exportation of manufactures and other light and valuable articles, and eſpecially for the importation of foreign commodities, which may be brought from the Cheſapeak to the Ohio much cheaper than they are now carried from Philadelphia to Carliſle, and the other thick-ſettled back counties of Pennſylvania.*

" 4. But the current down the Ohio and Miſſiſſippi, for heavy articles that ſuit the Florida and Weſt-India markets, ſuch as corn, flour, beef, lumber, &c. will be more frequently loaded than any ſtreams on earth. The diſtance from the Scioto to the Miſſiſſippi is

* We think it right to notice that a gentleman of much obſervation, and a great traveller in this country, is of opinion, that this communication or route is chimerical.

eight

eight hundred miles, from thence to the ſea is nine hundred. This whole courſe is eaſily run in fifteen days, and the paſſage up thoſe rivers is not ſo difficult as has uſually been repreſented. It is found, by late experiments, that ſails are uſed to great advantage againſt the current of the Ohio; and it is worthy of obſervation, that in all probability ſteam boats will be found to do infinite ſervice in all our extenſive river navigation.

"The deſign of Congreſs and of the Ohio company is, that the ſettlements ſhall proceed regularly down the Ohio, and northward to lake Erie; and it is probable, that not many years will elapſe, before the whole country above Miami will be brought to that degree of cultivation, which will exhibit all its latent beauties, and juſtify thoſe deſcriptions of travellers which have ſo often made it the garden of the world, the ſeat of wealth, and the center of a great empire.

"No country is better ſtocked with wild game of every kind; innumerable herds of deer and wild cattle are ſheltered in the groves, and fed in the extenſive bottoms that every where abound; an unqueſtionable proof of the great fertility of the ſoil: turkies, geeſe, ducks, ſwans, teal, pheaſants, partridges, &c. are, from obſervation, believed to be in greater plenty here, than the tame poultry are in any part of the old ſettlements in America.

"The rivers are well ſtored with fiſh of various kinds, and many of them of an excellent quality: they are generally large, though of different ſizes; the cat fiſh, which is the largeſt, and of a delicious flavour, weighs from ſix to eighty pounds."

The Muſkingum is a gentle river, confined by banks ſo high as to prevent its overflowing. It is two hundred and fifty yards wide at its confluence with the Ohio, and navigable by large batteaux and barges to the Three Legs; and by ſmall ones to the lake at its head. From thence, by a portage of about one mile, a communication is opened to lake Erie, through the Cayahoga, which is a ſtream of great utility, navigable the whole length without any obſtruction from falls. From lake Erie the avenue is well known to the Hudſon, in the State of New-York.

The Hockhocking reſembles the Muſkingum, though ſomewhat inferior in ſize. It is navigable for large boats about ſeventy miles, and for ſmall ones much farther. On the banks of this very uſeful ſtream are found inexhauſtible quarries of free-ſtone, large beds of iron ore, and ſome rich mines of lead. Coal mines and ſalt ſprings

are frequent in the neighbourhood of this ſtream, as they are in every part of the weſtern territory. The ſalt that may be obtained from thoſe ſprings will afford an inexhauſtible ſtore of that neceſſary article. Beds of white and blue clay, of an excellent quality, are likewiſe found here, ſuitable for the manufacture of glaſs, crockery, and other earthen wares. Red bole and many other uſeful foſſils have been obſerved on the branches of this river.

The Scioto is a larger river than either of the preceding, and opens a more extenſive navigation. It is paſſable for large barges for two hundred miles, with a portage of only four miles to the Sanduſky, a good navigable ſtream that falls into the lake Erie. Through the Sanduſky and Scioto lies the moſt common paſs from Canada to the Ohio and Miſſiſſippi; one of the moſt extenſive and uſeful communications that is to be found in this country. Prodigious extenſions of territory are here connected; and, from the rapidity with which the weſtern parts of Canada, lake Erie, and the Kentucky countries are ſettling, we may anticipate an immenſe intercourſe between them. The lands on the borders of the middle ſtreams, from this circumſtance alone, aſide from their natural fertility, muſt be rendered very valuable. The flour, corn, flax, hemp, &c. raiſed for exportation in that great country between the lakes Huron and Ontario, will find an outlet through lake Erie and theſe rivers, or down the Miſſiſſippi. The Ohio merchant can give a higher price than thoſe of Quebec for theſe commodities, as they may be tranſported from the former to Florida and the Weſt-India iſlands, with leſs expenſe, riſk, and inſurance, than from the latter; while the expenſe from the place of growth to the Ohio will not be one fourth of what it would be to Quebec, and much leſs than even to the Oneida lake. The ſtream of Scioto is gentle, and no where broken by falls: at ſome places, in the ſpring of the year, it overflows its banks, thus providing for large natural rice plantations. Salt ſprings, coal mines, white and blue clay, and free-ſtone, abound in the country adjoining this river.

The Little Miami is too ſmall for batteaux navigation. Its banks are good land, and ſo high as to prevent, in common, the overflowing of the water.

The Great Miami has a very ſtony channel, and a ſwift ſtream, but no falls. It is formed of ſeveral large branches, which are paſſable for boats a great diſtance. One branch comes from the weſt, and riſes in the Wabaſh country: another riſes near the head waters

of

of Miami river, which runs into lake Erie; and a ſhort portage divides another branch of Sanduſky river. It alſo interlocks with the Scioto.

The Wabaſh is a beautiful river, with high and fertile banks. It empties into the Ohio by a mouth two hundred and ſeventy yards wide, one thouſand and twenty miles below fort Pitt. In the ſpring, ſummer, and autumn, it is paſſable for batteaux drawing three feet water, four hundred and twelve miles, to Ouitanon, a ſmall French ſettlement, on the weſt ſide of the river; and for large canoes one hundred and ninety-ſeven miles farther, to the Miami carrying place, nine miles from Miami village. This village ſtands on Miami river, which empties into the ſouth-weſt part of lake Erie. The communication between Detroit, and the Illinois, and Ohio countries, is up Miami river to Miami village, thence, by land, nine miles, when the rivers are high; and from eighteen to thirty when they are low, through a level country to the Wabaſh, and through the various branches of the Wabaſh to the places of deſtination.

A ſilver mine has been diſcovered about twenty-eight miles above Ouitanon, on the northern ſide of the Wabaſh. Salt ſprings, lime, free-ſtone, blue, yellow, and white clay, are found in plenty upon this river.

The rivers Avaſe and Kaſkaſkias empty into the Miſſiſſippi from the north-eaſt; the former is navigable for boats, ſixty, and the latter, about one hundred and thirty miles. They both run through a rich country, which has extenſive meadows.

Between the Kaſkaſkias and Illinois rivers, which are eighty-four miles apart, is an extenſive tract of level, rich land, which terminates in a high ridge, about fifteen miles before you reach the Illinois river. In this delightful vale are a number of French villages, which, together with thoſe of St. Genevieve and St. Louis, on the weſtern ſide of the Miſſiſſippi, contained in 1771, one thouſand two hundred and ſeventy-three fencible men.

One hundred and ſeventy-ſix miles above the Ohio, and eighteen miles above the Miſſouri, the Illinois empties into the Miſſiſſippi from the north-eaſt by a mouth four hundred yards wide. This river is bordered with fine meadows, which in ſome places extend as far as the eye can reach: this river furniſhes a communication with lake Michigan, by the Chicago river, between which and the Illinois are two portages, the longeſt of which does not exceed four miles. It receives a number of rivers, which are from twenty to one hundred yards

yards wide, and navigable for boats from fifteen to one hundred and eighty miles. On the north-weſtern ſide of this river is a coal mine, which extends for half a mile along the middle of the bank of the river, and about the ſame diſtance below the coal mine are two ſalt ponds, one hundred yards in circumference, and ſeveral feet in depth. The water is ſtagnant, and of a yellowiſh colour; but the French and natives make good ſalt from it. The ſoil of the Illinois country is, in general, of a ſuperior quality: its natural growth conſiſts of oak, hiccory, cedar, mulberry, &c. hops, dying drugs, medicinal plants of ſeveral kinds, and excellent wild grapes. As bar back as the year 1769, the French ſettlers made one hundred and ten hogſheads of ſtrong wine from theſe grapes.

There are many other rivers of equal ſize and importance with thoſe we have been deſcribing, which are not ſufficiently known for accurate deſcriptions.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

That part of this territory in which the Indian title is extinguiſhed, and which is ſettling under the government of the United States, is divided into four counties, as follows:

Waſhington,	created July 26th,	1788
Hamilton,	—— January 2d,	1790
St. Clair,	—— April 27th,	1790
Knox,	—— June 20th,	1790

Theſe counties have been organized with the proper civil and military officers. The county of St. Clair is divided into three diſtricts, viz. the diſtrict of Cahokia, the diſtrict of Prairie-du-rochers, and the diſtrict of Kaſkaſkias. Courts of general quarter ſeſſions of the peace, county courts of common pleas, and courts of probate, to be held in each of theſe diſtricts, as if each was a diſtinct county; the officers of the county may act by deputy, except in the diſtrict where they reſide.

ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES, &c.

The number of old forts found in the Kentucky country are the admiration of the curious, and a matter of much ſpeculation; they are moſtly of an oblong form, ſituated on ſtrong, well-choſen ground, and contiguous to water: when, by whom, and for what purpoſes theſe were thrown up, is uncertain; they are undoubtedly very

very ancient, as there is not the leaſt viſible difference in the age or ſize of the timber growing on, or within, theſe forts, and that which grows without; and the old natives have loſt all tradition reſpecting them. Dr. Cutler, who has accurately examined the trees on theſe forts, and which he thinks, from appearances, are the ſecond growth, is of opinion, that they muſt have been built upwards of one thouſand years ago: they muſt have been the efforts of a people much more devoted to labour than the preſent race of Indians; and it is difficult to conceive how they could be conſtructed without the uſe of iron tools. At a convenient diſtance from theſe always ſtands a ſmall mound of earth, thrown up in the form of a pyramid, and ſeems in ſome meaſure proportioned to the ſize of its adjacent fortification. On examination, they have been found to contain a chalky ſubſtance, ſuppoſed to be bones, and of the human kind.

Under this head we may mention the extenſive meadows, or, as the French call them, Prairie, which anſwer to what, in the ſouthern States, are called Savannas; they are a rich plain, without trees, and covered with graſs; ſome of theſe, between St. Vincennes and the Miſſiſſippi, are thirty or forty miles in extent. In paſſing them, as far as the eye can reach, there is not a tree to be ſeen; but there is plenty of deer, wild cattle, bears, and wolves, and innumerable flocks of turkies; theſe, with the green graſs, form a rich and beautiful proſpect.

The poſts eſtabliſhed for the protection of the frontiers are as follow: Franklin, on French creek; Harmar, at the mouth of the Muſkingum; Stuben, at the rapids of the Ohio; Fayette, Hamilton, Knox, Jefferſon, St. Clair, Marietta, and St. Vincennes.

POPULATION.

The number of inhabitants in this large tract of country has not been aſcertained. But from the beſt data the author has received, the population may be eſtimated as follows:

Indians	(ſuppoſe)	65,000*	1792
Ohio Company purchaſe	. . . . .	2,500	do.
Col. Symmes' ſettlements	. . . . .	2,000	do.

* The tribes who inhabit this country are the Piantias, on both ſides the Miſſiſſippi; the Caſqueaſquias, on the Illinois; the Piankaſhaws and other tribes, on the Wabaſh; the Shawaneſe, on the Scioto; the Delawares, the Miamis, the Ouiſcons, Maſcontens, Sakies, Sioux, Mekekounkis, the Pilans, Powtowatamis, Meſſaques, Ottawas, Chipewas, and Wiandots. The whole amounting to the above number.

Galliopolis (French ſettlement) oppoſite the Kanhawa river	1,000	1792.
Vincennes and its vicinity, on the Wabaſh,	1,500	do.
Kaſkaſkias and Cahokia	680	1790.
At Grand Ruiſſeau, village of St. Philip, and Prairie-du-rochers	240	do.
Total	72,920	

In 1790, there were in the town of Vincennes about forty American families and thirty-one ſlaves; and on the Miſſiſſippi, forty American families and ſeventy-three ſlaves, all included in the above eſtimate. On the Spaniſh or weſtern ſide of the Miſſiſſippi, there were in 1790, about one thouſand eight hundred perſons, principally at Genevieve and St. Louis.

GOVERNMENT, &c.

By an ordinance of Congreſs, paſſed on the 13th of July, 1787, this country, for the purpoſes of temporary government, was erected into one diſtrict, ſubject, however, to a diviſion, when circumſtances ſhall make it expedient.

In the ſame ordinance it is provided, that Congreſs ſhall appoint a governor, whoſe commiſſion ſhall continue in force three years, unleſs ſooner revoked.

The governor muſt reſide in the diſtrict, and have a freehold eſtate therein, in one thouſand acres of land, while in the exerciſe of his office.

Congreſs, from time to time, are to appoint a ſecretary, to continue in office four years, unleſs ſooner removed, who muſt reſide in the diſtrict, and have an eſtate of five hundred acres of land, while in office.

The buſineſs of the ſecretary is, to keep and preſerve the acts and laws of the legiſlature, the public records of the diſtrict, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department; and to tranſmit authentic copies of ſuch acts and proceedings, every ſix months, to the ſecretary of Congreſs.

The ordinance provides, that Congreſs ſhall appoint three judges, poſſeſſed each of five hundred acres of land in the diſtrict in which they are to reſide, and to hold their commiſſions during good behaviour, any two of whom ſhall form a court, which ſhall have a common law

law jurisdiction. The governor and judges are authorised to adopt and publish in the district, such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, to report them to Congress; and, if approved, they shall continue in force till the organization of the General Assembly of the district, who shall have authority to alter them. The governor is to command the militia, and appoint and commission their officers, except general officers, who are to be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

Previously to the organization of the Assembly, the governor is to appoint such magistrates and civil officers as shall be deemed necessary for the preservation of peace and order.

So soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants of full age in the district, they shall receive authority to elect representatives, one for every five hundred free male inhabitants, to represent them in the General Assembly; the representation to increase progressively with the number of free male inhabitants till there be twenty-five representatives; after which, the number and proportion of the representatives shall be regulated by the legislature. A representative must possess, in fee simple, two hundred acres of land, and be a resident in the district; and must have been a citizen of the United States, or a resident in the district, three years preceding his election. An elector must have fifty acres of land in the district, must be a resident, and have been a citizen of one of the States, or must possess the same freehold, and have been two years a resident in the district. The representatives, when duly elected, are to continue in office two years.

The General Assembly, or Legislature, shall consist of the Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives. The Legislative Council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress; three make a quorum. The council are to be thus appointed: the governor and representatives, when met, shall nominate ten persons, residents in the district, each possessed of a freehold of five hundred acres of land, and return their names to Congress, who shall appoint and commission five of them to serve as aforesaid.

All bills passed by a majority in the House and in Council, shall be referred to the governor for his assent; and no bill or legislative act whatever, shall be of force without his assent. The governor shall

have power to convene, prorogue, and diſſolve the General Aſſembly, when, in his opinion, it ſhall be expedient.

The legiſlature, when organized, ſhall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congreſs, who ſhall have a ſeat in Congreſs, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

"And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the baſis whereon theſe republics, their laws and conſtitutions, are erected; to fix and eſtabliſh thoſe principles as the baſis of all laws, conſtitutions, and governments, which for ever hereafter ſhall be formed in the ſaid territory; to provide alſo for the eſtabliſhment of ſtate and permanent government therein, and for their admiſſion to ſhare in the federal councils, on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be conſiſtent with the general intereſt: It is hereby ordained and declared, by the authority aforeſaid, That the following articles ſhall be conſidered as articles of compact, between the original States and the people, and the States in the ſaid territory, and for ever remain unalterable, unleſs by common conſent, to wit:

"Art. I. No perſon, demeaning himſelf in a peaceable and orderly manner, ſhall ever be moleſted on account of his mode of worſhip or religious ſentiments in the ſaid territory.

"Art. II. The inhabitants of the ſaid territory ſhall always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus, and of the trial by jury, of a proportionate repreſentation of the people in the legiſlature, and of judicial proceedings, according to the courſe of the common law: all perſons ſhall be bailable, unleſs for capital offences where the proof ſhall be evident or the preſumption great: all fines ſhall be moderate, and no cruel or unuſual puniſhment ſhall be inflicted; no man ſhall be deprived of his liberty or property but by the judgment of his peers, or of the law of the land; and ſhould the public exigencies make it neceſſary for the common preſervation to take any perſon's property, or to demand his particular ſervices, full compenſation ſhall be made for the ſame; and in the juſt preſervation of rights and property, it is underſtood and declared, that no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the ſaid territory, that ſhall in any manner whatever interfere with, or affect, private contracts or engagements *bona fide*, and without fraud previouſly formed.

"Art.

"ART. III. Religion, morality and knowledge, being neceſſary to good government and the happineſs of mankind, ſchools and the means of education ſhall for ever be encouraged; the utmoſt good faith ſhall always be obſerved towards the Indians; their lands and property ſhall never be taken from them without their conſent; and in their property, rights and liberty, they ſhall never be invaded or diſturbed, unleſs in juſt and lawful wars, authorized by Congreſs; but laws founded in juſtice and humanity ſhall from time to time be made, for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preſerving peace and friendſhip with them.

"ART. IV. The ſaid territory, and the States which may be formed therein, ſhall for ever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, ſubject to the articles of confederation, and to ſuch alterations therein as ſhall be conſtitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States, in Congreſs aſſembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and ſettlers in the ſaid territory ſhall be ſubject to pay a part of the federal debts contracted, or to be contracted, and a proportionable part of the expenſes of government, to be apportioned on them by Congreſs, according to the ſame common rule and meaſure, by which apportionments thereof ſhall be made on the other States, and the taxes for paying their proportion ſhall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legiſlatures of the diſtrict, or diſtricts, or new States, as in the original States, within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congreſs aſſembled. The legiſlatures of thoſe diſtricts or new States ſhall never interfere with the primary diſpoſal of the ſoil by the United States, in Congreſs aſſembled, nor with any regulations Congreſs may find neceſſary for ſecuring the title in ſuch ſoil to the *bona fide* purchaſers. No tax ſhall be impoſed on lands the property of the United States; and in no caſe ſhall non-reſident proprietors be taxed higher than reſidents. The navigable waters leading into the Miſſiſſippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the ſame, ſhall be common highways, and for ever free, as well to the inhabitants of the ſaid territory, as to the citizens of the United States in general, and thoſe of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impoſt, or duty.

"ART. V. There ſhall be formed in the ſaid territory, not leſs than three, nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as ſoon as Virginia ſhall alter her act of ceſſion, and conſent

to the ſame, ſhall become fixed and eſtabliſhed as follows, viz. The weſtern State in the ſaid territory ſhall be bounded on the Miſſiſſippi, the Ohio, and Wabaſh rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabaſh and Poſt Vincent due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by the ſaid territorial line to the lake of the Woods and the Miſſiſſippi. The middle State ſhall be bounded by the ſaid direct line, the Wabaſh from Poſt Vincent to the Ohio; by the Ohio by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the ſaid territorial line, and by the ſaid territorial line. The eaſtern State ſhall be bounded by the laſt-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennſylvania, and the ſaid territorial line: provided, however, and it it is further underſtood and declared, that the boundaries of theſe three States ſhall be ſubject ſo far to be altered, that if Congreſs hereafter ſhall find it expedient, they ſhall have authority to form one, or two States, in that part of the ſaid territory which lies north of an eaſt and weſt line drawn through the ſoutherly bend or extreme of lake Michigan; and when any of the ſaid States ſhall have ſixty thouſand free inhabitants therein, ſuch State ſhall be admitted by its delegates into the Congreſs of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States in all reſpects whatever; and ſhall be at liberty to form a permanent conſtitution and ſtate government: provided the conſtitution and government ſo to be formed ſhall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in theſe articles; and ſo far as it can be conſiſtent with the general intereſt of the confederacy, ſuch admiſſion ſhall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a leſs number of free inhabitants in the State than ſixty thouſand.

"ART. VI. There ſhall be neither ſlavery nor involuntary ſervitude in the ſaid territory, otherwiſe than in the puniſhment of crimes, whereof the party ſhall have been duly convicted: provided always, that any perſon eſcaping into the ſame, from whom labour or ſervice is lawfully claimed in any of the original States, ſuch fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the perſon claiming his or her labour or ſervice as aforeſaid."

Such is the preſent government of the weſtern territory, and ſuch the political obligations of the adventurers into this fertile and delightful part of the United States.

In the ordinance of Congreſs, for the government of this territory, it is provided, that after the ſaid territory acquires a certain degree of population, it ſhall be divided into States. The eaſtern State, that

that is thus provided to be made, is bounded on the Great Miami on the weſt, and by the Pennſylvania line on the eaſt. The center of this State will fall between the Scioto and the Hockhocking. At the mouth of one of theſe rivers will probably be the ſeat of government for this State; and, if we may indulge the ſublime contemplation of beholding the whole territory of the United States ſettled by an enlightened people, and continued under one extended government, on the river Ohio, and not far from this ſpot, will be the ſeat of empire for the whole dominion. This is central to the whole; it will beſt accommodate every part; it is the moſt pleaſant, and probably the moſt healthful.

The ſettlement of this country has been checked for ſeveral years paſt, by the unhappy Indian war, an amicable termination of which, it is ardently wiſhed, might ſpeedily take place.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

